









OF

HENRY THE FIFTH.

REPRINT OF FIRST QUARTO, 1600.





New Shakspere Society I. Publications!

Series 2: No. 528 The Chronicle History

OF

HENRY THE FIFTH.

REPRINT OF FIRST QUARTO, 1600.

35'31'3

PUBLISHED FOR

The New Shakspere Society

BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57, 59, LUDGATE HILL,

LONDON, 1875.

PR 2888 L6 301.2 no.5-8

Series II. No. 5.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

ERRATA IN THE REPRINT OF THE QUARTO 1600.

I. ii. Enter, etc., Bishops should be Bishops,

I. ii. line 160, leau should be leaue

II. ii. ,, 104, death, should be (death,

IV. vii. line 61, no should be not

IV. viii. ,, 85, Maiestie. should be Maiestie,

,, 29, any should be any. V. ii.

ERRATA IN THE REPRINT OF THE FOLIO 1623.

Page I, Prol., line 33, like. should be like,

5, line 97, I should be Is

15, ,, 10. Coronets. should be Coronets,

37, fafe. should be fafe, 16, ٠,

85, heere. should be heere, 23,

24, us should be vs

29, 70, present should be present

30, 17, follow should be follow:

33, ,,

23, Honour should be Honor 36,

36, 30, means should be meanes

42, auoyd should be auoyd? 41, ,,

108, winne should be winner. 49,

168, away should be away. 51,

7, Lord Con- should be Lord 51, ,, High Con-

61, have should be have 53, ,,

125, have should be have 55, ,,

140, tellectual should be tellectuall 55, ,,

6, almost should be almost 56, ,,

26, them should be them, 58, ,,

60, line 62, Pi/toll should be Pi/tol Page

85, Bates. should be Bates, 61, ,,

64, ,, 202, between should be betweene

66, ,, 278, Days should be Dayes ,,

67, the numbers of lines 304 and 308 to be

raised one line.

68, line 13, tears should be teares

69, ,, 52, Fly should be Flye

55, Shews should be Shewes 69, ,,

81, ,, 79, masters should be masters,

90, ,, 41, again should be againe

73, native should be native 93, ,,

9, face. should be face, 93, ,,

54, Hedges should be Hedges, 95, ,,

145, protestation: should be pro-98, " testation;

175, of it: should be of it; 99, ,,

236, hand should be Hand 100, ,,

372, Leagues, should be Leagues. 105, ,,



NOTICE.

Henry the fifth.

QUARTO 1600.

THE following reprint was set up, through the liberality of Mr F. W. Cosens, from his copy of the Ashbee fac-simile of 1868. The proofs were then read with the British Museum original, C. 12. g., King's, and where there was a blurred letter or other cause of doubt, Mr W. Aldis Wright referred for me to the Capell quarto. Afterwards the revises were read with Mr Henry Huth's

quarto kindly lent me for that purpose.

Each page, in its general arrangement and in each line, facsimiles the original as much as possible. The old and worn, and sometimes more than worn type, is not of course imitated. Nor the paper, which may be said to be of about the average quality of these quarto pamphlets, thin, but not so poor as in some, nor so good as in others. Nor have those occasional curvings and irregularities of the lines which betoken over-carelessness in the compositor been followed. Nor that over-size of the Roman capitals which caused him now and then to place them rather below line, nor the somewhat varied shapes of some of the italic capitals. Nor is the occasional non-spacing of a colon or semicolon, nor the frequent non-spacing after a comma, followed, unless occasionally by way of example; had it been, the openness of the reprint as compared with the greater closeness of the words in the original would have over-exaggerated an irregularity, which, as regards the comma, is so constant a practice in books of that period that it can hardly be called an irregularity. Nor except on p. 16 have the displacements of letters a little out of the level of the rest been imitated. But all other irregularities and errors have, that the reader may know something of what the old quarto is like, and be enabled to judge, as far as may be, of its character. With this view it may be worth adding by way of note, that as the substitutions of italic capitals for Roman, and the reverse, occur chiefly in groups, it may be inferred that they were not so much due to error, as to the temporary exhaustion of the case.

The original being unpaged, its signatures are given, and below



Notice.

these the reprint signatures and paging. There being also no division into scenes or acts, and the folio division being into acts only and that wrongly, the modern numberings of the folio or received text have been added, each in its corresponding place. Thus the first scene of the quarto corresponds with Act I. Sc. 2 of the full text, and is numbered [I. 2], and so onwards. I. I, III. I, and IV. 2 are wanting, but as the order of sequence is the same,—except that IV. 5 precedes IV. 4,—inter-reference is made more easy.

Second and third editions of this quarto were printed by Thomas Creede for Thomas Pavier in 1602 and 1608. Of these the second may be called a mere reprint. The third—which, whether from exhaustion of the second edition or other cause, was also printed from the first—re-divides some of the lines and adds a few words, chiefly with an intent to improve what the improver took to be the metre. The variations of both will be given in the parallel-text edition of the quarto and folio, but they neither aid in determining the character of this first quarto, nor in the correction of the folio text.

B. NICHOLSON.

THE CRONICLE

History of Henry the fift,

With his battell fought at Agin Court in France. Togither with Auntient Pistoll.

As it hath bene fundry times playd by the Right honorable the Lord Chamberlaine his feruants.



LONDON

Printed by *Thomas Creede*, for Tho. Millington, and Iohn Busby And are to be fold at his house in Carter Lane, next the Powle head. 1600.



of *Henry* the fift: with his battel fought at *Agin Court* in *France*. Togither with Auncient *Pistoll*.

[I. 2] Enter King Henry, Exeter, 2. Bishops Clarence, and other Attendants.

Exeter.

Hall I call in Thambaffadors my Liege?

King. Not yet my Coufin, til we be refolude
Of fome ferious matters touching vs and France.

Bi. God and his Angels guard your facred throne,

4 Bi. God and his Angels guard your facred throi

And make you long become it.

King. Shure we thank you. And good my Lord proceed Why the Lawe Salicke which they have in France,

8 Or should or should not, stop vs in our clayme:
And God forbid my wife and learned Lord,
That you should fashion, frame, or wrest the same.

For God doth know how many now in health,

12 Shall drop their blood in approbation,
Of what your reuerence shall incite vs too.
Therefore take heed how you impawne our person,
How you awake the sleeping sword of warre:

16 We charge you in the name of God take heed.

After this coniuration, speake my Lord:

And we will iudge, note, and beleeue in heart,

That what you speake, is washt as pure

20 As fin in baptisme.

A 2

Bish.

Then heare me gracious foueraigne, and you peeres,	[I. 2]
Which owe your liues, your faith and feruices	
To this imperial throne.	
There is no bar to flay your highnesse claime to France	24
But one, which they produce from Faramount,	
No female shall succeed in falicke land,	
Which falicke land the French vniuftly gloze	
To be the realme of <i>France</i> :	28
And Faramont the founder of this law and female barre:	
Yet their owne writers faithfully affirme	
That the land falicke lyes in Germany,	
Betweene the flouds of Saleck and of Elme,	32
Where Charles the fift having fubdude the Saxons,	
There left behind, and fetled certaine French,	
Who holding in difdaine the Germaine women,	
For fome difhonest maners of their liues,	36
Establisht there this lawe. To wit,	
No female shall succeed in falicke land:	
Which falicke land as I faid before,	
Is at this time in Germany called Mesene:	40
Thus doth it well appeare the falicke lawe	
Was not deuifed for the realme of France,	
Nor did the French possesse the falicke land,	
Vntill 400. one and twentie yeares	44
After the function of king Faramont,	• • •
Godly supposed the founder of this lawe:	
Hugh Capet also that vsurpt the crowne,	
To fine his title with fome showe of truth,	48
When in pure truth it was corrupt and naught:	
Conuaid himfelfe as heire to the Lady <i>Inger</i> ,	
Daughter to Charles, the foresaid Duke of Lorain,	
So that as cleare as is the formers Sun,	52
King Pippins title and Hugh Capets claime,	V
King Charles his fatisfaction all appeare,	
To hold in right and title of the female:	
So do the Lords of France vntil this day,	56
Howbeit they would hold vp this falick lawe	•,
To	

[I. 2] To bar your highnesse claiming from the female, And rather choose to hide them in a net,

60 Then amply to imbace their crooked causes,
Vsurpt from you and your progenitors. (claime?

K. May we with right & conscience make this
Bi. The fin vpon my head dread soueraigne.

64 For in the booke of Numbers is it writ, When the fonne dies, let the inheritance Defcend vnto the daughter. Noble Lord fland for your owne,

68 Vnwinde your bloody flagge, Go my dread Lord to your great graunfirs graue, From whom you clayme: And your great Vncle Edward the blacke Prince,

72 Who on the French ground playd a Tragedy Making defeat on the full power of France, Whileft his most mighty father on a hill, Stood smiling to behold his Lyons whelpe,

76 Foraging blood of French Nobilitie.
 O Noble English that could entertaine
 With halfe their Forces the full power of France:
 And let an other halfe stand laughing by,

80 All out of worke, and cold for action.King. We must not onely arme vs against the French,But lay downe our proportion for the Scot,Who will make rode vpon vs with all aduantages.

84 Bi. The Marches gracious foueraigne, shalbe sufficient To guardyour England from the pilfering borderers.

King. We do not meane the coursing sneakers onely,
But feare the mayne entendement of the Scot,

88 For you shall read, neuer my great grandfather Vnmaskt his power for *France*,
But that the Scot on his vnfurnisht Kingdome,
Came pouring like the Tide into a breach,

92 That England being empty of defences,

Hath shooke and trembled at the brute hereof.

Bi. She hath bin then more feared then hurt my Lord:

A 3 For

For heare her but examplified by her felfe,	[I. 2]
When all her chiualry bath bene in France	96
And the a mourning widow of her Nobles,	
She hath her felfe not only well defended,	
But taken and impounded as a stray, the king of Scots,	
Whom like a caytiffe she did leade to France,	100
Filling your Chronicles as rich with praife	
As is the owfe and bottome of the fea	
With funken wrack and shiplesse treasurie.	
Lord. There is a faying very old and true,	104
If you will France win,	
Then with Scotland first begin:	
For once the Eagle, England being in pray,	
To his vnfurnith neft the weazel Scot	108
Would fuck her egs, playing the mouse in absence of the	
To fpoyle and hauock more then she can eat. (cat:	
Exe. It follows then, the cat must stay at home,	
Yet that is but a curst necessitie,	112
Since we have trappes to catch the petty theeues:	
Whilfte that the armed hand doth fight abroad	
The aduifed head controlles at home:	
For gouernment though high or lowe, being put into parts,	116
Congrueth with a mutuall confent like muficke.	
Bi. True: therefore doth heauen divide the fate of man	
in divers functions.	
Whereto is added as an ayme or but, obedience:	
For so liue the honey Bees, creatures that by awe	120
Ordaine an act of order to a peopeld Kingdome:	
They have a King and officers of fort,	
Where fome like Magistrates correct at home:	
Others like Marchants venture trade abroad:	124
Others like fouldiers armed in their ftings,	
Make boote vpon the fommers veluet bud:	
Which pillage they with mery march bring home	
To the tent royall of their Emperour,	128
Who busied in his maiestie, behold	
The finging masons building roofes of gold:	
The	

[I. 2] The ciuell citizens lading vp the honey,

132 The fad eyde Iustice with his furly humme,
Deliuering vp to executors pale, the lazy caning Drone.
This I infer, that 20. actions once a foote,
May all end in one moment.

As many Arrowes losed seuerall wayes, flye to one marke:
As many seuerall wayes meete in one towne:
As many fresh streames run in one selfe sea:
As many lines close in the dyall center:

140 So may a thousand actions once a foote,
End in one moment, and be all well borne without defect.
Therefore my Liege to France,
Diuide your happy England into foure,

144 Of which take you one quarter into France,
And you withall, shall make all Gallia shake.
If we with thrice that power left at home,
Cannot defend our owne doore from the dogge,

148 Let vs be beaten, and from henceforth lofe
The name of pollicy and hardineffe.
Ki. Call in the meffenger fent fro the Dolphin,
And by your ayde, the noble finewes of our land,

152 France being ours, weele bring it to our awe,
Or breake it all in peeces:
Eyther our Chronicles shal with full mouth speak
Freely of our acts,

156 Or else like toonglesse mutes

Not worshipt with a paper Epitaph:

Enter Thambassadors from France.

Now are we well prepared to know the Dolphins pleasure, For we heare your comming is from him.

160 Ambassa. Pleaseth your Maiestie to giue vs leau Freely to render what we haue in charge:
Or shall I sparingly shew a farre off,
The Dolphins pleasure and our Embassage?

164 King. We are no tyrant, but a Christian King, To whom our spirit is as subject, As are our wretches settered in our prisons.

There-

Therefore freely and with vncurbed boldnesse	[I. 2]
Tell vs the Dolphins minde.	168
Ambaf. Then this in fine the Dolphin faith,	
Whereas you clayme certaine Townes in France,	
From your predeceffor king Edward the third,	
This he returnes.	172
He faith, theres nought in France that can be with a nimble	
Galliard wonne: you cannot reuel into Dukedomes there:	
Therefore he fendeth meeter for your fludy,	
This tunne of treafure: and in lieu of this,	176
Defires to let the Dukedomes that you craue	
Heare no more from you: This the Dolphin faith.	
King. What treafure Vncle?	
Eve. Tennis balles my Liege.	180
King. We are glad the Dolphin is fo pleafant with vs,	
Your meffage and his prefent we accept:	
When we have matched our rackets to these balles,	
We will by Gods grace play fuch a fet,	184
Shall flrike his fathers crowne into the hazard.	•
Tell him he hath made a match with fuch a wrangler,	
That all the Courts of France thall be diffurbd with chases.	
And we vnderstand him well, how he comes ore vs	188
With our wilder dayes, not meafuring what vie we made	
of them.	
We neuer valued this poore feate of England.	
And therefore gaue our felues to barbarous licence:	
As tis common feene that men are merrieft when they are	192
from home.	
But tell the Dolphin we will keepe our flate,	
Be like a King, mightie and commaund,	
When we do rowfe vs in throne of France:	
Forthis haue we laid by our Maiestie	196
And plodded lide a man for working dayes.	
But we will rife there with fo full of glory,	
That we will dazell all the eyes of France,	
I strike the Dolphin blinde to looke on vs, (stones,	200
And tell him this, his mock hath turnd his balles to gun	
And	

[I. 2.] And his foule shall fit fore charged for the wastfull (vengeance

That shall flye from them. For this his mocke
204 Shall mocke many a wife out of their deare husbands.

Mocke mothers from their sonnes, mocke Castles downe,
I some are yet vngotten and vnborne,

That shall have cause to curse the Dolphins scorne.

208 But this lyes all within the will of God, to whom we doo (appeale,

And in whose name tel you the Dolphin we are coming on To venge vs as we may, and to put forth our hand In a rightfull cause: so get you hence, and tell your Prince,

When thousands weepe, more then did laugh at it.
Conuey them with fase conduct: see them hence.

Eve. This was a merry message.

216 King. We hope to make the fender blufh at it:

Therfore let our collectio for the wars be foone prouided:

For God before, weell check the Dolphin at his fathers

(doore.

Therefore let euery man now taske his thought, 220 That this faire action may on foote be brought.

Exeunt omnes.

[H. 1] Enter Nim and Bardolfe.

Bar. Godmorrow Corporall Nim.

Nim. Godmorrow Lieftenant Bardolfe.

Bar. What is antient Pistoll and thee friends yet?

4 Nim. I cannot tell, things must be as they may:
I dare not fight, but I will winke and hold out mine Iron:
It is a simple one, but what tho; it will serue to toste cheese,
And it will endure cold as an other mans sword will,

8 And theres the humor of it.

Bar. Yfaith miftreffe quickly did thee great wrong, For thou weart troth plight to her.

B

Nim. I

Nim. I must do as I may, tho patience be a tyred mare,	[II. 1]
Yet sheel plod, and some say kniues have edges,	12
And men may fleepe and haue their throtes about them	
At that time, and there is the humour of it.	
Bar. Come y faith, Ile bestow a breakfast to make Pistoll	
And thee friendes. What a plague should we carrie kniues	16
To cut our owne throates.	
Nim. Yfaith Ile liue as long as I may, thats the certaine of it.	
And when I cannot liue any longer, Ile do as I may,	
And theres my rest, and the randeuous of it.	20
Enter Pistoll and Hostes Quickly, his wife.	
Bar. Godmorrow ancient Pistoll.	
Here comes ancient Pistoll, I prithee Nim be quiet.	
Nim. How do you my Hofte?	
Pist. Base slaue, callest thou me hoste?	24
Now by gads lugges I fweare, I fcorne the title,	
Nor shall my Nell keepe lodging.	
Host. No by my troath not I,	
For we canot bed nor boord half a score houest getlewome	28
That liue honeftly by the prick of their needle,	
But it is thought ftraight we keepe a bawdy-house.	
O Lord heeres Corporall Nims, now shall	
We have wilful adultry and murther committed:	32
Good Corporall Nim shew the valour of a man,	Ü
And put vp your fword.	
Nim. Push.	
Pift. What dost thou push, thou prickeard cur of Iseland?	36
Nim. Will you shog off? I would have you folus.	
Pist. Solus egregious dog, that folus in thy throte,	
And in thy lungs, and which is worse, within	
Thy meffull mouth, I do retort that folus in thy	40
Bowels, and in thy Iaw, perdie: for I can talke,	
And Pistolls flashing firy cock is vp.	
Nim. I am not Barbasom, you cannot coniure me:	
I have an humour Pistoll to knock you indifferently well,	44
And you fall foule with me Pistoll, Ile scoure you with my	
Rapier	

[II. 1] Rapier in faire termes. If you will walke off a little, Ile prick your guts a litle in good termes,

48 And theres the humour of it.

Pift. O braggard vile, and damned furious wight, The Graue doth gape, and groaning Death is neare, therefore exall.

They drawe.

52 Bar. Heare me, he that strikes the first blow, Ile kill him, as I am a fouldier.

Pist. An oath of mickle might, and fury shall abate.

Nim. Ile cut your throat at one time or an other in faire

56 And theres the humor of it. (termes,

Pist. Couple gorge is the word, I thee defie agen: A damned hound, thinkft thou my fpouse to get?

No, to the powdering tub of infamy,

60 Fetch forth the lazar kite of Crefides kinde,
Doll Tear-sheete, she by name, and her espowse
I haue, and I will hold, the quandom quickly,
For the onely she and Paco, there it is inough.

Enter the Boy.

64 Boy. Hoftes you must come straight to my maister, And you Host Pistoll. Good Bardolfe Put thy nose betweene the sheetes, and do the office of a (warming pan.

Host. By my troath heele yeeld the crow a pudding one (of theie dayes.

68 Ile go to him, husband youle come?

Bar. Come Pistoll be friends.

Nim prithee be friends, and if thou wilt not be Enemies with me too.

72 Ni. I shal have my eight shillings I woon of you at beating? Pist. Base is the slave that payes.
Nim. That now I will have, and theres the humor of it.
Pist. As manhood shall compound. They draw.

76 Bar. He that strikes the first blow, Ile kill him by this sword.

Pift. Sword is an oath, and oathes must have their course.

B 2 Nim.

Nim. I shall have my eight shillings I wonne of you at	[II. 1]
beating? Pift. A noble shalt thou haue, and readie pay,	0-
And liquor likewife will I giue to thee,	80
And friendship shall combind and brotherhood:	
Ile liue by Nim as Nim shall liue by me:	
Is not this iuft? for I shall Sutler be	84
Vnto the Campe, and profit will occrue.	04
Nim. I shall have my noble?	
Pist. In cash most truly paid.	
Nim. Why theres the humour of it.	88
D . II .	
Enter Hostes.	
Hoftes. As ever you came of men come in,	
Sir Iohn poore foule is fo troubled Wish a hymring technic continion force tie granderfull	
With a burning tashan contigian feuer, tis wonderfull. Pist. Let vs condoll the knight: for lamkins we will liue.	0.2
Exeunt owners.	92
Enter Exeter and Gloster.	[II. 2]
Enter Latter and Groster.	[11. 2]
Glost. Before God my Lord, his Grace is too bold to trust	
these traytors.	
Exe. They shalbe apprehended by and by.	
Glost. I but the man that was his bedfellow	
Whom he hath cloyed and graced with princely fauours	4
That he should for a forraine purse, to sell	
His Soueraignes life to death and trechery.	
Exe. O the Lord of Massham.	
Enter the King and three Lords.	
King. Now firs the windes faire, and we wil aboord;	8
My Lord of Cambridge, and my Lord of Massham,	
And you my gentle Knight, give me your thoughts,	
Do you not thinke the power we beare with vs,	
Will make vs conquerors in the field of France?	12
Masha. No doubt my Liege, if each man do his best.	
Cam. Neuer	

[II. 2] Cam. Neuer was Monarch better feared and loued then is your maiestie.

Gray. Euenthose that were your fathers enemies

16 Haue steeped their galles in honey for your fake.

King. We therefore have great cause of thankfulnesse,

And shall forget the office of our hands:

Sooner then reward and merit.

20 According to their cause and worthinesse. Masha. So feruice shall with steeled sinewes shine, And labour shall refresh it selfe with hope

To do your Grace incessant service.

King. Vncle of Exeter, enlarge the man Committed yesterday, that rayled against our person, We confider it was the heate of wine that fet him on, And on his more aduice we pardon him.

Masha. That is mercie, but too much securitie: Let him bee punisht Soueraigne, least the example of

Breed more of fuch a kinde.

King. O let vs yet be mercifull.

Cam. So may your highnesse, and punish too. Gray. You shew great mercie if you give him life, After the tafte of his correction.

King. Alas your too much care and loue of me

36 Are heavy orifons gainst the poore wretch,

If litle faults proceeding on diftemper should not bee

How should we stretch our eye, when capitall crimes, Chewed, fwallowed and difgefted, appeare before vs:

40 Well yet enlarge the man, tho Cambridge and the rest In their deare loues, and tender preservation of our state, Would have him punisht.

Now to our French causes.

44 Who are the late Commissioners?

Cam. Me one my Lord, your highnesse bad me aske for it to day. B 3

Masha. So

Mash. So did you me my Soueraigne.	[11. 2]
Gray. And me my Lord.	
King. Then Richard Earle of Cambridge there is yours.	48
There is yours my Lord of Masham.	
And fir Thomas Gray knight of Northumberland, this same is	
Read them, and know we know your worthinesse. (yours:	
Vnckle Exeter I will aboord to night.	52
Why how now Gentlemen, why change you colour?	
What fee you in those papers	
That hath fo chased your blood out of apparance?	
Cam. I do confesse my fault, and do submit me	56
To your highnesse mercie.	
Mash. To which we all appeale.	
King. The mercy which was quit in vs but late,	
By your owne reasons is forestald and done:	60
You must not dare for shame to aske for mercy,	
For your owne conscience turne vpon your bosomes,	
As dogs vpon their maifters worrying them.	
See you my Princes, and my noble Peeres,	64
These English monsters:	
My Lord of Cambridge here,	
You know how apt we were to grace him,	
In all things belonging to his honour:	68
And this vilde man hath for a fewe light crownes,	
Lightly conspired and sworne vnto the practises of France:	
To kill vs here in <i>Hampton</i> . To the which,	
This knight no leffe in bountie bound to vs	72
Then Cambridge is, haah likewife fworne.	•
But oh what shall I say to thee false man,	
Thou cruell ingratefull and inhumane creature,	
Thou that didft beare the key of all my counfell,	76
That knewst the very secrets of my heart,	10
That almost mightest a coyned me into gold,	
Wouldest thou a practise on me for thy vse:	
Can it be possible that out of thee	80
Should proceed one sparke that might annoy my finger?	00
Tis	

- [II. 2] Tis fo ftrange, that tho the truth doth showe as grose As black from white, mine eye wil scarcely see it.
 - 84 Their faults are open, arrest them to the answer of the lawe, And God acquit them of their practises.

Exe. I arrest thee of high treason,

By the name of Richard, Earle of Cambridge.

88 I areft thee of high treason,

By the name of Henry, Lord of Masham.

I arest thee of high treason,

By the name of Thomas Gray, knight of Northumberland.

- 92 Mash. Our purposes God instly hath discouered,
 And I repent my fault more then my death,
 Which I beseech your maiestie forgiue,
 Altho my body pay the price of it.
- You haue confpired against our royall person,
 Ioyned with an enemy proclaimed and fixed.
 And fro his coffers received the golden earnest of our death
- Touching our person we seeke no redresse.

 But we our kingdomes safetie must so tender

 Whose ruine you haue sought,

 That to our lawes we do deliuer you.

 death,
- The tafte whereof, God in his mercy giue you (amife Patience to endure, and true repentance of all your deeds Beare them hence.

Exit three Lords.

- 108 Now Lords to *France*. The enterprife whereof, Shall be to you as vs, fuccefliuely.

 Since God cut off this dangerous treafon lurking in our way Cheerly to fea, the fignes of war advance:
- 112 No King of England, if not King of France.

Exit omnes.

Enter

Enter Nim, Pistoll, Bardolfe, Hostes and a Boy.	[II. 3
Host. I prethy sweete heart, let me bring thee so farre as (Stanes.	
Pist. No fur, no fur.	
Bar. Well fir Iohn is gone. God be with him.	
Host. I, he is in Arthors bosom, if euer any were:	4
He went away as if it were a cryfombd childe,	
Betweene twelue and one,	
Iust at turning of the tide:	
His nose was as sharpe as a pen:	8
For when I faw him fumble with the sheetes,	
And talk of floures, and fmile vpo his fingers ends	
I knew there was no way but one.	
How now fir Iohn quoth I?	12
And he cryed three times, God, God, God,	
Now I to comfort him, bad him not think of God,	
I hope there was no fuch need.	
Then he bad me put more cloathes at his feete:	16
And I felt to them, and they were as cold as any stone:	
And to his knees, and they were as cold as any stone.	
And fo vpward, and vpward, and all was as cold as any stone.	
Nim. They fay he cride out on Sack.	20
H_0/t . I that he did.	
Boy. And of women.	
H_0/t . No that he did not.	
Boy. Yes that he did: and he fed they were diuels incarnat.	24
Host. Indeed carnation was a colour he neuer loued.	
Nim. Well he did cry out on women.	
Host. Indeed he did in some fort handle women,	
But then he was rumaticke, and talkt of the whore of	28
(Babylon.	
Boy. Hoftes do you remember he faw a Flea fland	
Vpon Bardolfes Nose, and sed it was a black soule	
Burning in hell fire?	
Bar.	

[II. 3] Bar. Well, God be with him, That was all the wealth I got in his feruice. Nim. Shall we flog off?

The king wil be gone from Southampton.

Pist. Cleare vp thy cristalles, Looke to my chattels and my moueables. Trust none: the word is pitch and pay: Mens words are wafer cakes,

40 And holdfast is the only dog my deare. Therefore cophetua be thy counsellor, Touch her foft lips and part. Bar. Farewell hoftes.

Nim. I cannot kis: and theres the humor of it. But adieu

Pist. Keepe fast thy buggle boe.

Exit omnes.

[II. 4] Enter King of France, Bourbon, Dolphin, and others.

> King. Now you Lords of Orleance, Of Bourbon, and of Berry,

You fee the King of England is not flack, 4 For he is footed on this land alreadie. Dolphin. My gratious Lord, tis meet we all goe And arme vs against the foe: (foorth,

And view the weak & fickly parts of France:

8 But let vs do it with no show of feare, No with no more, then if we heard England were busied with a Moris dance. For my good Lord, fhe is fo idely kingd,

12 Her scepter so fantastically borne, So guided by a shallow humorous youth, That feare attends her not.

Con. O peace Prince Dolphin, you deceiue your felfe,

Question

Question your grace the late Embassador, With what regard he heard his Embassage, How well supplied with aged Counsellours,	[II. 4]
And how his refolution and wered him,	
You then would fay that <i>Harry</i> was not wilde.	20
King. Well thinke we Harry strong:	
And strongly arme vs to preuent the foe.	
Con. My Lord here is an Embassador	
From the King of England.	24
Kin. Bid him come in.	·
You fee this chafe is hotly followed Lords.	
Dol. My gracious father, cut vp this English short,	
Selfeloue my Liege is not fo vile a thing,	28
As felfe neglecting.	
Enter Exeter.	
King. From our brother England?	
Exe. From him, and thus he greets your Maiestie:	
He wils you in the name of God Almightie,	32
That you deuest your selfe and lay apart	
That borrowed tytle, which by gift of heauen,	
Of lawe of nature, and of nations, longs	
To him and to his heires, namely the crowne	36
And all wide ftretched titles that belongs	
Vnto the Crowne of France, that you may know	
Tis no finister, nor no awkeward claime,	
Pickt from the wormeholes of old vanisht dayes,	40
Nor from the dust of old obliuion rackte,	
He fends you these most memorable lynes,	
In euery branch truly demonstrated:	
Willing you ouerlooke this pedigree,	44
And when you finde him euenly deriued	
From his most famed and famous ancestors,	
Edward the third, he bids you then refigne	
Your crowne and kingdome, indirectly held	48
From him, the natiue and true challenger.	
Vina	

[II. 4] King. If not, what followes?

Exe. Bloody coffraint, for if you hide the crown

- 52 Euen in your hearts, there will he rake for it:
 Therefore in fierce tempest is he comming,
 In thunder, and in earthquake, like a *Ioue*,
 That if requiring faile, he will compell it:
- 56 And on your heads turnes he the widowes teares, The Orphanes cries, the dead mens bones, The pining maydens grones. For husbands, fathers, and diffreffed louers,
- 60 Which shall be swallowed in this controuersie.

 This is his claime, his threatning, and my message.

 Vales the *Dolphin* be in presence here,

 To whom expressly we bring greeting too.
- 64 Dol. For the Dolphin? I ftand here for him,
 What to heare from England.
 Exe. Scorn & defiance, flight regard, contempt,
 And any thing that may not misbecome
- 68 The mightie fender, doth he prife you at:

 Thus faith my king. Vnles your fathers highneffe
 Sweeten the bitter mocke you fent his Maiestie,
 Heele call you to so loud an answere for it,
- 72 That caues and wombely vaultes of *France*Shall chide your trespasse, and return your mock,
 In second accent of his ordenance.

Dol. Say that my father render faire reply,

76 It is against my will:

For I defire nothing fo much, As oddes with England.

And for that cause according to his youth

80 I did present him with those Paris balles. Exe. Heele make your Paris Louer shake for it, Were it the mistresse Court of mightie Europe.

And be affured, youle finde a difference

84 As we his fubiects haue in wonder found:

 C_2

Betweene

Betweene his yonger dayes and these he musters now,	[II. 4]
Now he wayes time euen to the latest graine,	
Which you shall finde in your owne losses	
If he stay in France.	88
King. Well for vs, you shall returne our answere back	ie .
To our brother England.	
Exit om	nes.
Enter Nim, Bardolfe, Piftoll, Boy.	[III. 2]
Nim. Before God here is hote feruice.	
Pist. Tis hot indeed, blowes go and come,	
Gods vaffals drop and die.	
Nim. Tis honor, and theres the humor of it.	4
Boy. Would I were in London:	
Ide giue all my honor for a pot of Ale.	
Pift. And I. If wishes would preuaile,	
I would not flay, but thither would I hie.	8
Enter Flewellen and beates them in.	
Flew. Godes plud vp to the breaches	
You rafcals, will you not vp to the breaches?	
Nim. Abate thy rage fweete knight,	
Abate thy rage.	12
Boy. Well I would I were once from them:	
They would have me as familiar	
With mens pockets, as their gloues, and their	
Handkerchers, they will fteale any thing.	16
Bardolfe stole a Lute case, carryed it three mile,	
And fold it for three hapence.	
Nim stole a fier shouell.	
I knew by that, they meant to carry coales:	20
Well, if they will not leaue me,	
I meane to leaue them.	
Exit Nim, Bardolfe, Piftoll, and the Boy.	
Enter Gower.	
Gower. Gaptain Flewellen, you must come strait	
To the Mines, to the Duke of Glosler.	2.1
	Looke

[III. 2] Fleu. Looke you, tell the Duke it is not so good
To come to the mines: the concuaueties is otherwise.
You may discusse to the Duke, the enemy is digd
28 Himselfe sine yardes vader the countermines:

By *Iefus* I thinke heele blowe vp all If there be no better direction.

[III. 3] Enter the King and his Lords alarum.

King. How yet refolues the Gouernour of the Towne? This is the latest parley weele admit:
Therefore to our best mercie giue your selues,

4 Or like to men proud of deftruction, defie vs to our worft, For as I am a fouldier, a name that in my thoughts Becomes me best, if we begin the battery once againe I will not leave the halfe atchieued Harslew,

8 Till in her ashes she be buried,
The gates of mercie are all shut vp.
What say you, will you yeeld and this anoyd,
Or guiltie in desence be thus destroyd?

Enter Gouernour.

12 Gouer. Our expectation hath this day an end:
The Dolphin whom of fuccour we entreated,
Returnes vs word, his powers are not yet ready,
To raise so great a siege: therefore dread King,

16 We yeeld our towne and liues to thy foft mercie:Enter our gates, dispose of vs and ours,For we no longer are defension now.

[III. 4]

Enter Katherine, Allice.

Kate. Allice venecia, vous aues cates en, Vou parte fort bon Angloys englatara, Coman fae palla vou la main en francoy.

Allice. La

21

Allice. La main madam de han.	[III. 4]
Kate. E da bras.	
Allice. De arma madam.	
Kate. Le main da han la bras de arma.	•
Allice. Owy e madam.	8
Kate. E Coman fa pella vow la menton a la coll.	
Allice. De neck, e de cin, madam.	
Kate. E de neck, e de cin, e de code.	
Allice. De cudie ma foy Ie oblye, mais Ie remembre,	12
Le tude, o de elbo madam.	
Kate. Ecowte Ie reherfera, towt cella que Iac apoandre,	
De han, de arma, de neck, du cin, e de bilbo.	
Allice. De elbo madam.	16
Kate. O Iefu, Iea obloye ma foy, ecoute Ie recontera	
De han, de arma, de neck, de cin, e de elbo, e ca bon.	
Allice. Ma foy madam, vow parla au fe bon Angloys	
Afie vous aues ettue en Englatara.	20
Kate. Par la grace de deu an pettie tanes, Ie parle milleur	
Coman fe pella vou le peid e le robe.	
Allice. Le foot, e le con.	
Kate. Le fot, e le con, ô Iefu! Ie ne vew poinct parle,	24
Sie plus deuant le che cheualires de franca,	'
Pur one million ma foy.	
Allice, Madam, de foote, e le con.	
Kate. O et ill ausie, ecowte Allice, de han, de arma,	28
De neck, de cin, le foote, e de con.	
Allice. Cet fort bon madam.	
Kate. Aloues a diner.	
Exit omnes.	
Enter King of France Lord Constable, the Dolphin,	[111. 5]
and Burbon.	[]]

King. Tis certaine he is past the Riuer Some. Con. Mordeu ma via: Shall a few spranes of vs,

The

[III 5] The emptying of our fathers luxerie,

4 Outgrow their grafters.

Bur. Normanes, bafterd Normanes, mor du And if they paffe vnfoughtwithall, Ile fell my Dukedome for a foggy farme

8 In that fhort nooke Ile of England.

Const. Why whence have they this mettall? Is not their clymate raw, foggy and colde. On whom as in disdaine, the Sunne lookes pale?

Their fodden water decockt fuch lively blood?

And fhall our quick blood spirited with wine

Seeme frosty? O for honour of our names,

16 Let vs not hang like frozen Iicefickles
Vpon our houses tops, while they a more frosty clymate
Sweate drops of youthfull blood.

King. Conftable dispatch, send Montioy forth,

20 To know what willing raunsome he will giue?
Sonne Dolphin you shall stay in Rone with me.
Dol. Not so I do beseech your Maiestie.
King. Well, I say it shalbe so.

Exeunt omnes.

[III. 6]

Enter Gower.

Go. How now Captain Flewellen, come you fro the bridge? Flew. By Iefus thers excellet feruice comitted at \mathring{y} bridge. Gour. Is the Duke of Exeter fafe?

- 4 Flew. The duke of Exeter is a mā whom I loue, & I honor, And I worship, with my soule, and my heart, and my life, And my lands and my liuings, And my vttermost powers.
- 8 The Duke is looke you,
 God be praifed and pleafed for it, no harme in the worell.
 He is maintain the bridge very gallently: there is an Enfigne
 There,

There, I do not know how you call him, but by Iesus I think [III. 6] He is as valient a man as *Marke Anthonie*, he doth maintain 12 the bridge most gallantly: yet he is a man of no reckoning: But I did see him do gallant service.

Gouer. How do you call him?

Flew. His name is ancient Pistoll.

Gouer. I know him not.

Enter Ancient Piftell.

Flew. Do you not know him, here comes the man. Pist. Captaine, I thee befeech to do me fauour, The Duke of *Exeter* doth loue thee well. 20 Flew. I, and I praise God I have merrited some love at Pist. Bardolfe a fouldier, one of buxfome valour, Hath by furious fate And giddy Fortunes fickle wheele, 24 That Godes blinde that stands upon the rowling restlesse (ftone. Flew. By your patience ancient Pistoll, Fortune, looke you is painted, 28 Plind with a mufler before her eyes, To fignifie to you, that Fortune is plind: And fhe is moreouer painted with a wheele, Which is the morall that Fortune is turning, And inconstant, and variation; and mutabilities: 32 And her fate is fixed at a sphericall stone Which roules, and roules, and roules: Surely the Poet is make an excellet description of Fortune. Fortune looke you is and excellent morall. 36 Pist. Fortune is Bardolfes foe, and frownes on him, For he hath ftolne a packs, and hanged must be : A damned death, let gallowes gape for dogs, Let man go free, and let not death his windpipe ftop. 40

But

[III. 6] But Exeter hath given the doome of death, For packs of pettie price:

Therefore go fpeake, the Duke will heare thy voyce,

44 And let not *Bardolfes* vitall threed be cut,
With edge of penny cord, and vile approach.
Speake Captaine for his life, and I will thee requite.

Flew. Captain Pistoll, I partly vnderstand your meaning.

48 Pist. Why then reioyce therefore.

Flew. Certainly Antient Piflol, tis not a thing to reioyce at, For if he were my owne brother, I would wish the Duke To do his pleasure, and put him to executions: for look you,

52 Disciplines ought to be kept, they ought to be kept.

Pist. Die and be damned, and figa for thy friendship. Flew. That is good.

Pist. The figge of Spaine within thy Iawe.

56 Flew. That is very well.

Pist. I fay the fig within thy bowels and thy durty maw.

Exit Pistoll.

Fle. Captain Gour, cannot you hear it lighten & thunder? Gour. Why is this the Ancient you told me of?

60 I remember him now, he is a bawd, a cutpurse.

Flew. By Iefus heeis vtter as praue words vpon the bridge As you shall defire to see in a sommers day, but its all one, What he hath sed to me, looke you, is all one.

64 Go. Why this is a gull, a foole, a rogue that goes to the wars Onely to grace himselfe at his returne to London:

And such fellowes as he,

Are perfect in great Commaunders names.

68 They will learne by rote where feruices were done,
At fuch and fuch a fconce, at fuch a breach,
At fuch a conuoy: who came off brauely, who was fhot,
Who difgraced, what terms the enemie flood on.

72 And this they con perfectly in phrase of warre, Which they trick vp with new tuned oathes, & what a berd Of the Generalls cut, and a horid shout of the campe

D

Will

Will do among the forming bottles and alewasht wits	[III. 6]
Is wonderfull to be thought on: but you must learne	76
To know fuch flaunders of this age,	
Or elfe you may maruelloufly be miftooke.	
Flew. Certain captain Gower, it is not the man, looke you,	
That I did take him to be: but when time shall serue,	80
I shall tell him a litle of my defires: here comes his Maiestie.	
Fnter King, Clarence, Gloster and others.	
King. How now Flewellen, come you from the bridge?	
Flew. I and it shall please your Maiestie,	
There is excellent feruice at the bridge.	84
King. What men haue you lost Flewellen?	
Flew. And it shall please your Maiestie,	
The partition of the aduerfarie hath bene great,	
Very reasonably great: but for our own parts, like you now,	88
I thinke we have lost neuer a man, vnlesse it be one	
For robbing of a church, one Bardolfe, if your Maiestie	
Know the man, his face is full of whelkes and knubs,	
And pumples, and his breath blowes at his nose	92
Like a cole, fometimes red, fometimes plew:	
But god be praifed, now his nose is executed, & his fire out.	
King. We would have all offenders fo cut off,	
And we here giue expresse commaundment,	96
That there be nothing taken from the villages but paid for,	
None of the French abused,	
Or abraided with difdainfull language:	
For when cruelty and lenitie play for a Kingdome,	100
The gentlest gamester is the sooner winner.	
Enter French Herauld.	
Hera. You know me by my habit.	
Ki. Well the, we know thee, what shuld we know of thee	?
Hera. My maisters minde.	104
King. Vnfold it.	
Heral. Go thee vnto Harry of England, and tell him,	
Advantage is a better fouldier then rashnesse:	
A 741 =	

[III. 6] Altho we did feeme dead, we did but flumber.

Now we fpeake vpon our kue, and our voyce is imperiall,

England shall repent her folly: fee her rashnesse,

And admire our sufferance. Which to raunsome,

For the effusion of our blood, his army is too weake:
For the difgrace we haue borne, himfelfe
Kneeling at our feete, a weake and worthlesse fatisfaction.

116 To this, adde defyance. So much from the king my maister. King. What is thy name? we know thy qualitie. Herald. Montioy.

King. Thou dost thy office faire, returne thee backe, 120 And tell thy King, I do not feeke him now:

But could be well content, without impeach, To march on to Callis: for to fay the footh, Though tis no wifdome to confesse so much

124 Vnto an enemie of craft and vantage.My fouldiers are with ficknesse much infeebled,My Army lessoned, and those sewe I haue,Almost no better then so many French:

I thought vpon one paire of English legges,
Did march three French mens.
Yet forgiue me God, that I do brag thus:

I must repent, go tell thy maister here I am,

My raunfome is this frayle and worthlesse body, My Army but a weake and fickly guarde.

136 Yet God before, we will come on,

If France and fuch an other neighbour stood in our way:

If we may passe, we will: if we be hindered,

We shal your tawny ground with your red blood discolour.

140 So *Montioy* get you gone, there is for your paines:
The fum of all our answere is but this,

We would not feeke a battle as we are:

D 2

Nor

Nor as we are, we fay we will not shun it.	[III. 6]
Herauld. I shall deliuer so: thanks to your Maiestie.	144
Glof. My Liege, I hope they will not come vpon vs now.	
King. We are in Gods hand brother, not in theirs:	
To night we will encampe beyond the bridge,	
And on to morrow bid them march away.	148
Enter Burbon, Constable, Orleance, Gebon.	[III. 7]
Const. Tut I have the best armour in the world.	
Orleance. You have an excellent armour,	
But let my horse haue his due.	
Burbon. Now you talke of a horse, I have a steed like the	4
Palfrey of the fun, nothing but pure ayre and fire,	
And hath none of this dull element of earth within him.	
Orleance. He is of the colour of the Nutmeg.	
Bur. And of the heate, a the Ginger.	8
Turne all the fands into eloquent tongues,	
And my horse is argument for them all:	
I once writ a Sonnet in the praise of my horse,	
And began thus. Wonder of nature.	12
Con. I haue heard a Sonnet begin fo,	
In the praife of ones Miftreffe.	
Burb. Why then did they immitate that	
Which I writ in praise of my horse,	16
For my horse is my mistresse.	
Con. Ma foy the other day, me thought	
Your miftreffe shooke you shrewdly.	
Bur. I bearing me. I tell thee Lord Constable,	20
My mistresse weares her owne haire.	
Con. I could make as good a boast of that,	
If I had had a fow to my mistresse.	
Bur. Tut thou wilt make vse of anything.	24
Con. Yet I do not vie my horse for my mistresse.	
Bur. Will it neuer be morning?	
Ile ride too morrow a mile,	
And my way shalbe paued with English faces.	28
Con. By	

Bur. Well ile go arme my felfe, hay.

Gebon. The Duke of Burbon longs for morning Or. I he longs to eate the English.
Con. I thinke heele eate all he killes.
Orle. O peace, ill will neuer faid well.

36 Con. Ile cap that prouerbe,

With there is flattery in friendship.

Or. O fir, I can answere that,

With giue the diuel his due.

40 Con. Haue at the eye of that prouerbe, With a logge of the diuel.

Or. Well the Duke of Burbon, is fimply,

The most active Gentleman of France.

44 Con. Doing his activitie, and heele stil be doing.

Or. He neuer did hurt as I heard off.

Con. No I warrant you, nor neuer will.

Or. I hold him to be exceeding valiant.

48 Con. I was told so by one that knows him better the you.

Or. Whose that?

Con. Why he told me fo himfelfe:

And faid he cared not who knew it.

52 Or. Well who will go with me to hazard,

For a hundred English prisoners?

Con. You must go to hazard your selfe,

Before you have them.

Enter a Meffenger.

56 Meff. My Lords, the English lye within a hundred Paces of your Tent.

Con. Who hath meafured the ground?

Meff. The Lord Granpeere.

60 Con. A valiant man, a. an expert Gentleman.

Come, come away:

The Sun is hie, and we weare out the day. Exit omnes.

D 3

Enter

201

Enter the King difguifed, to him Pistoll.	[IV. 1]
Pist. Ke ve la?	[]
King. A friend.	
Pift. Discus vnto me, art thou Gentleman?	
Or art thou common, base, and popeler?	4
King. No fir, I am a Gentleman of a Company.	•
Pist. Trailes thou the puissant pike?	
King. Euen fo fir. What are you?	
Pill. As good a gentleman as the Emperour.	8
King. O then thou art better then the King?	
Pi/ℓ . The kings a bago, and a hart of gold.	
Pif. A lad of life, an impe of fame:	
Of parents good, of fift most valiant:	I 2
I kis his durtie shoe: and from my hart strings	
I loue the louely bully. What is thy name?	
King. Harry le Roy.	
Pist. Le Roy, a Cornish man:	16
Art thou of Cornish crew?	
Kin. No fir, I am a Wealchman.	
Pift. A Wealchman: knowst thou Flewellen?	
Kin. I fir, he is my kinfman.	20
Pift. Art thou his friend?	
Kin. I fir.	
Pist. Figa for thee then: my name is Pistoll.	
Kin. It forts well with your fiercenesse.	2.4
Pist. Pistoll is my name.	
Exit Piftoll.	
Enter Gower and Flewellen.	
Gour. Captaine Flewellen.	
Flew. In the name of Iefu speake lewer.	
It is the greatest folly in the worell, when the auncient	28
Prerogatiues of the warres be not kept.	
I warrant you, if you looke into the warres of the Rom	anes,
You shall finde no tittle tattle, nor bible bable there:	
	But

[IV. 1] But you shall finde the cares, and the feares, And the ceremonies, to be otherwise.

Cour Why the enemy is loud, you h

Gour. Why the enemy is loud: you heard him all night. Flew. Godes follud, if the enemy be an Affe & a Foole,

36 And a prating cocks-come, is it meet that we be also a foole, And a prating cocks-come, in your conscience now?

Gour. Ile speake lower.

Flew. I beseech you do, good Captaine Gower.

Exit Gower, and Flewellen.

40 Kin. Tho it appeare a litle out of fashion, Yet theres much care in this.

Enter three Souldiers.

1. Soul. Is not that the morning yonder?

2. Soul. I we fee the beginning,

44 God knowes whether we shall see the end or no.

3. Soul. Well I thinke the king could wish himselfe Vp to the necke in the middle of the Thames, And so I would he were, at all aduentures, and I with him.

48 Kin. Now mafters god morrow, what cheare?

3. S. I faith fmall cheer fome of vs is like to haue, Ere this day ende.

Kin. Why fear nothing man, the king is frolike.

52 2. S. I he may be, for he hath no fuch cause as we Kin. Nay say not so, he is a man as we are.

The Violet smels to him as to vs:

The violet lines to line as to vs.

Therefore if he see reasons, he seares as we do.

56 2. Sol. But the king hath a heavy reckoning to make, If his cause be not good: when all those soules Whose bodies shall be flaughtered here,Shall iowne together at the latter day,

60 And fay I dyed at fuch a place. Some fwearing: Some their wives rawly left: Some leaving their children poore behind them.

Now

Now if his cause be bad, I think it will be a greeuous matter (to him.	[IV. 1]
King. Why fo you may fay, if a man fend his feruant	64
As Factor into another Countrey,	
And he by any meanes mifcarry,	
You may fay the bufinesse of the maister,	
Was the author of his feruants misfortune.	68
Or if a fonne be imployd by his father,	
And he fall into any leaud action, you may fay the father	
Was the author of his fonnes damnation.	
But the mafter is not to answere for his feruants,	72
The father for his fonne, nor the king for his fubiects:	•
For they purpose not their deaths, whe they craue their ser-	
Some there are that have the gift of premeditated (uices:	
Murder on them:	76
Others the broken feale of Forgery, in beguiling maydens.	
Now if these outstrip the lawe,	
Yet they cannot escape Gods punishment.	
War is Gods Beadel. War is Gods vengeance:	80
Euery mans feruice is the kings:	
But euery mans foule is his owne.	
Therfore I would have every fouldier examine himfelfe,	
And wash euery moath out of his conscience:	84
That in fo doing, he may be the readier for death:	
Or not dying, why the time was well fpent,	
Wherein fuch preparation was made.	
3. Lord. Yfaith he faies true:	88
Euery mans fault on his owne head,	
I would not have the king answere for me.	
Yet I intend to fight lustily for him.	
King. Well, I heard the king, he wold not be ranfomde.	92
2. L. I he faid fo, to make vs fight:	
But when our throates be cut, he may be ranfomde,	
And we neuer the wifer.	
King. If I live to fee that, Ile neuer trust his word againe.	96

[IV. 1] 2. Sol. Mas youle pay him then, tis a great displeasure That an elder gun, can do against a cannon, Or a subject against a monarke.

100 Youle nere take his word again, your a nasse goe.

King. Your reproofe is fomewhat too bitter:

Were it not at this time I could be angry.

2. Sol. Why let it be a quarrell if thou wilt.

104 King. How shall I know thee?

2. Sol. Here is my gloue, which if euer I fee in thy hat, Ile challenge thee, and strike thee.

Kin. Here is likewise another of mine,

108 And affure thee ile weare it.

2. Sol. Thou dar'ft as well be hangd.

3. Sol. Be friends you fooles,

We have French quarrels anow in hand:

112 We have no need of English broyles.

Kin. Tis no treason to cut French crownes,

For to morrow the king himselfe wil be a clipper.

Exit the fouldiers.

Enter the King, Gloster, Epingam, and Attendants.

K. O God of battels fteele my fouldiers harts,116 Take from them now the fence of rekconing,That the apposed multitudes which stand before them,May not appall their courage.O not to day, not to day ô God,

In compassing the crowne.

I Richards bodie haue interred new,

And on it hath beftowd more contrite teares, 124 Then from it iffued forced drops of blood:

A hundred men haue I in yearly pay,

Which

 \mathbf{E}

Which euery day their withered hands hold vp	[1V. 1]
To heauen to pardon blood,	
And I have built rwo chanceries, more wil I do:	128
Tho all that I can do, is all too litle.	
Enter Gloster.	
Glost. My Lord.	
King. My brother Glosters voyce.	
Glost. My Lord, the Army flayes vpon your presence.	133
King. Stay Gloster stay, and I will go with thee,	
The day my friends, and all things stayes for me.	
Enter Clarence, Gloster, Exeter, and Salisburie.	[IV. 3]
War. My Lords the French are very firong.	
Exe. There is fiue to one, and yet they all are fresh.	
War. Of fighting men they have full fortie thousand.	
Sal. The oddes is all too great. Farewell kind Lords:	4
Braue Clarence, and my Lord of Gloster,	
My Lord of Warwicke, and to all farewell.	
Clar. Farewell kind Lord, fight valiantly to day,	
And yet in truth, I do thee wrong,	8
For thou art made on the rrue sparkes of honour.	
Enter King.	
War. O would we had but ten thousand men	
Now at this inftant, that doth not worke in England.	
King. Whose that, that wishes so, my Cousen Warwick?	12
Gods will, I would not loofe the honour	
One man would share from me,	
Not for my Kingdome.	
No faith my Cousen, wish not one man more,	16
Rather proclaime it presently through our campe,	
That he that hath no stomacke to this feast,	
Let him depart, his pasport shall bee drawne,	
And crownes for conuoy put into his purfe,	20
We	

- [IV. 3] We would not die in that mans company,
 That feares his fellowship to die with vs.
 This day is called the day of Cryspin,
 - 24 He that outlines this day, and fees old age, Shall fland a tiptoe when this day is named, And rowfe him at the name of Cryfpin. He that outlines this day, and comes fafe home,
 - 28 Shall yearely on the vygill feaft his friends,
 And fay, to morrow is S. Cryfpines day:
 Then shall we in their flowing bowles
 Be newly remembred. Harry the King,
 - 32 Bedford and Exeter, Clarence and Gloster, Warwick and Yorke.
 Familiar in their mouthes as houshold words.
 This story shall the good man tell his sonne.
 - 36 And from this day, vnto the generall doome:
 But we in it shall be remembred.
 We fewe, we happie fewe, we bond of brothers,
 For he to day that sheads his blood by mine,
 - 40 Shalbe my brother: be he nere fo base,
 This day shall gentle his condition.
 Then shall he strip his sleeues, and shew his skars,
 And say, these wounds I had on Crispines day:
 - 44 And Gentlemen in England now a bed, Shall thinke themselues accurst, And hold their manhood cheape, While any speake that sought with vs
 - 48 Vpon Saint Crifpines day.

 Glost. My gracious Lord,
 The French is in the field.

Kin. Why all things are ready, if our minds be fo.

52 · War. Perifh the man whose mind is backward now. King. Thou dost not wish more help fro England cousen? War. Gods will my Liege, would you and I alone, Without more helpe, might fight this battle out.

E 2 King. Why

Why well faid. That doth please me better, Then to wish me one. You know your charge,	[IV. 3]
God be with you all.	
Enter the Herald from the French.	T
Herald. Once more I come to know of thee king H.	1enry, 60
What thou wilt give for raunfome? Kin. Who hath fent thee now?	00
Her. The Conftable of France.	
Kin. I préthy beare my former answer backe: Bid them atchieue me, and then sell my bones.	6.
	64
Good God, why fhould they mock good fellows The man that once did fell the Lions skin, (thus?	
While the beaft liued, was kild with hunting him. A many of our bodies shall no doubt	68
Finde graues within your realme of France:	03
Tho buried in your dunghils, we shalbe famed,	
For there the Sun shall greete them,	
And draw vp their honors reaking vp to heauen,	70
Leauing their earthly parts to choke your clyme:	72
The finel wherof, shall breed a plague in <i>France</i> :	
Marke then abundant valour in our English,	
That being dead, like to the bullets crafing	76
Breakes forth into a fecond course of mischiefe,	70
Killing in relaps of mortalitie:	
Let me fpeake proudly,	
Ther's not a peece of feather in our campe,	80
Good argument I hope we shall not flye:	00
And time hath worne vs into flouendry.	
But by the mas, our hearts are in the trim,	
And my poore fouldiers tel me, yet ere night	84
Thayle be in fresher robes, or they will plucke	~ T
The gay new cloathes ore your French fouldiers eares,	
And turne them out of feruice. If they do this,	
As if it please God they shall,	88
Then shall our ransome soone be leuied.	
	Sane

[IV. 3] Saue thou thy labour Herauld:

Come thou no more for ranfom, gentle Herauld.

92 They shall have nought I sweare, but these my bones: Which if they have, as I wil leave am them, Will yeeld them litle, tell the Constable.

Her. I shall deliver so.

Exit Herauld.

96 Yorke. My gracious Lord, vpon my knee I craue, The leading of the vaward.

Kin. Take it braue Yorke. Come fouldiers lets away: And as thou pleasest God, dispose the day.

Exit.

[IV. 5]

Enter the foure French Lords.

Ge. O diabello.

Const. Mor du ma vie.

Or. O what a day is this!

4 Bur. O Iour dei houte all is gone, all is loft.
 Con. We are inough yet liuing in the field,
 To fmother vp the English,

If any order might be thought vpon.

8 Bur. A plague of order, once more to the field, And he that will not follow Burbon now, Let him go home, and with his cap in hand, Like a bace leno hold the chamber doore,

12 Why leaft by a flaue no gentler then my dog, His faireft daughter is contamuracke.

Con. Diforder that hath fpoyld vs, right vs now, Come we in heapes, weele offer vp our liues

16 Vnto these English, or else die with same.

Come, come along,

Lets dye with honour, our shame doth last too long.

Exit omnes.

E 3

Enter

Enter Pistoll, the French man, and the Boy.	[IV. 4]
Pist. Eyld cur, eyld cur.	
French. O Monfire, ie vous en pree aues petie de moy.	
Pist. Moy shall not serue. I will have fortie moys.	
Boy aske him his name.	4
Boy. Comant ettes vous apelles?	
French. Monfier Fer.	
Boy. He faies his name is Mafter Fer.	
Pist. Ile Fer him, and ferit him, and ferke him:	8
Boy difcus the fame in French.	
Boy. Sir I do not know, whats French	
For fer, ferit and fearkt.	
Pift. Bid him prepare, for I wil cut his throate.	12
Boy. Feate, vou preat, ill voulles coupele votre gage.	
Pist. Ony e ma foy couple la gorge.	
Vnleffe thou giue to me egregious raunfome, dye.	
One poynt of a foxe.	16
French. Qui dit ill monfiere.	
Ill ditye fi vou ny vouly pa domy luy.	
Boy. La gran ranfome, ill vou tueres.	
French. O Iee vous en pri pettit gentelhome, parle	20
A cee, gran capataine, pour auez mercie	
A moy, ey Iee donerees pour mon ranfome	
Cinquante ocios. Ie fuyes vngentelhome de France.	
Pist. What fayes he boy?	24
Boy. Marry fir he fayes, he is a Gentleman of a great	
House, of France: and for his ransome,	
He will giue you 500. crownes.	
Pist. My fury shall abate,	28
And I the Crownes will take.	
And as I fuck blood, I will fome mercie flew.	
Follow me cur.	
Exit omnes.	
Enter the King and his Nobles, Piftoll.	[IV. 6]
King. What the French retire?	-
Yet	

[IV. 6] Yet all is not done, yet keepe the French the field.

Exe. The Duke of Yorke commends him to your Grace.

4 King. Liues he good Vnckle, twife I fawe him downe, Twife vp againe:

From helmet to the fpurre, all bleeding ore.

Exe. In which aray, braue fouldier doth he lye,

- 8 Larding the plaines, and by his bloody fide, Yoake fellow to his honour dying wounds, The noble Earle of Suffolke also lyes. Suffolke first dyde, and Yorke all hasted ore,
- 12 Comes to him where in blood he lay steept, And takes him by the beard, kisses the gashes That bloodily did yane vpon his face, And cryde aloud, tary deare cousin Susfolke:
- 16 My foule shall thine keep company in heauen: Tary deare soule awhile, then slie to rest: And in this glorious and well soughten field, We kept togither in our chiualdry.
- 20 Vpon these words I came and cheerd them vp, He tooke me by the hand, said deare my Lord, Commend my service to my soueraigne.

 So did he turne, and ouer Suffolkes necke
- 24 He threw his wounded arme, and fo efpoused to death,
 With blood he sealed. An argument
 Of neuer ending loue. The pretie and sweet maner of it,
 Forst those waters from me, which I would have stopt,
- 28 But I not so much of man in me, But all my mother came into my eyes, And gaue me vp to teares.

Kin. I blame you not: for hearing you,

32 I must conuert to teares.

Alarum foundes.

What new alarum is this?
Bid every fouldier kill his prifoner.

Pist. Couple gorge.

Exit omnes.

Enter

Enter Flewellen, and Captaine Gower.	[IV. 7]
Flew. Godes plud kil the boyes and the lugyge,	
Tis the arrants peece of knauery as can be defired,	
In the worell now, in your conscience now.	
Gour. Tis certaine, there is not a Boy left aliue,	4
And the cowerdly rascals that ran from the battell,	
Themselues haue done this flaughter:	
Befide, they have carried away and burnt,	
All that was in the kings Tent:	8
Whervpon the king caufed euery prifoners	
Throat to be cut. O he is a worthy king.	
Flew. I he was born at Monmorth.	
Captain Gower, what call you the place where	12
Alexander the big was borne?	
Gour. Alexander the great.	
Flew. Why I pray, is nat big great?	
As if I fay, big or great, or magnanimous,	16
I hope it is all one reconing,	
Saue the frase is a litle varation.	
Gour. I thinke Alexander the great	
Was borne at Macedon.	20
His father was called Philip of Macedon,	
As I take it.	
Flew. I thinke it was Macedon indeed where Alexander	
Was borne: looke you captaine Gower,	24
And if you looke into the mappes of the worell well,	
You shall finde litle difference betweene	
Macedon and Monmorth. Looke you, there is	
A Riuer in Macedon, and there is also a Riuer .	28
In Monmorth, the Riuers name at Monmorth,	
Is called Wye.	
But tis out of my braine, what is the name of the other:	
But tis all one, tis fo like, as my fingers is to my fingers,	32
And there is Samons in both.	
Looke you captaine Gower, and you marke it,	
You	

[IV. 7] You shall finde our King is come after Alexander.

36 God knowes, and you know, that Alexander in his Bowles, and his alles, and his wrath, and his difpleafures, And indignations, was kill his friend Clitus.

Gower. I but our King is not like him in that,

40 For he neuer killd any of his friends.

Flew. Looke you, tis not well done to take the tale out Of a mans mouth, ere it is made an end and finished:

I speake in the comparisons, as Alexander is kill

44 His friend *Clitus*: fo our King being in his ripe
Wits and iudgements, is turne away, the fat knite
With the great belly doublet: I am forget his name.

Gower. Sir Iohn Falstaffe.

48 Flew. I, I thinke it is Sir Iohn Falstaffe indeed,
I can tell you, theres good men borne at Monmorth.

Enter King and the Lords.

King. I was not angry fince I came into France, Vntill this houre.

52 Take a trumpet Herauld,
And ride vnto the horfmen on yon hill:
If they will fight with vs bid them come downe,
Or leave the field, they do offend our fight:

56 Will they do neither, we will come to them, And make them skyr away, as fast As stones enforst from the old Assirian slings. Besides, weele cut the throats of those we haue,

60 And not one aliue shall taste our mercy.

Enter the Herauld.

Gods will what meanes this? knowst thou no
That we have fined these bones of ours for ransome?

Herald. I come great king for charitable favour,

64 To fort our Nobles from our common men,
We may haue leaue to bury all our dead,
Which in the field lye spoyled and troden on.
Kin. I tell thee truly Herauld, I do not know whether

The

The day be ours or no:	[IV. 7]
For yet a many of your French do keep the field.	
Hera. The day is yours.	
Kin. Praifed be God therefore.	
What Caftle call you that?	72
Hera. We call it Agincourt.	
Kin. Then call we this the field of Agincourt.	
Fought on the day of Cryspin, Cryspin.	
Flew. Your grandfather of famous memorie,	76
If your grace be remembred,	
Is do good feruice in France.	
Kin. Tis true Flewellen.	
Flew. Your Maiestie sayes verie true.	80
And it please your Maiestie,	
The Wealchmen there was do good feruice,	
In a garden where Leekes did grow.	
And I thinke your Maiestie wil take no scorne,	84
To weare a Leake in your cap vpon S. Dauies day.	
Kin. No Flewellen, for I am wealch as well as you.	
Flew. All the water in VVye wil not wash your wealch	
Blood out of you, God keep it, and preserue it,	88
To his graces will and pleafure.	
Kin. Thankes good countryman.	
Flew. By Iefus I am your Maiesties countryman:	
I care not who know it, fo long as your maiesty is an honest	92
K. God keep me fo. Our Herald go with him, (man.	
And bring vs the number of the scattred French.	
Exit Heralds.	
Call yonder fouldier hither.	
Flew. You fellow come to the king.	96
Kin. Fellow why dooft thou weare that gloue in thy hat?	
Soul. And please your maiestie, tis a rascals that swagard	
With me the other day: and he hath one of mine,	
Which if euer I fee, I haue fworne to strike him.	100
So	

[IV. 7] So hath he fworne the like to me.

K. How think you Flewellen, is it lawfull he keep his oath?

Fl. And it please your maiesty, tis lawful he keep his vow.

104 If he be periur'd once, he is as arrant a beggerly knaue,

As treads vpon too blacke shues.

Kin. His enemy may be a gentleman of worth.

Flew. And if he be as good a gentleman as Lucifer

108 And Belzebub, and the diuel himfelfe,

Tis meete he keepe his vowe.

Kin. Well firrha keep your word.

Vnder what Captain feruest thou?

112 Soul. Vnder Captaine Gower.

Flew. Captaine Gower is a good Captaine:

And hath good littrature in the warres.

Kin. Go call him hither.

116 Soul. I will my Lord.

Exit fouldier.

Kin. Captain Flewellen, when Alonson and I was Downe together, I tooke this gloue off from his helmet, Here Flewellen, weare it. If any do challenge it,

120 He is a friend of Alonfons,

And an enemy to mee.

Fle. Your maiestie doth me as great a fauour As can be defired in the harts of his subjects.

124 I would fee that man now that should chalenge this gloue:

And it please God of his grace. I would but see him,

That is all.

Kin. Flewellen knowst thou Captaine Gower?

128 Fle. Captaine Gower is my friend.

And if it like your maiestie, I know him very well.

Kin. Go call him hither.

Flew. I will and it shall please your maiestie.

132 Kin. Follow Flewellen closely at the heeles, The gloue he weares, it was the fouldiers:

F 2

It may be there will be harme betweene them, For I do know Flewellen valiant,	[IV. 7]
And being toucht, as hot as gunpowder:	136
And quickly will returne an injury.	130
Go fee there be no harme betweene them.	
Enter Gower, Flewellen, and the Souldier.	[IV. 8]
Flew. Captain Gower, in the name of Ieiu,	[1]
Come to his Maiettie, there is more good toward you,	
Then you can dreame off.	
Soul. Do you heare you fir? do you know this gloue?	4
Flew. I know the the gloue is a gloue.	7
Soul. Sir I know this, and thus I challenge it.	
He strikes him.	
Flew. Gode plut, and his. Captain Gower stand away:	
He give treaton his due pretently.	S
Enter the Kinz, Warwicke, Carence, and Exeter.	
Kin. How now, what is the matter?	
Flew. And it thall please your Maiettie,	
Here is the notablest peece of treathn come to light,	
As you thall defire to fee in a formers day.	ΙZ
Here is a raicall, beggerly raicall, is thrice the gloue,	
Which your Majerile tooke out of the helmet of Alonjon:	
And your Malettie will beare me witnes, and testimony,	
And anouchments, that this is the gloue.	15
Soul. And it please your Maiettie, that was my gloue.	
He that I game it too in the night,	
Promited me to weare it in his but:	
I promited to strike him if he did.	13
I met that Gentleman, with my gloue in his hat,	
And I thinke I have bene as good as my word.	
Flaw. Your Maietiie heares, vuder your Maietiies	
Manhood, what a beggerly lowide knaue it is.	24
Kin. Let me tee thy gloue. Looke you,	
This is the fellow of it.	
It was I indeed you promited to thike.	
And	

- [IV. 8] And thou thou hast given me most bitter words. How canst thou make vs amends?

 Flew. Let his necke answere it,

 If there be any marshals lawe in the worell.
 - 32 Soul. My Liege, all offences come from the heart:
 Neuer came any from mine to offend your Maiestie.
 You appeard to me as a common man:
 Witnesse the night, your garments, your lowlinesse,
 - 36 And whatfoeuer you received vnder that habit,
 I befeech your Maiestie impute it to your owne fault
 And not mine. For your felfe came not like your felfe:
 Had you bene as you feemed, I had made no offence.
 - 40 Therefore I befeech your grace to pardon me. Kin. Vnckle, fill the gloue with crownes, And giue it to the fouldier. Weare it fellow, As an honour in thy cap, till I do challenge it.
 - 44 Giue him the crownes. Come Captaine Flewellen,

 I must needs haue you friends.

 Flew By Jesus the fellow hata metall enough

Flew. By Iefus, the fellow hatn metall enough In his belly. Harke you fouldier, there is a shilling for you,

48 And keep your felfe out of brawles & brables, & diffentios, And looke you, it shall be the better for you.

Soul. Ile none of your money fir, not I. Flew. Why tis a good shilling man.

52 Why should you be queamish? Your shoes are not so good: It will serve you to mend your shoes.

Kin. What men of fort are taken vnckle?

Exe. Charles Duke of Orleance, Nephew to the King.

- 56 Iohn Duke of Burbon, and Lord Bowchquall.
 Of other Lords and Barrons, Knights and Squiers,
 Full fifteene hundred, befides common men.
 This note doth tell me of ten thousand
- 60 French, that in the field lyes flaine. Of Nobles bearing banners in the field,

F 3

Charles

Charles de le Brute, hie Constable of France.	[IV. 8]
Iaques of Chattillian, Admirall of France.	
The Maister of the crosbows, Iohn Duke Aloson.	64
Lord Ranbieres, hie Maister of France.	
The braue fir Gwigzard, Dolphin. Of Nobelle Charillas,	
Gran Prie, and Roffe, Fawconbridge and Foy.	
Gerard and Verton. Vandemant and Lestra.	68
Here was a royall fellowship of death.	
Where is the number of our English dead?	
Edward the Duke of Yorke, the Earle of Suffolke,	
Sir Richard Ketly, Davy Gam Efquier:	72
And of all other, but fiue and twentie.	•
O God thy arme was here,	
And vnto thee alone, afcribe we praife.	
When without ftrategem,	76
And in euen shock of battle, was euer heard	
So great, and litle loffe, on one part and an other.	
Take it God, for it is onely thine.	
Exe. Tis wonderfull.	80
King. Come let vs go on procession through the camp:	
Let it be death proclaimed to any man,	
To boast hereof, or take the praise from God,	
Which is his due.	84
Flew. Is it lawful, and it please your Maiestie.	•
To tell how many is kild?	
King. Yes Flewellen, but with this acknowledgement,	
That God fought for vs.	88
Flew. Yes in my confcience, he did vs great good.	
King. Let there be fung, Nououes and te Deum.	
The dead with charitie enterred in clay:	
Weele then to Calice, and to England then,	92
Where nere from France, arriude more happier men.	
Exit omnes.	
Enter Gower, and Flewellen.	[V. 1]
Gower. But why do you weare your Leeke to day?	
Saint	

[V. 1] Saint Dauies day is past?

Flew. There is occasion Captaine Gower,

4 Looke you why, and wherefore,
The other day looke you, *Pistolles*Which you know is a man of no merites
In the worell, is come where I was the other day,

8 And brings bread and fault, and bids me
Eate my Leeke: twas in a place, looke you,
Where I could moue no difcentions:
But if I can fee him, I shall tell him,

12 A litle of my defires.

Gow. Here a comes, fwelling like a Turkecocke.

Enter Pistoll.

Flew. Tis no matter for his fwelling, and his turkecocks, God pleffe you Antient Piffoll, you fcall,

16 Beggerly, lowfie knaue, God plesse you.

Pist. Ha, art thou bedlem?

Dost thou thurst base Troyan,

To have me folde vp Parcas fatall web?

20 Hence, I am qualmish at the smell of Leeke.

Flew. Antient Pistoll. I would defire you because It doth not agree with your stomacke, and your appetite, And your digestions, to eate this Leeke.

24 Pift. Not for Cadwalleder and all his goates.
Flew. There is one goate for you Antient Piftol.

He strikes him.

Pift. Bace Troyan, thou shall dye.

Flew. I, I know I shall dye, meane time, I would

28 Defire you to liue and eate this Leeke.

Gower. Inough Captaine, you have aftonisht him.

 ${\it Flew}.$ Aftonisht him, by ${\it Iefu}$, Ile beate his head

Foure dayes, and foure nights, but Ile

32 Make him eate fome part of my Leeke.

Pist. Well must I byte?

Flew. I

Flew. I out of question or doubt, or ambiguities	[V. 1]
You must byte.	,-
Pist. Good good.	36
Flew. I Leekes are good, Antient Pistoll.	
There is a shilling for you to heale your bloody coxkome.	
Pist. Me a shilling.	
Flew. If you will not take it,	40
I haue an other Leeke for you.	
Pist. I take thy shilling in earnest of reconing.	
Flew. If I owe you any thing, ile pay you in cudgels,	
You shalbe a woodmonger,	44
And by cudgels, God bwy you,	
Antient Pistoll, God bleffe you,	
And heale your broken pate.	
Antient Pistoll, if you fee Leekes an other time,	48
Mocke at them, that is all: God bwy you.	
Exit Flewellen.	
Pift. All hell shall stir for this.	
Doth Fortune play the hufwye with me now?	
	52
Well France farwell, newes haue I certainly	
That Doll is ficke. One mallydie of France,	
The warres affordeth nought, home will I trug.	
Bawd will I turne, and vse the flyte of hand:	56
To England will I fteale,	
And there Ile steale.	
And patches will I get vnto these skarres,	
And fweare I gat them in the Gallia warres.	бо
Exit Pifioll.	

Enter at one doore, the King of England and his Lords. And at [V. 2] the other doore, the King of France, Queene Katherine, the Duke of Burbon, and others.

Harry. Peace to this meeting, wherefore we are met.

And

[V. 2] And to our brorher France, Faire time of day. Faire health vnto our louely cousen Katherine.

4 And as a branch, and member of this flock: We do falute you Duke of *Burgondie*.

Fran. Brother of England, right ioyous are we to behold

Your face, fo are we Princes English euery one.

8 Duk. With pardon vnto both your mightines. Let it not displease you, if I demaund What rub or bar hath thus far hindred you, To keepe you from the gentle speech of peace?

12 Har. If Duke of Burgondy, you wold have peace,

You must buy that peace,

According as we have drawne our articles.

Fran. We have but with a cursenary eye,

16 Oreviewd them pleafeth your Grace,
To let fome of your Counsell sit with vs,

We shall returne our peremptory answere.

Har. Go Lords, and fit with them,

20 And bring vs answere backe.

Yet leaue our coufen *Katherine* here behind. *France*. Withall our hearts.

Exit King and the Lords. Manet, Hrry, Katherine, and the Gentlewoman.

Hate. Now Kate, you have a blunt wooer here

24 Left with you.

If I could win thee at leapfrog, Or with vawting with my armour on my backe,

Into my faddle,

28 Without brag be it fpoken,
Ide make compare with any
But leauing that *Kate*,
If thou takest me now,

32 Thou shalt have me at the worst:

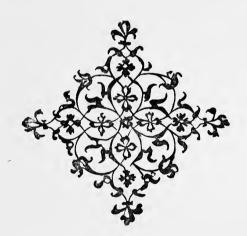
And

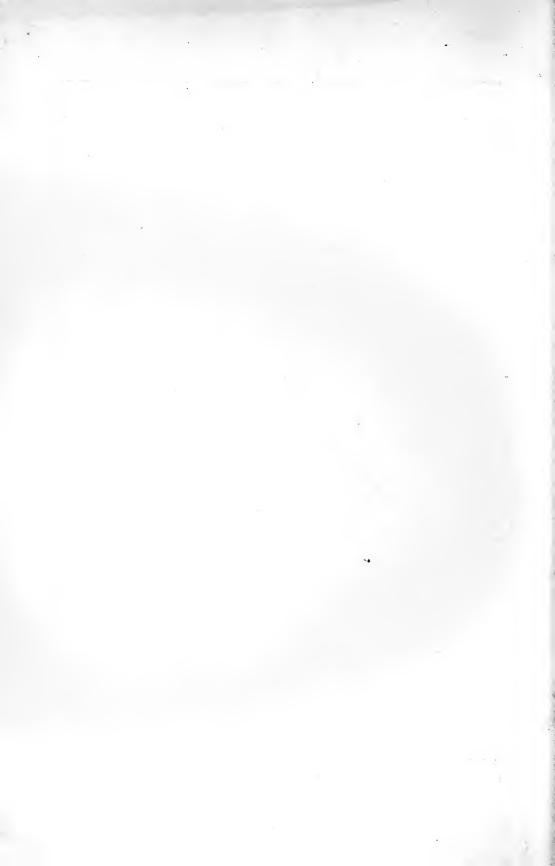
May foy ie oblye, what is to baffie? Har. To kis, to kis. O that tis not the	[V. 2]
Fashion in France, for the maydes to kis	•
Before they are married.	
Lady. Owye fee votree grace.	
Har. Well, weele breake that custome.	108
Therefore Kate patience perforce and yeeld.	
Before God Kate, you have witchcraft	
In your kiffes:	
And may perfwade with me more,	112
Then all the French Councell.	
Your father is returned.	
Enter the King of France, and	
the Lordes.	
TT T T	
How now my Lords?	
France. Brother of England,	116
We have orered the Articles,	
And have agreed to all that we in fedule had.	
Exe. Only he hath not fubfcribed this,	
Where your maiestie demaunds,	120
That the king of France having any occasion	
To write for matter of graunt,	
Shall name your highnesse, in this forme:	
And with this addition in French.	124
Nostre tresher filz, Henry Roy D'anglaterre,	
E heare de France. And thus in Latin:	
Preclarissimus filius noster Henricus Rex Anglie,	
Et heres Francie.	128
Fran. Nor this haue we fo nicely flood vpon,	
But you faire brother may intreat the fame.	
Har. Why then let this among the rest,	
Haue his full course: And withall,	132
Your daughter Katherine in mariage.	

France.

[V. 2] Fran. This and what elfe,
Your maieftie shall craue.
136 God that disposeth all, giue you much ioy.
Har. Why then faire Katherine,
Come giue me thy hand:
Our mariage will we present solemnise,
140 And end our hatred by a bond of loue.
Then will I sweare to Kate, and Kate to mee:
And may our vowes once made, vnbroken bee.

FINIS





The

Life of Yenry the Kifth.

REPRINTED FROM THE FIRST FOLIO, 1623.



The

Tife of Benny the Fisth.

REPRINTED FROM THE FIRST FOLIO, 1623.

PUBLISHED FOR

The New Shakspere Society

BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57, 59, LUDGATE HILL,

LONDON, 1875.

Series II. No. 6. JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.





The Life of Henry the Fift.

Enter Prologue.

[COL. I] O For a Muse of Fire, that would ascend
The brightest Heauen of Invention:
A Kingdome for a Stage. Princes to Act.

A Kingdome for a Stage, Princes to Act,

And Monarchs to behold the swelling Scene.

Then should the Warlike Harry, like himselfe,
Assume the Port of Mars, and at his heeles
(Leasht in, like Hounds) should Famine, Sword, and Fire

8 Crouch for employment. But pardon, Gentles all:
The flat varayfed Spirits, that hath dar'd,
On this varworthy Scaffold, to bring forth
So great an Object. Can this Cock-Pit hold
12 The valie fields of France? Or may we cramme

12 The wastie fields of France? Or may we cramme
Within this Woodden O, the very Caskes
That did affright the Ayre at Agincourt?
O pardon: since a crooked Figure may

16 Aftest in little place a Million,
And let vs, Cyphers to this great Accompt,

[COL. 2] On your imaginarie Forces worke.

Suppose within the Girdle of these Walls

20 Are now confin'd two mightie Monarchies, Whose high, vp-reared, and abutting Fronts, The perillous narrow Ocean parts asunder. Peece out our imperfections with your thoughts:

Peece out our imperfections with your thoughts:
24 Into a thousand parts divide one Man,
And make imaginarie Puissance.
Thinke when we talke of Horses, that you see them,
Printing their prowd Hooses i'th' receiving Earth:

28 For 'tis your thoughts that now must deck our Kings, Carry them here and there: Iumping o're Times; Turning th' accomplishment of many yeeres Into an Hower-glasse: for the which supplie,

32 Admit me Chorus to this Historie; Who Prologue-like, your humble patience pray, Gently to heare, kindly to iudge our Play.

Exit.

[The Life of Henry the Fift.]

Actus Primus. Scæna Prima.

Enter the two Bishops of Canterbury and Ely.	[cor. 1
Bish. Cant.	
Y Lord, Ile tell you, that felfe Bill is vrg'd,	[I. 1]
MM Which in th'eleueth yere of y last Kings reign	
Was like, and had indeed againft vs paft,	
But that the fcambling and vnquiet time	4
Did push it out of farther question.	•
Bish. Ely. But how my Lord shall we refist it now?	
Bish. Cant. It must be thought on: if it passe against vs,	
We loose the better halfe of our Possession:	8
For all the Temporall Lands, which men deuout	
By Testament haue given to the Church,	
Would they ftrip from vs; being valu'd thus,	
As much as would maintaine, to the Kings honor,	12
Full fifteene Earles, and fifteene hundred Knights,	
Six thousand and two hundred good Esquires:	

- [I. 1] And to reliefe of Lazars, and weake age
 - 16 Of indigent faint Soules, past corporall toyle,
 A hundred Almes-houses, right well supply'd:
 And to the Coffers of the King beside,

A thousand pounds by th'yeere. Thus runs the Bill.

- 20 Bish. Ely. This would drinke deepe.
 Bish. Cant. 'Twould drinke the Cup and all.
 Bish. Ely. But what preuention?
- [col. 2] Bish. Cant. The King is full of grace, and faire regard.
 - 24 Bi/h. Ely. And a true louer of the holy Church.
 Bi/h Cant. The courses of his youth promis'd it not.
 The breath no sooner left his Fathers body,
 But that his wildnesse, mortify'd in him,
 - 28 Seem'd to dye too: yea, at that very moment, Confideration like an Angell came, And whipt th'offending Adam out of him; Leauing his body as a Paradife,
 - 32 T'inuelop and containe Celeftiall Spirits.Neuer was fuch a fodaine Scholler made:Neuer came Reformation in a Flood,With fuch a heady currance fcowring faults:
 - 36 Nor neuer *Hidra*-headed Wilfulnesse So soone did loose his Seat; and all at once; As in this King.

Bish. Ely. We are bleffed in the Change.

- 40 Bish. Cant. Heare him but reason in Diuinitie; And all-admiring, with an inward wish You would defire the King were made a Prelate: Heare him debate of Common-wealth Assaires;
- 44 You would fay, it hath been all in all his ftudy: Lift his difcourfe of Warre; and you shall heare A fearefull Battaile rendred you in Musique.

Turne

70	The Life of Henry the Fift.	Cor. I.
Turne him to an	y Caufe of Pollicy,	[I. 1]
	ot of it he will vnloofe,	48
Familiar as his G	arter: that when he fpeakes,	
The Ayre, a Cha	rter'd Libertine, is still,	
And the mute W	onder lurketh in mens eares,	
To fteale his fwee	et and honyed Sentences:	52
So that the Art a	nd Practique part of Life,	
Must be the Mist	resse to this Theorique.	
Which is a wond	er how his Grace should gleane it,	
Since his addictio	n was to Courfes vaine,	56
His Companies v	nletter'd, rude, and fhallow,	
His Houres fill'd	vp with Ryots, Banquets, Sports;	
And neuer noted	in him any ftudie,	
Any retyrement,	any fequestration,	60
From open Haur	nts and Popularitie.	
B. E/y. The S	trawberry growes vnderneath the Nettle,	
And holefome Be	erryes thriue and ripen best,	
Neighbour'd by	Fruit of baser qualitie:	64
And fo the Prince	e obfcur'd his Contemplation	
Vnder the Veyle	of Wildnesse, which (no doubt)	
Grew like the Su	ımmer Graffe, faftest by Night,	
Vnseene, yet cres	fliue in his facultie.	68
B. Cant. It m	ust be so; for Miracles are ceast:	
And therefore we	e must needes admit the meanes,	
How things are I	perfected.	
B. Ely. But n	ny good Lord:	72
How now for m	ittigation of this Bill,	
Vrg'd by the Co.	mmons? doth his Maiestie	
Incline to it, or a	no?	
B. Cant. He i	eemes indifferent:	76
-	g more vpon our part,	
_	th'exhibiters against vs:	
For I haue made	an offer to his Maiestie,	

[I. 1] Vpon our Spirituall Conuocation, And in regard of Caufes now in hand, Which I haue open'd to his Grace at large, As touching France, to giue a greater Summe,

84 Then euer at one time the Clergie yet Did to his Predeceffors part withall.

B. Ely. How did this offer feeme receiv'd, my Lord?

B. Cant. With good acceptance of his Maiestie:

88 Saue that there was not time enough to heare,
As I perceiu'd his Grace would faine haue done,
The feueralls and vnhidden paffages
Of his true Titles to fome certaine Dukedomes,

92 And generally, to the Crowne and Seat of France, Deriu'd from *Edward*, his great Grandfather.

B. Ely. What was th'impediment that broke this off?

B. Cant. The French Embassador vpon that instant

96 Crau'd audience; and the howre I thinke is come,
To giue him hearing: I it foure a Clock?

B. Ely. It is.

B. Cant. Then goe we in, to know his Embassie:

100 Which I could with a ready gueffe declare, Before the Frenchman speake a word of it.

B. Ely. Ile wait vpon you, and I long to heare it.

Execut.

[I. 2] Enter the King, Humfrey, Bedford, Clarence, Warwick, Westmerland, and Exeter.

King. Where is my gracious Lord of Canterbury? Exeter. Not here in presence.

King. Send for him, good Vnckle.

4 Westm. Shall we call in th'Ambassador, my Liege? King. Not yet, my Cousin: we would be resolu'd, Before we heare him, of some things of weight, That taske our thoughts, concerning vs and France.

70	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
	Enter two Bishops. God and his Angels guard your facred Throne, ou long become it.	[I 2] 8
My learned And iuftly a Why the La	Lord, we pray you to proceed, and religiously vnfold, we Salike, that they have in France,	12
And God for That you she Or nicely ch	thould not barre vs in our Clayme: bid, my deare and faithfull Lord, buld fashion, wrest, or bow your reading, arge your vnderstanding Soule, g Titles miscreate, whose right	16
Sutes not in For God dot Shall drop th	natiue colours with the truth: h know, how many now in health, neir blood, in approbation r reuerence shall incite vs to.	20
Therefore ta How you aw We charge y	ke heed how you impawne our Person, vake our sleeping Sword of Warre; vou in the Name of God take heed: vo such Kingdomes did contend,	2.4
Without mu Are euery or 'Gainst him,	ch fall of blood, whose guiltlesse drops ne, a Woe, a fore Complaint, whose wrongs giues edge vnto the Swords, such waste in briefe mortalitie.	28
For we will That what y	Coniuration, fpeake my Lord: heare, note, and beleeue in heart, ou fpeake, is in your Confcience washt, nne with Baptisme.	32
B. Can. That owe you	Then heare me gracious Soueraign, & you Peers, our felues, your liues, and feruices, eriall Throne. There is no barre ainst your Highnesse Clayme to France,	36

- [I. 2] But this which they produce from Pharamond,
 - 40 In terram Salicam Mulieres ne fuccedaul,
 No Woman shall succeed in Salike Land:
 Which Salike Land, the French vniustly gloze
 To be the Realme of France, and Pharamond
 - 44 The founder of this Law, and Female Barre. Yet their owne Authors faithfully affirme, That the Land *Salike* is in Germanie, Betweene the Flouds of Sala and of Elue:
 - 48 Where *Charles* the Great hauing fubdu'd the Saxons, There left behind and fettled certaine French:
 Who holding in difdaine the German Women,
 For fome dishonest manners of their life,
 - 52 Establisht then this Law; to wit, No Female Should be Inheritrix in Salike Land:
 Which Salike (as I said) 'twixt Elue and Sala, Is at this day in Germanie, call'd Meisen.
 - 56 Then doth it well appeare, the Salike Law Was not deuised for the Realme of France:

 Nor did the French possesse the Salike Land, Vntill foure hundred one and twentie yeeres
 - 60 After defunction of King *Pharamond*,

 Idly fuppos'd the founder of this Law,

 Who died within the yeere of our Redemption,

 Foure hundred twentie fix: and *Charles* the Great
 - 64 Subdu'd the Saxons, and did feat the French Beyond the Riuer Sala, in the yeere Eight hundred fiue. Besides, their Writers say, King *Pepin*, which deposed *Childerike*,
 - 68 Did as Heire Generall, being descended Of Blithild, which was Daughter to King Clothair, Make Clayme and Title to the Crowne of France. Hugh Capet also, who vsurpt the Crowne

71 The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. 1.
Of Charles the Duke of Loraine, fole Heire male Of the true Line and Stock of Charles the Great: To find his Title with fome shewes of truth, Though in pure truth it was corrupt and naught,	[I. 2]
Conuey'd himfelfe as th'Heire to th' Lady Lingare,	76
Daughter to <i>Charlemaine</i> , who was the Sonne To <i>Lewes</i> the Emperour, and <i>Lewes</i> the Sonne	
Of Charles the Great: also King Lewes the Tenth, Who was fole Heire to the Vsurper Capet,	80
Could not keepe quiet in his conscience, Wearing the Crowne of France, 'till satisfied,	
That faire Queene <i>Ifalel</i> , his Grandmother, Was Lineall of the Lady <i>Ermengare</i> , Daughter to <i>Charles</i> the forefaid Duke of Loraine: By the which Marriage, the Lyne of <i>Charles</i> the Great	84
Was re-vnited to the Crowne of France. So, that as cleare as is the Summers Sunne, King Pepins Title, and Hugh Capets Clayme,	88
King Lewes his fatisfaction, all appeare To hold in Right and Title of the Female: So doe the Kings of France vnto this day. Howbeit, they would hold vp this Salique Law,	92
To barre your Highnesse clayming from the Female, And rather chuse to hide them in a Net, Then amply to imbarre their crooked Titles, Vivent from you and your Progenitors	96
Vfurpt from you and your Progenitors. King. May I with right and confcience make this claim? Bifh. Cant. The finne vpon my head, dread Soueraigne:	
For in the Booke of <i>Numbers</i> is it writ, When the man dyes, let the Inheritance Defcend vnto the Daughter. Gracious Lord, Stand for your owne, vnwind your bloody Flagge,	100
Looke back into your mightie Ancestors:	104

- [I. 2] Goe my dread Lord, to your great Grandfires Tombe, From whom you clayme; inuoke his Warlike Spirit, And your Great Vnckles, Edward the Black Prince,
 - 108 Who on the French ground play'd a Tragedie,Making defeat on the full Power of France:Whiles his most mightie Father on a HillStood smiling, to behold his Lyons Whelpe
 - 112 Forrage in blood of French Nobilitie.
 O Noble English, that could entertaine
 With halfe their Forces, the full pride of France,
 And let another halfe stand laughing by,
 - 116 All out of worke, and cold for action.

 Bish. Awake remembrance of these valiant dead,
 And with your puissant Arme renew their Feats;
 You are their Heire, you sit you their Throne:
 - 120 The Blood and Courage that renowned them,
 Runs in your Veines: and my thrice-puissant Liege
 Is in the very May-Morne of his Youth,
 Ripe for Exploits and mightie Enterprises.
 - 124 Exe. Your Brother Kings and Monarchs of the Earth
 Doe all expect, that you should rowse your selfe,
 As did the former Lyons of your Blood. (might;

 West. They know your Grace hath cause, and means, and
 - 128 So hath your Highnesse: neuer King of England Had Nobles richer, and more loyall Subjects, Whose hearts haue left their bodyes here in England, And lye pauillion'd in the fields of France.
 - 132 Bish. Can. O let their bodyes follow my deare Liege With Bloods, and Sword and Fire, to win your Right:
 In ayde whereof, we of the Spiritualtie
 Will rayse your Highnesse such a mightie Summe,
 - 136 As neuer did the Clergie at one time Bring in to any of your Ancestors.

71 The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
King. We must not onely arme t'inuade the French,	[I. 2]
But lay downe our proportions, to defend	
Against the Scot, who will make roade vpon vs,	140
With all aduantages.	
Bish. Can. They of those Marches, gracious Soueraign,	
Shall be a Wall fufficient to defend	
Our in-land from the pilfering Borderers.	144
King. We do not meane the courfing fnatchers onely,	
But feare the maine intendment of the Scot,	
Who hath been still a giddy neighbour to vs:	
For you shall reade, that my great Grandfather	148
Neuer went with his forces into France,	
But that the Scot, on his vnfurnisht Kingdome,	
Came pouring like the Tyde into a breach,	
With ample and brim fulnesse of his force,	152
Galling the gleaned Land with hot Affayes,	
Girding with grieuous fiege, Caftles and Townes:	
That England being emptie of defence,	
Hath shooke and trembled at th'ill neighbourhood.	156
B. Can. She hath bin the more fear'd the harm'd, my Liege:	
For heare her but exampl'd by her felfe,	
When all her Cheualrie hath been in France,	
And fhee a mourning Widdow of her Nobles,	160
Shee hath her felfe not onely well defended,	
But taken and impounded as a Stray,	
The King of Scots: whom shee did send to France,	
To fill King Edwards fame with prifoner Kings,	164
And make their Chronicle as rich with prayse,	4
As is the Owfe and bottome of the Sea	
With funken Wrack, and fum-leffe Treasuries.	
Bifh. Ely. But there's a faying very old and true,	168
If that you will France win, then with Scotland first legia.	
For once the Eagle (England) being in prey,	

[I. 2] To her vnguarded Neft, the Weazell (Scot)

172 Comes fneaking, and fo fucks her Princely Egges,
Playing the Mouse in absence of the Cat,
To tame and hauocke more then she can eate.

Exet. It follows theu, the Cat must stay at home,

176 Yet that 'is but a crush'd necessity,
Since we have lockes to safegard necessaries,
And pretty traps to catch the petty theeues.
While that the Armed hand doth fight abroad,

180 Th'aduised head desends it selfe at home:
For Gouernment, though high, and low, and lower,
Put into parts, doth keepe in one consent,
Congreeing in a full and natural close,

184 Like Muficke.

Cant. Therefore doth heaven divide The flate of man in divers functions, Setting endeuour in continual motion:

- 188 To which is fixed as an ayme or butt,
 Obedience: for fo worke the Hony Bees,
 Creatures that by a rule in Nature teach
 The Act of Order to a peopled Kingdome.
- 192 They have a King, and Officers of forts, Where fome like Magistrates correct at home: Others, like Merchants venter Trade abroad: Others, like Souldiers armed in their stings,
- Make boote vpon the Summers Veluet buddes:
 Which pillage, they with merry march bring home
 To the Tent-royal of their Emperor:
 Who bufied in his Maiesties surveyes
- 200 The finging Masons building roofes of Gold, The ciuil Citizens kneading vp the hony; The poore Mechanicke Porters, crowding in Their heavy burthens at his narrow gate:

h 2

The

72	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. 1.
The fad-ey'd	I Iustice with his furly humme,	[I. 2]
Deliuering of	re to Executors pale	_
The lazie ya	wning Drone: I this inferre,	
That many	things hauing full reference	
To one conf	ent, may worke contrarioufly,	208
As many Ar	rowes loofed feuerall wayes .	
Come to one	e marke: as many wayes meet in one towne,	
As many fre	fh streames meet in one falt sea;	
As many Ly	nes close in the Dials center:	212
So may a th	oufand actions once a foote,	*
	purpofe, and be all well borne	
Without def	eat. Therefore to France, my Liege,	
Diuide your	happy England into foure,	216
	ke you one quarter into France,	
	thall fhall make all Gallia fhake.	
If we with t	hrice fuch powers left at home,	
Cannot defe	nd our owne doores from the dogge,	220
	orried, and our Nation lofe	
The name of	f hardinesse and policie.	
_	l in the Meffengers fent from the Dolphin.	
	well refolu'd, and by Gods helpe	224
	the noble finewes of our power,	
	g ours, wee'l bend it to our Awe,	
	all to peeces. Or there wee'l fit,	
	arge and ample Emperie,	228
	and all her (almost) Kingly Dukedomes)	
	bones in an vnworthy Vrne,	
	with no remembrance ouer them:	
	liftory fhall with full mouth	232
	y of our Acts, or elfe our graue	
	n mute, shall haue a tonguelesse mouth,	
Not worship	t with a waxen Epitaph.	
	Enter Ambassadors of France.	

[I. 2] Now are we well prepar'd to know the pleafure
Of our faire Cofin Dolphin: for we heare,
Your greeting is from him, not from the King.
Amb. May't pleafe your Maiestie to giue vs leaue

Or shall we sparingly shew you farre off
The Dolphins meauing, and our Embassie.

King. We are no Tyrant, but a Christian King,

244 Vnto whose grace our passion is as subject
As is our wretches fettred in our prisons,
Therefore with franke and with vncurbed plainnesse,
Tell vs the *Dolphins* minde.

248 Amb. Thus than in few:
Your Highneffe lately fending into France,
Did claime fome certaine Dukedomes, in the right
Of your great Predeceffor, King Edward the third.

252 In answer of which claime, the Prince our Master Sayes, that you fauour too much of your youth,
And bids you be aduis'd: There's nought in France,
That can be with a nimble Galliard wonne:

256 You cannot reuell into Dukedomes there.

He therefore fends you meeter for your spirit

This Tun of Treasure; and in lieu of this,

Desires you let the dukedomes that you claime

260 Heare no more of you. This the Dolphin speakes.

King. What Treasure Vncle? Exe. Tennis balles, my Liege.

Kin, We are glad the Dolphin is so pleasant with vs,

When we have matcht our Rackets to these Balles, We will in France (by Gods grace) play a set, Shall strike his fathers Crowne into the hazard.

268 Tell him, he hath made a match with fuch a Wrangler,

72	The Life of Her	nry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
That all the	Courts of France, wi	ll be difturb'd	[I. 2]
With Chace	es. And we vndersta	nd him well,	
How he con	mes o're vs with our v	vilder dayes,	
Not meafur	ing what v <mark>í</mark> e we mad	e of them.	272
We neuer v	alew'd this poore feat	e of England,	
And therefo	ore liuing hence, did g	giue our felfe	
To barbaro	us licenfe : As 'tis euer	common,	
That men a	are merrieft, when the	y are from home.	276
But tell the	Dolphin, I will keepe	e my State,	
Be like a K	ing, and fhew my fay	le of Greatnesse,	
When I do	rowse me in my Thr	one of France.	
For that I l	naue layd by my Maie	eftie,	280
And plodde	ed like a man for worl	king dayes:	
But I will r	ife there with fo full	a glorie,	
That I will	dazle all the eyes of	France,	
Yea strike t	he <i>Dolphin</i> blinde to	looke on vs,	284
And tell the	e pleafant Prince, this	Mocke of his	
Hath turn'd	l his balles to Gun-sto	nes, and his foule	
Shall stand	fore charged, for the	wastefull vengeance	
That fhall f	lye with them: for ma	any a thousand widows	288
Shall this h	is Mocke, mocke out	of their deer husbands;	
Mocke mot	hers from their fonnes	s, mock Castles downe:	
And fome a	are yet vngotten and v	nborne,	
That shal h	aue cause to curse the	Dolphins fcorne.	292
But this lye	es all within the wil of	f God,	
To whom I	I do appeale, and in w	vhose name	
Tel you the	e Dolphin, I am comn	ning on,	
To venge m	ne as I may, and to p	at forth	296
My rıghtful	ll hand in a wel-hallo	w'd caufe.	
So get you	hence in peace: And	tell the Dolphin,	
	ll fauour but of fhallo	•	
When thou	fands weepe more the	n did laugh at it.	300
Conuey the	m with fafe conduct.	Fare you well.	
•		Exeunt Ambassadors.	

[I. 2] Exe. This was a merry Message.

King. We hope to make the Sender blush at it:

304 Therefore, my Lords, omit no happy howre,
That may give furth'rance to our Expedition:
For we have now no thought in vs but France,
Saue those to God, that runne before our businesse.

308 Therefore let our proportions for these Warres
Be soone collected, and all things thought vpon,
That may with reasonable swiftnesse adde
More Feathers to our Wings: for God before,

312 Wee'le chide this *Dolphin* at his fathers doore. Therefore let euery man now taske his thought, That this faire Action may on foot be brought.

Exeunt.

[II.] Flourish. Enter Chorus.

Now all the Youth of England are on fire,
And filken Dalliance in the Wardrobe lyes:

4 Reignes folely in the breaft of euery man.

They fell the Pafture now, to buy the Horse;
Following the Mirror of all Christian Kings,
With winged heeles, as English Mercuries.

Now thriue the Armorers, and Honors thought

- 8 For now fits Expectation in the Ayre, And hides a Sword, from Hilts vnto the Point, With Crownes Imperiall, Crownes and Coronets. Promis'd to *Harry*, and his followers.
- 12 The French aduis'd by good intelligence
 Of this most dreadfull preparation,
 Shake in their feare, and with pale Pollicy
 Seeke to diuert the English purposes.
- 16 O England: Modell to thy inward Greatnesse, Like little Body with a mightie Heart:

What

73	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. I.
	ghtst thou do, that honour would thee do, thy children kinde and naturall:	[11.]
But fee, t	hy fault France hath in thee found out, hollow bosomes, which he filles	20
	cherous Crownes, and three corrupted men: hard Earle of Cambridge, and the fecond	
Henry Lo	rd Scroope of Masham, and the third as Grey Knight of Northumberland,	24
	the Gilt of France (O guilt indeed) l Conspiracy with fearefull France,	
•	heir hands, this grace of Kings must dye. nd Treason hold their promises,	28
	ke fhip for France; and in Southampton. our patience on, and wee'l digest	
The fumr	of diftance; force a play: ne is payde, the Traitors are agreed,	32
Is now tr	g is fet from London, and the Scene ansported (Gentles) to Southampton, he Play-house now, there must you sit,	
And then	ce to France shall we conuey you safe, g you backe: Charming the narrow seas	36
	rou gentle Passe : for if we may, t offend one stomacke with our Play.	40
But till th	ne King come forth, and not till then,	40
Vnto Sou	thampton do we shift our Scene.	Exit.
Bar. V	r Corporall Nym, and Lieutenant Bardolfe. Vell met Corporall Nym.	[II. 1]
Bar. V	Good morrow Lieutenant <i>Bardolfe</i> . Vhat, are Ancient <i>Piftoll</i> and you friends yet?	
	For my part, I care not: I fay little: but I ferue, there shall be smiles, but that shall	•

it may. I dare not fight, but I will winke and holde out

[II. 1] mine yron: it is a fimple one, but what though? It will 8 tofte Cheefe, and it will endure cold, as another mans fword will: and there's an end.

Bar. I will befrow a breakfast to make you friendes, and wee'l bee all three sworne brothers to France: Let't 12 be so good Corporall Nym.

Nym. Faith, I will live fo long as I may, that's the certaine of it: and when I cannot live any longer, I will doe as I may: That is my rest, that is the rendeuous of it.

16 Bar. It is certaine Corporall, that he is marryed to Nell Quickly, and certainly she did you wrong, for you were troth-plight to her.

Nym. I cannot tell, Things must be as they may: men 20 may sleepe, and they may have their throats about them at that time, and some say, kniues have edges: It must be as it may, though patience be a tyred name, yet shee will plodde, there must be Conclusions, well, I cannot 24 tell.

Enter Pistoll, & Quickly.

Bar. Heere comes Ancient Piftoll and his wife: good Corporall be patient heere. How now mine Hoaste Piftoll?

28 Pift. Base Tyke, cal'ft thou mee Hoste, now by this hand I sweare I scorne the terme: nor shall my Net keep Lodgers.

Host. No by my troth, not long: For we cannot lodge 32 and board a dozen or fourteene Gentlewomen that liue honestly by the pricke of their Needles, but it will bee thought we keepe a Bawdy-house straight. O welliday Lady, if he be not hewne now, we shall see wilful adulte-36 ry and murther committed.

Bar. Good Lieutenant, good Corporal offer nothing heere.

Nym. Pish.

Pift. Pith for thee, Island dogge: thou prickeard cur [II. t] of Island.

Hoft. Good Corporall Nym flew thy valor, and put vp your fword.

Nym. Will you shogge off? I would have you solus. Pist. Solus, egregious dog? O Viper vile; The solus 44 in thy most meruailous face, the solus in thy teeth, and in thy throate, and in thy hatefull Lungs, yea in thy Maw perdy; and which is worse, within thy nastie mouth. I do retort the solus in thy bowels, for I can take, and Pi-48 sols cocke is vp, and slashing fire will sollow.

Nym. I am not Barbason, you cannot coniure mee: I haue an humor to knocke you indifferently well: If you grow fowle with me Pistoll, I will scoure you with my 52 Rapier, as I may, in fayre tearmes. If you would walke off, I would pricke your guts a little in good tearmes, as I may, and that's the humor of it.

Pi/l. O Braggard vile, and damned furious wight,

The Graue doth gape, and doting death is neere,

Therefore exhale.

Bar. Heare me, heare me what I fay: Hee that strikes the first stroake, Ile run him up to the hilts, as I am a sol-60 dier.

Pift. An oath of mickle might, and fury shall abate. Give me thy fift, thy fore-foote to me give: Thy spirites are most tall.

Nym. I will cut thy throate one time or other in faire termes, that is the humor of it.

Piffoll. Couple a gorge, that is the word. I defie thee againe. O hound of Creet, think'ft thou my fpouse to get? 68 No, to the spittle goe, and from the Poudring tub of infamy, fetch forth the Lazar Kite of Cresses kinde, Doll Teare-sheete, she by name, and her espouse. I have, and I

[II. 1] will hold the Quondam Quickely for the onely shee: and Pauca, there's enough to go to.

Enter the Boy.

Boy. Mine Hoast Pifloll, you must come to my Mayfter, and your Hostesse: He is very sicke, & would to bed. 76 Good Bardolse, put thy sace between his sheets, and do 'the Office of a Warming-pan: Faith, he's very ill.

Bard. Away you Rogue.

Hoft. By my troth he'l yeeld the Crow a pudding one 80 of these dayes: the King has kild his heart. Good Husband come home presently.

Exit

Bar. Come, shall I make you two friends. Wee must to France together: why the diuel should we keep kniues 84 to cut one anothers throats?

Pift. Let floods ore-fwell, and fiends for food howle on.

Nym. You'l pay me the eight shillings I won of you 88 at Betting?

Pist. Base is the Slaue that payes.

Nym. That now I wil haue: that's the humor of it.

Pift. As manhood shal compound : push home. Draw

92 Bard. By this fword, hee that makes the first thrust, Ile kill him: By this fword, I wil.

Pi. Sword is an Oath, & Oaths must have their course Bar. Coporall Nym, & thou wilt be friends be frends, 96 and thou wilt not, why then be enemies with me to: prethee put vp.

Pift. A Noble shalt thou haue, and present pay, and Liquor likewise will I giue to thee, and friendshippe 100 shall combyne, and brotherhood. Ile liue by Nymme, & Nymme shall liue by me, is not this iust? For I shal Sutler be vnto the Campe, and profits will accrue. Giue mee thy hand.

h 3

Nym.

Nym. I fhall haue my Noble? Pift. In cash, most justly payd.	[II. 1]
Nym. Well, then that the humor of't. Enter Hostesse.	
Host. As euer you come of women, come in quickly	
to fir Iohn: A poore heart, hee is so shak'd of a burning	108
quotidian Tertian, that it is most lamentable to behold.	
Sweet men, come to him.	
Nym. The King hath run bad humors on the Knight,	
that's the euen of it.	112
Pist. Nym, thou hast spoke the right, his heart is fra-	
cted and corroborate.	
Nym. The King is a good King, but it must bee as it	
may: he passes some humors, and carreeres.	116
Pist. Let vs condole the Knight, for (Lambekins) we	
will liue.	
Enter Exeter, Bedford, & Westmerland.	[II. 2]
Bed Fore God his Grace is bold to trust these traitors	
Exe. They shall be apprehended by and by.	
West. How smooth and even they do bear themselves,	
As if allegeance in their bosomes fate	4
Crowned with faith, and conftant loyalty.	
Bed. The King hath note of all that they intend,	
By interception, which they dreame not of.	
Exe. Nay, but the man that was his bedfellow,	8
Whom he hath dull'd and cloy'd with gracious fauours;	
That he should for a forraigne purse, so sell	
His Soueraignes life to death and treachery.	
Sound Trumpets.	
Enter the King, Scroope, Cambridge, and Gray.	
King. Now fits the winde faire, and we will aboord.	12
My Lord of Cambridge, and my kinde Lord of Masham,	
And you my gentle Knight, giue me your thoughts:	

The Life of Henry the Fift.

74

[col. 1.

- [II. 2] Thinke you not that the powres we beare with vs
 - 16 Will cut their passage through the force of France?

 Doing the execution, and the acte,

For which we have in head affembled them.

Scro. No doubt my Liege, if each man do his best.

- We carry not a heart with vs from hence,

 That growes not in a faire confent with ours:

 Nor leave not one behinde, that doth not wish
- 24 Successe and Conquest to attend on vs.

 Cam. Neuer was Monarch better fear'd and lou'd,

 Then is your Maiesty; there's not I thinke a subject
- That fits in heart-greefe and vneafinesse 28 Vnder the sweet shade of your gouernment.

 Kni. True: those that were your Fathers enemies, Haue steep'd their gauls in hony, and do serue you With hearts create of duty, and of zeale.
- 32 King. We therefore have great cause of thankfulnes,
 And shall forget the office of our hand
 Sooner then quittance of desert and merit,
 According to the weight and worthinesse.
- 36 Scro. So feruice shall with steeled sinewes toyle, And labour shall refresh it selfe with hope To do your Grace incessant seruices.

King. We Iudge no leffe. Vnkle of Exeter,

- 40 Inlarge the man committed yesterday,
 That rayl'd against our person: We consider
 It was excesse of Wine that set him on,
 And on his more aduice, We pardon him.
- 44 Scro. That's mercy, but too much fecurity: Let him be punish'd Soueraigne, least example Breed (by his sufferance) more of such a kind. Kiug. O let vs yet be mercifull.

74 The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
Cam. So may your Highneffe, and yet punish too. Grey. Sir, you shew great mercy if you give him life, After the taste of much correction.	[II. 2]
King. Alas, your too much loue and care of me,	
Are heavy Orifons 'gainst this poore wretch:	52
If little faults proceeding on diffemper,	3-
Shall not be wink'd at, how shall we stretch our eye	
When capitall crimes, chew'd, fwallow'd, and digefted,	
Appeare before vs? Wee'l yet inlarge that man,	56
Though Cambridge, Scroope, and Gray, in their deere care	
And tender preferuation of our person	
Wold haue him punish'd. And now to our French causes,	
Who are the late Commissioners ?	60
Cam. I one my Lord,	
Your Highnesse bad me aske for it to day.	
Scro. So did you me my Liege.	
Gray. And I my Royall Soueraigne.	64
King. Then Richard Earle of Cambridge, there is yours:	
There yours Lord Scroope of Masham, and Sir Knight:	
Gray of Northumberland, this same is yours:	
Reade them, and know I know your worthinesse.	68
My Lord of Westmerland, and Vnkle Exeter,	
We will aboord to night. Why how now Gentlemen?	
What fee you in those papers, that you loose	
So much complexion? Looke ye how they change:	72
Their cheekes are paper. Why, what reade you there,	
That haue fo cowarded and chac'd your blood	
Out of apparance.	
Cam. I do confesse my fault,	76
And do fubmit me to your Highnesse mercy.	
Gray. Scro. To which we all appeale.	
King. The mercy that was quicke in vs but late, By your owne countaile is funnreft and kill'd:	80
ny voni owne commane is modifelt and kill o :	

- [II. 2] You must not dare (for shame) to talke of mercy,
 For your owne reasons turne into your bosomes,
 As dogs upon their maisters, worrying you:
 - 84 See you my Princes, and my Noble Peeres,
 These English monsters: My Lord of Cambriage heere.
 You know how apt our loue was, to accord
 To furnish with all appertments
 - 88 Belonging to his Honour; and this man,
 Hath for a few light Crownes, lightly confpir'd
 And fworne vnto the practifes of France
 To kill vs heere in Hampton. To the which,
 - 92 This Knight no leffe for bounty bound to Vs
 Then Cambridge is, hath likewife fworne. But O,
 What shall I say to thee Lord Scroope, thou cruell,
 Ingratefull, sauage, and inhumane Creature?
 - 96 Thou that didft beare the key of all my counfailes, That knew'ft the very bottome of my foule, That (almost) might'ft haue coyn'd me into Golde, Would'ft thou haue practis'd on me, for thy vse?
 - 100 May it be possible, that forraigne hyer Could out of thee extract one sparke of euill That might annoy my singer? 'Tis so strange, That though the truth of it stands off as grosse
 - To 4 As blacke and white, my eye will fcarfely fee it.

 Treason, and murther, euer kept together,

 As two yoake diuels sworne to eythers purpose,

 Working so grossely in an naturall cause,
 - 108 That admiration did not hoope at them.

 But thou (gainst all proportion) didst bring in

 Wonder to waite on treason, and on murther:

 And whatsoeuer cunning fiend it was
 - Hath got the voyce in hell for excellence:

And

75	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. 1.
And other	diuels that fuggest by treasons,	[II. 2]
Do botch	and bungle vp damnation,	
With pate	ches, colours, and with formes being fetcht	116
From glif	'ring femblances of piety:	
But he th	at temper'd thee, bad thee stand vp,	
Gaue thee	e no instance why thou shouldst do treason,	
Vnlesse to	dub thee with the name of Traitor.	120
If that far	ne Dæmon that hath gull'd thee thus,	
Should w	th his Lyon-gate walke the whole world,	
He might	returne to vastie Tartar backe,	
And tell t	he Legions, I can neuer win	124
A foule fo	eafie as that Englishmans.	
Oh, how	haft thou with iealoufie infected	
The fweet	nesse of affiance? Shew men dutifull,	
Why fo d	idst thou: seeme they graue and learned?	128
Why fo d	idst thou. Come they of Noble Family?	
Why fo d	idst thou. Seeme they religious?	
Why fo d	idst thou. Or are they spare in diet,	
Free from	groffe passion, or of mirth, or anger,	132
Constant i	n fpirit, not fweruing with the blood,	
Garnish'd	and deck'd in modest complement,	
Not work	ing with the eye, without the eare,	
And but i	n purged iudgement trufting neither,	136
Such and	fo finely boulted didft thou feeme:	
And thus	thy fall hath left a kinde of blot,	
To make	thee full fraught man, and best indued	
With fom	e fuspition, I will weepe for thee.	140
	euolt of thine, me thinkes is like	
	all of Man. Their faults are open,	
	m to the answer of the Law,	
	acquit them of their practifes.	144
	arrest thee of High Treason, by the	name of
Richard E	arle of Cambridge.	

[II. 2] I arrest thee of High Treason, by the name of Thomas 148 Lord Scroope of Marsham.

I arrest thee of High Treason, by the name of Thomas Grey, Knight of Northumberland.

Scro. Our purposes, God iustly hath discouer'd,

Which I befeech your Highnesse to forgiue,
Although my body pay the price of it.

Cam. For me, the Gold of France did not feduce,

The fooner to effect what I intended:

But God be thanked for preuention,

Which in fufferance heartily will rejoyce,

160 Befeeching God, and you, to pardon mee.
Gray. Neuer did faithfull subject more reioyce
At the discouery of most dangerous Treason,
Then I do at this houre ioy ore my selfe,

164 Preuented from a damned enterprize;
My fault, but not my body, pardon Soueraigne.
King. God quit you in his mercy: Hear your fentence
You haue confpir'd againft Our Royall perfon,

168 Ioyn'd with an enemy proclaim'd, and from his Coffers, Receyu'd the Golden Earnest of Our death: Wherein you would haue sold your King to slaughter, His Princes, and his Peeres to seruitude,

172 His Subiects to oppression, and contempt,
And his whole Kingdome into desolation:
Touching our person, seeke we no reuenge,
But we our Kingdomes safety wust so tender,

176 Whofe ruine you fought, that to her Lawes
We do deliuer you. Get you therefore hence,
(Poore miferable wretches) to your death:
The tafte whereof, God of his mercy giue

75	The Life of	of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
Of all you	ords for France: the	Beare them hence. enterprise whereof	[II. 2] Exit.
We dou Since G This dan	e to you as vs,like glubt not of a faire and od fo graciously hat agerous Treason, lunder our beginnings	l luckie Warre, h brought to light	184
But euer Then fo Our Pui	ry Rubbe is fmooth	ed on our way. men: Let vs deliuer l of God,	188
Chearel No Kin	y to Sea, the fignes of g of England, if not Enter Pistoll, Nim,	of Warre aduance,	
be blyt	ll. No: for my me he: Nim, rowse to burage vp: for Fal	nanly heart doth ern thy vaunting Veine flaffe hee is dead,	s: Boy, brissle 4
eyther i <i>Hofte</i>	n Heauen, or in Heauen, or in Heauen, or in Heauen, or in Heauen, heapen \mathcal{L}	with him, whereford. 's not in Hell: he to Arthurs Bosom	8 ee's in Arthurs
finer er Child: at the	nd, and went away a parted eu'n iust turning o'th'Tyde:	and it had beene betweene Twelue for after I faw hin Flowers, and fmile	any Christome and One, eu'n 12 n fumble with
		as but one way: for	•

as sharpe as a Pen, and a Table of greene fields. How now 16 Sir *Iohn* (quoth I?) what man? be a good cheare: so a cryed out, God, God, God, three or source times: now I,

[II. 3] to comfort him, bid him a fhould not thinke of God; I
20 hop'd there was no neede to trouble himselfe with any
fuch thoughts yet: fo a bad me lay more Clothes on his
feet: I put my hand into the Bed, and felt them, and they
were as cold as any ftone: then I felt to his knees, and fo
24 vp-peer'd, and vpward, and all was as cold as any ftone.

Nim. They fay he cryed out of Sack.

Hostesse. I, that a did.

Bard. And of Women.

28 Hostesse. Nay, that a did not.

Boy. Yes that a did, and faid they were Deules incarnate.

Woman. A could neuer abide Carnation, 'twas a Co-32 lour he neuer lik'd.

Boy. A faid once, the Deule would have him about Women.

Hostesse. A did in some fort (indeed) handle Women: 36 but then hee was rumatique, and talk'd of the Whore of Babylon.

Boy. Doe you not remember a faw a Flea sticke vpon Bardolphs Nose, and a said it was a blacke Soule burning 40 in Hell.

Bard. Well, the fuell is gone that maintain'd that fire: that's all the Riches I got in his feruice.

Nim. Shall wee flogg? the King will be gone from 44 Southampton.

Pist. Come, let's away. My Loue, giue me thy Lippes:
Looke to my Chattels, and my Moueables: Let Sences
rule: The world is, Pitch and pay: trust none: for Oathes
48 are Strawes, mens Faiths are Waser-Cakes, and hold-sast
is the onely Dogge: My Ducke, therefore Caueto bee
thy Counsailor. Goe, cleare thy Chrystalls. Yokefellowes in Armes, let vs to France, like Horse
leeches

leeches my Boyes, to fucke, to fucke, the very blood to [II. 3] fucke.

Boy. And that's but vnwholesome food, they say.

Pift. Touch her foft mouth, and march.

Bard. Farwell Hoftesse.

56

Nim. I cannot kiffe, that is the humor of it: but adieu.

Pist. Let Huswiserie appeare: keepe close, I thee command.

Hostesse. Farwell: adieu.

Exeunt.

Flourish.

[II. 4]

Enter the French King, the Dolphin, the Dukes of Berry and Britaine.

King. Thus comes the English with full power vpon vs, And more then carefully it vs concernes,

To answer Royally in our defences.

Therefore the Dukes of Berry and of Britaine,

Of Brabant and of Orleance, shall make forth, And you Prince Dolphin, with all swift dispatch

To lyne and new repayre our Townes of Warre

With men of courage, and with meanes defendant: 8

For England his approaches makes as fierce,

As Waters to the fucking of a Gulfe.

It fits vs then to be as prouident,

As feare may teach vs, out of late examples

Left by the fatall and neglected English, Vpon our fields.

Dolphin. My most redoubted Father,

It is most meet we arme vs 'gainst the Foe:

For Peace it felfe should not so dull a Kingdome,

(Though War nor no knowne Quarrel were in question)

But that Defences, Musters, Preparations,

Should be maintain'd, affembled, and collected, 20

- [II. 4] As were a Warre in expectation.

 Therefore I fay, 'tis meet we all goe forth,

 To view the fick and feeble parts of France:
 - 24 And let us doe it with no shew of feare, No, with no more, then if we heard that England Were bussed with a Whitson Morris-dance: For, my good Liege, shee is so idly King'd,
 - 28 Her Scepter fo phantaftically borne, By a vaine giddie shallow humorous Youth, That feare attends her not.

Const. O peace, Prince Dolphin,

- 32 You are too much miftaken in this King:Question your Grace the late Embassadors,With what great State he heard their Embassie,How well supply'd with Noble Councellors,
- 36 How modest in exception; and withall,
 How terrible in constant resolution:
 And you shall find, his Vanities fore-spent,
 Were but the out-side of the Roman Brutus,
- 4° Couering Difcretion with a Coat of Folly;
 As Gardeners doe with Ordure hide those Roots
 That shall first spring, and be most delicate.
 Dolphin. Well, 'tis not so, my Lord High Constable.
- 44 But though we thinke it fo, it is no matter:
 In cases of defence, 'tis best to weigh
 The Enemie more mightie then he seemes,
 So the proportions of defence are fill'd:
- 48 Which of a weake and niggardly projection,

 Doth like a Mifer fpoyle his Coat, with scanting
 A little Cloth.

King. Thinke we King Harry ftrong:

52 And Princes, looke you strongly arme to meet him.

The Kindred of him hath beene flesht vpon vs:

76	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
	bred out of that bloodie straine,	[II. 4]
	our too much memorable fhame,	56
	effy Battell fatally was ftrucke,	
	ur Princes captiu'd, by the hand	
	lack Name, Edward, black Prince of Wales: at his Mountaine Sire, on Mountaine standing	60
	Ayre, crown'd with the Golden Sunne,	00
-	Heroicall Seed, and fimil'd to fee him	
Mangle t	he Worke of Nature, and deface	
	ernes, that by God and by French Fathers	64
	atie yeeres been made. This is a Stem	
	ictorious Stock: and let vs feare ue mightinesse and fate of him.	
The Nati	Enter a Messenger.	
Meff.]	Embassadors from Harry King of England,	68
	e admittance to your Maiestie.	
King.	Weele giue them present audience.	
	bring them.	
	this Chase is hotly followed, friends.	72
•	n. Turne head, and ftop pursuit: for coward Dog	
•	nd their mouths, whe what they feem to threate the before them. Good my Soueraigne	ı
	the English short, and let them know	76
_	a Monarchie you are the Head:	•
Selfe-lou	e,my Liege,is not fo vile a finne,	
As felfe-	neglecting.	
	Enter Exeter.	
_	From our Brother of England?	80
	From him, and thus he greets your Maiestie : you in the Name of God Almightie,	
	deuest your selfe, and lay apart	
	owed Glories, that by gift of Heauen,	84
	. , ,	•

- [II. 4] By Law of Nature, and of Nations, longs

 To him and to his Heires, namely, the Crowne,
 And all wide-ftretched Honors, that pertaine
 - 88 By Custome, and the Ordinance of Times,
 Vnto the Crowne of France: that you may know
 'Tis no finister, nor no awk-ward Clayme,
 Pickt from the worme-holes of long-vanisht dayes,
 - 92 Nor from the duft of old Obliuion rakt, He fends you this most memorable Lyne, In euery Branch truly demonstratiue; Willing you ouer-looke this Pedigree:
 - 96 And when you find him euenly deriu'd From his most fam'd, of famous Ancestors, Edward the third; he bids you then refigne Your Crowne and Kingdome, indirectly held
 - 100 From him, the Natiue and true Challenger.

King. Or else what followes?

Exe. Bloody conftraint: for if you hide the Crowne Euen in your hearts, there will he rake for it.

- In Thunder and in Earth-quake, like a *Ioue*:
 That if requiring faile, he will compell.
 And bids you, in the Bowels of the Lord,
- 108 Deliuer vp the Crowne, and to take mercie
 On the poore Soules, for whom this hungry Warre
 Opens his vaftie Iawes: and on your head
 Turning the Widdowes Teares, the Orphans Cryes,
- For Husbands, Fathers, and betrothed Louers,
 That shall be swallowed in this Controuers.
 This is his Clayme, his Threatning, and my Message:
- To whom expressely I bring greeting to.

King. For

77	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. t.
King. For	[II. 4]	
To morrow i		
Back to our	120	
Dolph. Fo		
	for him: what to him from England?	
	ne and defiance, fleight regard, contempt,	
And any thin	124	
_	Sender, doth he prize you at.	
•	ny King: and if your Fathers Highneffe	
	graunt of all demands at large,	0
Sweeten the	128	
•	ou to fo hot an Answer of it,	
	and Wombie Vaultages of France	
•	rour Trefpas, and returne your Mock	
	ccent of his Ordinance.	132
-	y: if my Father render faire returne,	
_	my will: for I defire	
0	Oddes with England.	6'
To that end,	136	
-	him with the Paris-Balls.	
	le make your Paris Louer shake for it,	
	Mistresse Court of mightie Europe:	
And be affur	140	
	ibiects haue in wonder found,	
	e promife of his greener dayes,	
	e mafters now: now he weighes Time	
Eden to the	144	
•	e Losses, if he stay in France.	
King. To	morrow shall you know our mind at full.	
n 2011	Flourish.	
-	atch vs with all speed, least that our King	
Come here l	148	
For he is foo	ted in this Land already.	

[II. 4] King. You shalbe soone dispatcht, with faire conditions.
A Night is but small breathe, and little pawse,
152 To answer matters of this consequence. Exeunt.

[111.]

Actus Secundus.

Flourish. Enter Chorus.

Thus with imagin'd wing our fwift Scene flyes, In motion of no lesse celeritie then that of Thought. Suppose, that you have seene

- 4 The well-appointed King at Douer Peer, Embarke his Royaltie: and his braue Fleet, With filken Streamers, the young *Phebus* fayning; Play with your Fancies: and in them behold,
- 8 Vpon the Hempen Tackle, Ship-boyes climbing; Heare the fhrill Whiftle, which doth order giue To founds confus'd: behold the threaden Sayles, Borne with th'inuifible and creeping Wind,
- 12 Draw the huge Bottomes through the furrowed Sea,
 Brefting the loftic Surge. O, doe but thinke
 You ftand vpon the Riuage, and behold
 A Citie on th'inconftant Billowes dauncing:
- 16 For fo appeares this Fleet Maiefticall, Holding due course to Harslew. Follow, follow Grapple your minds to sternage of this Nauie, And leaue your England as dead Mid-night, still,
- 20 Guarded with Grandfires, Babyes, and old Women, Eyther past, or not arriu'd to pyth and puissance: For who is he, whose Chin is but enricht

77	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[cor. 2.
With one ap	[III.] 24	
Behold the C	ke your Thoughts, and therein fee a Siege: Ordenance on their Carriages, nouthes gaping on girded Harflew.	
Suppose th'E Tells Harry, Katherine his Some petty a	28	
The offer lik With Lynfto	32	
	goes all before them. Still be kind, tour performance with your mind.	xi t
2	the King, Exeter, Bedford, and Gloucester. Alarum: Scaling Ladders at Harstew. ce more vnto the Breach,	[III. 1]
	s, once more; Wall vp with our English dead:	
In Peace, the As modest st	ere's nothing fo becomes a man, illneffe, and humilitie:	4
Then imitate	e blast of Warre blowes in our eares, the action of the Tyger :	
Stiffen the fi Difguise faire	8	
Let it pry th	he Eye a terrible aspect: rough the portage of the Head, ssee Cannon: let the Brow o'rewhelme it,	
As fearefully	. 12	
Swill'd with	nd iutty his confounded Bafe, the wild and wastfull Ocean.	
Now fet the	Teeth, and ftretch the Nofthrill wide,	16

- [III. 1] Hold hard the Breath, and bend vp euery Spirit To his full height. On, on, you Noblish English, Whose blood is fet from Fathers of Warre-proofe:
 - 20 Fathers, that like fo many Alexanders, Haue in these parts from Morne till Euen fought, And fheath'd their Swords, for lack of argument. Dishonour not your Mothers: now attest,
 - 24 That those whom you call'd Fathers, did beget you. Be Coppy now to me of groffer blood, And teach them how to Warre. And you good Yeomen, Whofe Lyms were made in England; fhew vs here
 - 28 The mettell of your Pasture: let vs sweare, That you are worth your breeding: which I doubt not: For there is none of you fo meane and base, That hath not Noble luster in your eyes.
 - 32 I fee you fland like Grey-hounds in the flips, Straying vpon the Start. The Game's afoot: Follow your Spirit; and vpon this Charge, Cry, God for Harry, England, and S. George.

Alarum, and Chambers goe off.

Enter Nim, Bardolph, Piftoll, and Boy. [III. 2] Bard. On, on, on, on, to the breach, to the breach. Nim. 'Pray thee Corporall flay, the Knocks are too hot: and for mine owne part, I have not a Case of Liues: 4 the humor of it is too hot, that is the very plaine-Song of it.

Pift. The plaine-Song is most just: for humors doe abound: Knocks goe and come: Gods Vaffals drop and 8 dye: and Sword and Shield, in bloody Field, doth winne immortall fame.

Boy. Would I were in an Ale-house in London, I would give all my fame for a Pot of Ale, and safetie.

Pift.And

Pift. And I: If withes would preuayle with me, my [III. 2] purpose should not sayle with me; but thither would I high.

Boy. As duly, but not as truly, as Bird doth fing on bough.

Enter Fluellen.

Flu. Vp to the breach, you Dogges; auaunt you Cullions.

Pift. Be mercifull great Duke to men of Mould: a-bate thy Rage, abate thy manly Rage; abate thy Rage, 20 great Duke. Good Bawcock bate thy Rage: vfe lenitie fweet Chuck.

Nim. These be good humors: your Honour wins bad humors.

Exit. 24

Boy. As young as I am, I have obseru'd these three Swafhers: I am Boy to them all three, but all they three, though they would ferue me, could not be Man to me; for indeed three fuch Antiques doe not amount to a man: 28 for Bardolph, hee is white-liuer'd, and red-fac'd; by the means whereof, a faces it out, but fights not: for Piftoll, hee hath a killing Tongue, and a quiet Sword; by the meanes whereof, a breakes Words, and keepes whole 32 Weapons: for Nim, hee hath heard, that men of few Words are the best men, and therefore hee scornes to say his Prayers, left a fhould be thought a Coward: but his few bad Words are matcht with as few good Deeds; for 36 a neuer broke any mans Head but his owne, and that was against a Post, when he was drunke. They will steale any thing, and call it Purchase. Bardolph ftole a Lute-case, bore it twelue Leagues, and fold it for three halfepence. 40 Nim and Bardolph are fworne Brothers in filching: and in Callice they stole a fire-shouell. I knew by that peece of Seruice, the men would carry Coales. They would

[III. 2] have me as familiar with mens Pockets, as their Gloues or their Hand-kerchers: which makes much against my Manhood, if I should take from anothers Pocket, to put into mine; for it is plaine pocketting vp of Wrongs.

48 I must leave them, and seeke some better Service: their Villany goes against my weake stomacke, and therefore I must cast it vp.

Exit.

Enter Gower.

Gower. Captaine Fluellen, you must come presently to 52 the Mynes; the Duke of Gloucester would speake with you.

Flu. To the Mynes? Tell you the Duke, it is not fo good to come to the Mynes: for looke you, the Mynes 56 is not according to the disciplines of the Warre; the concauities of it is not sufficient: for looke you, th'athuer-farie, you may discusse vnto the Duke, looke you, is digt himselfe foure yard vnder the Countermines: by Cheshu, 60 I thinke a will plowe vp all, if there is not better directions.

Gower. The Duke of Gloucester, to whom the Order of the Siege is given, is altogether directed by an Irish 64 man, a very valiant Gentleman ysaith.

Welch. It is Captaine Makmorrice, is it not?

Gower. I thinke it be.

Welch. By Cheshu he is an Asse, as in the World, I will 68 verifie as much in his Beard: he ha's no more directions in the true disciplines of the Warres, looke you, of the Roman disciplines, then is a Puppy-dog.

Enter Makmorrice, and Captaine Iamy.

Gower. Here a comes, and the Scots Captaine, Captaine 72 Iamy, with him.

Welch. Captaine Iamy is a maruellous falorous Gentleman, that is certain, and of great expedition and know-

ledge in th'aunchiant Warres, vpon my particular know-[III. 2] ledge of his directions: by *Chefhu* he will maintaine his 76 Argument as well as any Militarie man in the World, in the disciplines of the Pristine Warres of the Romans.

Scot. I say gudday, Captaine Fluellen.

Welch. Godden to your Worship, good Captaine 80 Iames.

Gower. How now Captaine Mackmorrice, have you quit the Mynes? have the Pioners given o're?

Irish. By Chrish Law tish ill done: the Worke ish 84 giue ouer, the Trompet sound the Retreat. By my Hand I sweare, and my fathers Soule, the Worke ish ill done: it ish giue ouer: I would have blowed vp the Towne, so Chrish saue me law, in an houre. O tish ill done, tish ill 88 done: by my Hand tish ill done.

Welch. Captaine Machmorrice, I befeech you now, will you voutfafe me, looke you, a few disputations with you, as partly touching or concerning the disciplines of 92 the Warre, the Roman Warres, in the way of Argument, looke you, and friendly communication: partly to satisfie my Opinion, and partly for the satisfaction, looke you, of my Mind: as touching the direction of the Militarie dis-96 cipline, that is the Point.

Scot. It fall be vary gud, gud feith, gud Captens bath, and I fall quit you with gud leue, as I may pick occasion: that fall I mary.

Irish. It is no time to discourse, so Chrish saue me: the day is hot, and the Weather, and the Warres, and the King, and the Dukes: it is no time to discourse, the Town is beseech'd: and the Trumpet call vs to the breech, and 104 we talke, and be Chrish do nothing, tis shame for vs all: so God sa'me tis shame to stand still, it is shame by my hand: and there is Throats to be cut, and Workes to be

[III. 2] done, and there ish nothing done, so Christ sa'me law.

Scot. By the Mes, ere theife eyes of mine take themfelues to flomber, ayle de gud feruice, or Ile ligge i'th' grund for it; ay, or goe to death: and Ile pay't as valo-

112 rously as I may, that fal I suerly do, that is the breff and the long: mary, I wad full faine heard some question tween you tway.

Welch. Captaine Mackmorrice, I thinke, looke you, 116 vnder your correction, there is not many of your Nation.

Irish. Of my Nation? What ish my Nation? Ish a Villaine, and a Basterd, and a Knaue, and a Rascall. What 120 ish my Nation? Who talkes of my nation?

Welch. Looke you, if you take the matter otherwise then is meant, Captaine Mackmorrice, peraduenture I shall thinke you doe not vse me with that affabilitie, as in

- 124 difcretion you ought to vse me, looke you, being as good a man as your felfe, both in the disciplines of Warre, and in the derivation of my Birth, and in other particularities.
- 128 Iri/h. I doe not know you fo good a man as my felfe: fo Chrish saue me, I will cut off your Head.

Gower. Gentlemen both, you will mistake each other.

Scot. A, that's a foule fault.

A Parley.

132 Gower. The Towne founds a Parley.

Welch. Captaine Mackmorrice, when there is more better oportunitie to be required, looke you, I will be fo bold as to tell you, I know the disciplines of Warre: 136 and there is an end. Exit.

[III. 3] Enter the King and all his Traine before the Gates.

King. How yet refolues the Gouernour of the Towne? This is the latest Parle we will admit:

There-

79 The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. 1.
Therefore to our best mercy give your selves,	[III. 3]
Or like to men prowd of destruction,	4
Defie vs to our worst: for as I am a Souldier,	·
A Name that in my thoughts becomes me best;	
If I begin the batt'rie once againe,	
I will not leave the halfe-atchieued Harflew,	8
Till in her ashes she lye buryed.	
The Gates of Mercy shall be all shut vp,	
And the flesh'd Souldier, rough and hard of heart,	
In libertie of bloody hand, shall raunge	12
With Confcience wide as Hell, mowing like Graffe	
Your fresh faire Virgins, and your flowring Infants.	
What is it then to me, if impious Warre,	
Arrayed in flames like to the Prince of Fiends,	16
Doe with his fmyrcht complexion all fell feats,	
Enlynckt to wast and desolation?	
What is't to me, when you your felues are caufe,	
If your pure Maydens fall into the hand	20
Of hot and forcing Violation?	
What Reyne can hold licentious Wickednesse,	
When downe the Hill he holds his fierce Carriere?	
We may as bootlesse spend our vaine Command	2.4
Vpon th'enraged Souldiers in their fpoyle,	
As fend Precepts to the Leuiathan, to come ashore.	
Therefore, you men of Harflew,	
Take pitty of your Towne and of your People,	28
Whiles yet my Souldiers are in my Command,	
Whiles yet the coole and temperate Wind of Grace	
O're-blowes the filthy and contagious Clouds	
Of headly Murther, Spoyle, and Villany.	32
If not: why in a moment looke to fee	
The blind and bloody Souldier, with foule hand	
Defire the Locks of your shrill-shriking Daughters:	

[III. 3] Your Fathers taken by the filuer Beards,
And their most reverend Heads dasht to the Walls:
Your naked Infants spitted vpon Pykes,
Whiles the mad Mothers, with their howles confus'd,

40 Doe breake the Clouds; as did the Wiues of Iewry, At *Herods* bloody-hunting flaughter-men. What fay you? Will you yeeld, and this auoyd Or guiltie in defence, be thus deftroy'd.

Enter Gouernour.

44 Gouer. Our expectation hath this day an end:
The Dolphin, whom of Succours we entreated,
Returnes vs, that his Powers are yet not ready,
To rayfe fo great a Siege: Therefore great King,

48 We yeeld our Towne and Liues to thy foft Mercy: Enter our Gates, dispose of vs and ours, For we no longer are defensible.

King. Open your Gates: Come Vnckle Exeter,

- 52 Goe you and enter Harflew; there remaine,
 And fortifie it strongly 'gainst the French:
 Vie mercy to them all for vs, deare Vnckle.
 The Winter comming on, and Sicknesse growing
- 56 Vpon our Souldiers, we will retyre to Calis.

 To night in Harflew will we be your Guest,

 To morrow for the March are we addrest.

 Flourish, and enter the Towne.
- [III. 4] Enter Katherine and an old Gentlewoman.

 Kathe. Alice, tu as efle en Angleterre, & tu bien parlas
 le Language.

 Alice. En peu Madame.
 - 4 Kath. Ie te prie m'ensigniez, il faut que ie apprend a parlen: Comient appelle vous le main en Anglois? Alice. Le main il & appelle de Hand.

Kath. De Hand.

[III. 4]

Alice. E le doyts.

8

Kat. Le doyts, ma foy Ie oublie, e doyt mays, ie me fouemeray le doyts ie pense qu'ils ont appelle de fingres, ou de fingres.

Alice. Le main de Hand, le doyts le Fingres, ie pense que ie suis le bon escholier.

Kath. I'ay gaynie diux mots d' Anglois vistement, coment appelle vous le ongles?

Alice. Le ongles, les appellons de Nayles.

Kath. De Nayles escoute: dites moy, si ie parle bien: de 16 Hand, de Fingres, e de Nayles.

Alice. C'est bien dict Madame, il & fort bon Anglois.

Kath. Dites moy l'Anglois pour le bras.

Alice. De Arme, Madame.

20

Kath. E de coudee.

Alice. D'Elbow.

Kath. D'Elbow: Ie men fay le repiticio de touts les mots que vous maves, apprins des a present.

Alice. Il & trop difficile Madame, comme Ie pense.

Kath. Excuse moy Alice escoute, d'Hand, de Fingre, de Nayles, d'Arma, de Billow.

Alice. D'Elbow, Madame.

28

Kath. O Seigneur Dieu, ie men oublie d'Elbow, coment appelle vous le col.

Alice. De Nick, Madame.

Kath. De Nick, e le menton.

32

36

Alice. De Chin.

Kath. De Sin: le col de Nick, le menton de Sin.

Alice. Ouy. Sauf vostre honneur en verite vous pronouncies les mots ausi droict, que le Natifs d'Angleterre.

Kath. Ie ne doute point d'apprendre par de grace de Dieu, & en peu de temps.

Alice. N'aue vos y desia oublie ce que ie vous a ensignie.

[III. 4] Kath. Nome ie recitera a vous promptement, d'Hand, de Fingre, de Maylees.

Alice. De Nayles, Madame.

Kath. De Nayles, de Arme, de Ilbow.

44 Alice. Sans vostre honeus d'Elbow.

Kath. Ainst de ie d'Elbow, de Nick, & de Sin: coment appelle vous les pied & de roba.

Alice. Le Foot Madame, & le Count.

- 48 Kath. Le Foot, & le Count: O Seignieur Dieu, il sont le mots de son mauvais corruptible grosse & impudique, & non pour le Dames de Honeur d'vser: Ie ne voudray pronouncer ce mots deuant le Seigneurs de France, pour toute le monde, so le
- 52 Foot & le Count, neant moys, Ie recitera vn autrefoys ma lecon ensembe, d'Hand, de Fingre, de Nayles, d'Arme, d'Elbow, de Nick, de Sin, de Foot, le Count.

Alice. Excellent, Madame.

56 Kath. C'est asses pour vne foyes, alons nous a diner.

Exit.

[III. 5] Enter the King of France, the Dolphin, the Conflable of France, and others.

King. 'Tis certaine he hath past the Riuer Some.

Conft. And if he be not fought withall, my Lord,

Let vs not liue in France: let vs quit all,

4 And giue our Vineyards to a barbarous People.

Dolph. O Dieu viuant: Shall a few Sprayes of vs,

The emptying of our Fathers Luxurie,

Our Syens, put in wilde and fauage Stock,

8 Spirt vp fo fuddenly into the Clouds,

And ouer-looke their Grafters?

Brit. Normans, but bastard Normans, Norman bastards:

Mort du ma vie, if they march along

12 Vnfought withall, but I will fell my Dukedome,

To

80	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[cor. 1.
To buy a	flobbry and a durtie Farme	[III. 5]
-	ooke-shotten Ile of Albion.	2 31
Conft.	Dieu de Battailes, where haue they this mettell?	
-	ir Clymate foggy, raw, and dull?	16
On whom	, as in despight, the Sunne lookes pale,	
Killing th	eir Fruit with frownes. Can fodden Water,	
A Drench	for fur-reyn'd Iades, their Barly broth,	
Decoct th	eir cold blood to fuch valiant heat?	20
And fhall	our quick blood, spirited with Wine,	
Seeme fro	offie? O, for honor of our Land,	
Let vs no	t hang like roping Ifyckles	
Vpon our	Houses Thatch, whiles a more frostie People	24
Sweat dro	ps of gallant Youth in our rich fields:	
	call them, in their Natiue Lords.	
Dolphi	a. By Faith and Honor,	
	ames mock at vs, and plainely fay,	28
	ell is bred out, and they will giue	
	lyes to the Lust of English Youth,	
	tore France with Baftard Warriors.	
	They bid vs to the English Dancing-Schooles,	32
	h Lauolta's high, and fwift Carranto's,	
	ur Grace is onely in our Heeles,	
	we are most loftie Run-awayes.	
	Where is <i>Montioy</i> the Herald? fpeed him hence,	36
	greet England with our fharpe defiance.	
-	es, and with spirit of Honor edged,	
	rper then your Swords, high to the field:	
	Delabreth, High Conftable of France,	40
	tes of Orleance, Burbon, and of Berry,	
_	Brabant, Bar, and Burgonie,	
-	nattillion, Rambures, Vandemont,	
	Grand Pree, Rouffi, and Faulconbridge,	44
Loys, Le	strale, Bouciquall, and Charaloyes,	

- [III. 5] High Dukes, great Princes, Barons, Lords, and Kings; For your great Seats, now quit you of great shames:
 - 48 Barre Harry England, that fweepes through our Land With Penons painted in the blood of Harflew:
 Rush on his Hoast, as doth the melted Snow
 Vpon the Valleyes, whose low Vasfall Seat,
 - 52 The Alpes doth fpit, and void his rhewme vpon.
 Goe downe vpon him, you haue Power enough,
 And in a Captiue Chariot, into Roan
 Bring him our Prifoner.
 - 56 Const. This becomes the Great.Sorry am I his numbers are fo few,His Souldiers fick, and famisht in their March:For I am sure, when he shall see our Army,
 - 60 Hee'le drop his heart into the finck of feare,
 And for atchieuement, offer vs his Ranfome.

 King. Therefore Lord Conftable, haft on Montioy,
 And let him fay to England, that we fend,
 - 64 To know what willing Ransome he will giue.
 Prince Dolphin, you shall stay with vs in Roan.
 Dolph. Not so, I doe beseech your Maiestie.
 King. Be patient, for you shall remaine with vs.
 - 68 Now forth Lord Constable, and Princes all,

 And quickly bring vs word of Englands fall.

 Exeunt.

[III. 6] Enter Captaines, English and Welch, Gower and Fluellen.

Gower. How now Captaine Fluellen, come you from the Bridge?

Flu. I affure you, there is very excellent Seruices com-

Gower. Is the Duke of Exeter fafe?

Flu. The Duke of Exeter is as magnanimous as Aga-

memnon, and a man that I loue and honour with my foule, [III. 6] and my heart, and my dutie, and my liue, and my liuing, 8 and my vttermost power. He is not, God be praysed and blessed, any hurt in the World, but keepes the Bridge most valiantly, with excellent discipline. There is an aunchient Lieutenant there at the Pridge, I thinke in my very 12 conscience hee is as valiant a man as Marke Anthony, and hee is a man of no estimation in the World, but I did see him doe as gallant service.

Gower. What doe you call him?

16

Flu. Hee is call'd aunchient Piftoll.

Gower. I know him not.

Enter Piftoll.

Flu. Here is the man.

Pift. Captaine, I thee befeech to doe me fauours: the 20 Duke of Exeter doth loue thee well.

Flu. I, I prayse God, and I have merited some love at his hands.

Pist. Bardolph, a Souldier firme and found of heart, 24 and of buxome valour, hath by cruell Fate, and giddie Fortunes furious fickle Wheele, that Goddesse blind, that stands upon the rolling restlesse Stone.

Flu. By your patience, aunchient Pifloll: Fortune is 28 painted blinde, with a Muffler afore his eyes, to fignific to you, that Fortune is blinde; and shee is painted also with a Wheele, to fignific to you, which is the Morall of it, that shee is turning and inconstant, and mutabilitie, 32 and variation: and her foot, looke you, is fixed vpon a Sphericall Stone, which rowles, and rowles, and rowles: in good truth, the Poet makes a most excellent description of it: Fortune is an excellent Morall.

Pift. Fortune is Bardolphs foe, and frownes on him: for he hath stolne a Pax, and hanged must a be: a damned

[III. 6] death: let Gallowes gape for Dogge, let man goe free, 40 and let not Hempe his Wind-pipe fuffocate: but Exeter hath given the doome of death, for Pax of little price. Therefore goe fpeake, the Duke will heare thy voyce; and let not Bardolphs vitall thred bee cut with edge of 44 Penny-Cord, and vile reproach. Speake Captaine for his Life, and I will thee requite.

Flu. Aunchient Piftoll, I doe partly vnderstand your meaning.

48 Pift. Why then reioyce therefore.

Flu. Certainly Aunchient, it is not a thing to reioyce at: for if, looke you, he were my Brother, I would defire the Duke to vie his good pleasure, and put him to execution; for discipline ought to be vied.

Pift. Dye, and be dam'd, and Figo for thy friendship.

Flu. It is well.

Pist. The Figge of Spaine Exit.

56 Flu. Very good.

Gower. Why, this is an arrant counterfeit Rascall, I remember him now: a Bawd, a Cut-purse.

Flu. Ile affure you, a vtt'red as praue words at the 60 Pridge, as you shall see in a Summers day: but it is very well: what he ha's spoke to me, that is well I warrant you, when time is serue.

Gower. Why 'tis a Gull, a Foole, a Rogue, that now and 64 then goes to the Warres, to grace himselse at his returne into London, vnder the forme of a Souldier: and such fellowes are perfit in the Great Commanders Names, and they will learne you by rote where Seruices were done;

68 at fuch and fuch a Sconce, at fuch a Breach, at fuch a Conuoy: who came off brauely, who was fhot, who difgrac'd, what termes the Enemy flood on: and this they conne perfitly in the phrase of Warre; which they tricke

 Q_2

vp with new-tuned Oathes: and what a Beard of the Ge-[III. 6] neralls Cut, and a horride Sute of the Campe, will doe among foming Bottles, and Ale-washt Wits, is wonderfull to be thought on: but you must learne to know such slanders of the age, or else you may be maruellously mi-76 stooke.

Flu. I tell you what, Captaine Gower: I doe perceiue hee is not the man that hee would gladly make fhew to the World hee is: if I finde a hole in his Coat, I will tell 80 him my minde: hearke you, the King is comming, and I must speake with him from the Pridge.

Drum and Colours. Enter the King and his poore Souldiers.

Flu. God plesse your Maiestie.

King. How now Fluellen, cam'ft thou from the Bridge? 84 Flu. I, fo please your Maiestie: The Duke of Exeter ha's very gallantly maintain'd the Pridge; the French is gone off, looke you, and there is gallant and most praue passages: marry, th'athuersarie was haue possession of 88 the Pridge, but he is enforced to retyre, and the Duke of Exeter is Master of the Pridge: I can tell your Maiestie, the Duke is a praue man.

King. What men haue you loft, Fluellen?

Flu. The perdition of th'athuerfarie hath beene very great, reasonnable great: marry for my part, I thinke the Duke hath lost neuer a man, but one that is like to be executed for robbing a Church, one Bardolph, if your Maie-96 stie know the man: his face is all bubukles and whelkes, and knobs, and slames a fire, and his lippes blowes at his nose, and it is like a coale of fire, sometimes plew, and sometimes red, but his nose is executed, and his fire's 100 out.

[III. 6] King. Wee would have all fuch offendors fo cut off: and we give expresse charge, that in our Marches through 104 the Countrey, there be nothing compell'd from the Villages; nothing taken, but pay'd for: none of the French vpbrayded or abused in disdaineful Language; for when Leuitie and Crueltie play for a Kingdome, the gentler 108 Gamester is the soonest winne

Tucket. Enter Mountiny.

Mounting. You know me by my habit.

King. Well then, I know thee: what shall I know of thee?

112 Mounting. My Masters mind.

King. Vnfold it.

Thus fayes my King: Say thou to Harry of England, Though we feem'd dead, we did but fleepe:

116 Aduantage is a better Souldier then raffmesse. wee could have rebuk'd him at Harflewe, but that wee thought not good to bruife an iniurie, till it were full ripe. Now wee fpeake vpon our Q. and our voyce is im-

120 periall: England shall repent his folly, see his weakenesse, and admire our sufferance. Bid him therefore confider of his ranfome, which must proportion the losses we haue borne, the fubiccts we haue loft, the difgrace we

124 haue digested; which in weight to re-answer, his pettineffe would bow vnder. For our loffes, his Exchequer is too poore; for th' effusion of our bloud, the Muster of his Kingdome too faint a number; and for our difgrace, his

128 owne person kneeling at our feet, but a weake and worthleffe fatisfaction. To this adde defiance: and tell him for conclusion, he hath betrayed his followers, whose condemnation is pronounc't: So farre my King and Master;

132 fo much my Office.

81	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
King. Wh	at is thy name? I know thy qualitie.	[III. 6]
Mount. M	•	
_	ou doo'ft thy Office fairely. Turne thee back,	
•	King, I doe not feeke him now,	136
	willing to march on to Callice,	
-	eachment: for to fay the footh,	
_	no wifdome to confesse so much	
	nie of Craft and Vantage,	1.40
	re with fickneffe much enfeebled,	
	leffen'd: and those few I haue, etter then so many French;	
	hey were in health, I tell thee Herald,	T.4.4
	oon one payre of English Legges	144
· ·	nree Frenchmen. Yet forgiue me God,	
	ragge thus; this your ayre of France	
	that vice in me. I must repent:	148
	e tell thy Mafter, heere I am;	-40
	, is this frayle and worthlesse Trunke;	
•	ut a weake and fickly Guard:	
-	ore, tell him we will come on,	152
	nce himfelfe, and fuch another Neighbor	J
Stand in our	way. There's for thy labour Mounting.	
Goe bid thy	Mafter well aduise himselfe.	
If we may pa	affe, we will: if we be hindred,	156
We fhall you	r tawnie ground with your red blood	-
Discolour: as	nd fo Mountioy, fare you well.	
The fumme	of all our Answer is but this:	•
We would no	ot feeke a Battaile as we are,	160
	e, we fay we will not shun it:	
So tell your l		
	fhall deliuer fo: Thankes to your Hig	gh-
nesse.		
Glouc. I h	nope they will not come vpon vs now.	164

[III. 6] King. We are in Gods hand, Brother, not in theirs:

March to the Bridge, it now drawes toward night,

Beyond the Riuer wee'le encampe our felues,

168 And on to morrow bid them march away

Exeunt.

[III. 7] Enter the Constable of France, the Lord Ramburs, Orleance, Dolphin, with others.

Const. Tut, I have the best Armour of the World: would it were day.

Orleance. You have an excellent Armour: but let my 4 Horse have his due.

Const. It is the best Horse of Europe.

Orleance. Will it neuer be Morning?

Dolph. My Lord of Orleance, and my Lord Con-8 ftable, you talke of Horse and Armour?

Orleance. You are as well prouided of both, as any Prince in the World.

Dolph. What a long Night is this? I will not change 12 my Horse with any that treades but on source postures: ch'ha: he bounds from the Earth, as if his entrayles were hayres: le Cheual volante, the Pegasus, ches les narines de seu. When I bestryde him, I soare, I am a Hawke: he trots 16 the ayre: the Earth sings, when he touches it: the basest horne of his hoose, is more Musicall then the Pipe of Hermes.

Orleance. Hee's of the colour of the Nutmeg.

20 Dolph. And of the heat of the Ginger. It is a Beaft for Perfeus: hee is pure Ayre and Fire; and the dull Elements of Earth and Water neuer appeare in him, but only in patient stillnesse while his Rider mounts him: hee 24 is indeede a Horse, and all other Iades you may call Beasts.

Const. In-

i

Const. Indeed my Lord, it is a most absolute and ex-[III. 7] cellent Horse.

Dolph. It is the Prince of Palfrayes, his Neigh is like 28 the bidding of a Monarch, and his countenance enforces Homage.

Orleance. No more Coufin.

Dolph. Nay, the man hath no wit, that cannot from 32 the rifing of the Larke to the lodging of the Lambe, varie deserued prayse on my Palfray: it is a Theame as fluent as the Sea: Turne the Sands into eloquent tongues, and my Horse is argument for them all: 'tis a subject 36 for a Soueraigne to reason on, and for a Soueraignes Soueraigne to ride on: And for the World, familiar to vs, and vnknowne, to lay apart their particular Functions, and wonder at him, I once writ a Sonnet in his prayse, 40 and began thus, Wonder of Nature.

Orleance. I have heard a Sonnet begin to to ones Miftreffe.

Dolph. Then did they imitate that which I compos'd 44 to my Courfer, for my Horfe is my Mistresse.

Orleance. Your Mistresse beares well.

Dolph. Me well, which is the prescript prayse and perfection of a good and particular Mistresse.

Const. Nay, for me thought yesterday your Mistresse shrewdly shooke your back.

Dolph. So perhaps did yours.

Const. Mine was not bridle !.

52

Dolph. O then belike the was old and gentle, and you rode like a Kerne of Ireland, your French Hofe off, and in your firait Stroffers.

 Conft . You have good independent in Horseman- 56 ship.

Dolph. Be warn'd by me then: they that ride fo, and

[III. 7] ride not warily, fall into foule Boggs: I had rather haue 60 my Horse to my Mistresse.

Const. I had as liue have my Mistresse a Iade.

Dolph. I tell thee Constable, my Mistresse weares his owne hayre.

64 Conft. I could make as true a boast as that, if I had a Sow to my Mistresse.

Dolph. Le chien est retourne a son propre vemissement est la leuye lauee au bourlier: thou mak'ft vse of any thing.

68 Conft. Yet doe I not vse my Horse for my Mistresse, or any such Prouerbe, so little kin to the purpose.

Ramb. My Lord Conftable, the Armour that I faw in your Tent to night, are those Starres or Sunnes vpon it?

72 Const. Starres my Lord.

Dolph. Some of them will fall to morrow, I hope.

Const. And yet my Sky shall not want.

Dolph. That may be, for you beare a many superflu-76 outly, and 'twere more honor some were away.

Conft. Eu'n as your Horse beares your prayses, who would trot as well, were some of your bragges dismounted.

80 Dolph. Would I were able to loade him with his defert. Will it neuer be day? I will trot to morrow a mile, and my way thall be paued with English Faces.

Conft. I will not fay fo, for feare I should be fac't out 84 of my way: but I would it were morning, for I would faine be about the eares of the English.

Ramb. Who will goe to Hazard with me for twentie Prifoners?

88 Conft. You must first goe your selfe to hazard, ere you have them.

Dolph. 'Tis Mid-night, Ile goe arme my felfe. Exit.
Orleance. The Dolphin longs for morning.

Ramb. He longs to eate the English.

[III. 7]

Const. I thinke he will eate all he kills.

Orleance. By the white Hand of my Lady, hee's a gallant Prince.

Conft. Sweare by her Foot, that she may tread out the 96 Oath.

Orleance. He is fimply the most active Gentleman of France.

Conft. Doing is activitie, and he will still be doing.

100

Orleance. He neuer did harme, that I heard of.

Conft. Nor will doe none to morrow: hee will keepe that good name still.

Orleance. I know him to be valiant.

104

Const. I was told that, by one that knowes him better then you.

Orleance. What's hee?

Consi. Marry hee told me so himselfe, and hee sayd hee 108 car'd not who knew it.

Orleance. Hee needes not, it is no hidden vertue in him.

Const. By my faith Sir, but it is: neuer any body faw 112 it, but his Lacquey: 'tis a hooded valour, and when it appeares, it will bate.

Orleance. Ill will neuer fayd well.

Const. I will cap that Prouerbe with, There is flatterie 116 in friendship.

Orleance. And I will take vp that with, Giue the Deuill his due.

Confl. Well plac't: there ftands your friend for the 120 Deuill: haue at the very eye of that Prouerbe with, A Pox of the Deuill.

Orleance. You are the better at Prouerbs, by how much a Fooles Bolt is foone fhot.

[III. 7] Const. You have fhot ouer.

Orleance. 'Tis not the first time you were ouer-shot.

Enter a Meffenger.

Meff. My Lord high Conftable, the English lye within 128 fifteene hundred paces of your Tents.

Const. Who hath mea ur'd the ground?

Meff. The Lord Grandpree.

Const. A valiant and most expert Gentleman. Would 132 it were day? Alas poore Harry of England: hee longs not for the Dawning, as wee doe.

Orleance. What a wretched and peeuish fellow is this King of England, to mope with his fat-brain'd followers 136 so farre out of his knowledge.

Conft. If the English had any apprehension, they would runne away.

Orleance. That they lack: for if their heads had any in-140 tellectual Armour, they could neuer weare fuch heavie Head-pieces.

Ramb. That Iland of England breedes very valiant Creatures; their Mastisses are of vnmatchable con-

Orleance. Foolish Curres, that runne winking into the mouth of a Russian Beare, and have their heads crusht like rotten Apples: you may as well fay, that's a valiant 148 Flea, that dare eate his breakefast on the Lippe of a Lyon.

Const. Iuft, iuft: and the men doe fympathize with the Mastisses, in robustious and rough comming on, 152 leaving their Wits with their Wives: and then give them great Meales of Beefe, and Iron and Steele; they will eate like Wolves, and fight like Deuils.

Orleance. I,

Orleance. I, but these English are shrowdly out of [III. 7] Beese.

Const. Then shall we finde to morrow, they naue only stomackes to eate, and none to fight. Now is it time to arme: come, shall we about it?

Orleance. It is now two a Clock: but let me fee, by ten 160 Wee shall have each a hundred English men. Exeunt.

Actus Tertius.

[IV.]

Chorus.

Now entertaine coniecture of a time, When creeping Murmure and the poring Darke Fills the wide Veffell of the Vniuerfe. From Camp to Camp, through the foule Womb of Night The Humme of eyther Army stilly founds; That the fixt Centinels almost receive The fecret Whifpers of each others Watch. 8 Fire answers fire, and through their paly flames Each Battaile fees the others vmber'd face. Steed threatens Steed, in high and boaftfull Neighs Piercing the Nights dull Eare: and from the Tents, The Armourers accomplishing the Knights, 12 With bufie Hammers clofing Riuets vp, Giue dreadfull note of preparation. The Countrey Cocks doe crow, the Clocks doe towle: 10 And the third howre of drowfie Morning nam'd, Prowd of their Numbers, and fecure in Soule, The confident and ouer-luftie French,

- [IV.] Doe the low-rated English play at Dice;
 - 20 And chide the creeple-tardy-gated Night,
 Who like a foule and ougly Witch doth limpe
 So tedioufly away. The poore condemned English,
 Like Sacrifices, by their watchfull Fires
 - 24 Sit patiently, and inly ruminate

 The Mornings danger: and their gesture sad,
 Inuesting lanke-leane Cheekes, and Warre-worne Coats,
 Presented them vnto the gazing Moone
 - 28 So many horride Ghosts. O now, who will behold
 The Royall Captaine of this ruin'd Band
 Walking from Watch to Watch, from Tent to Tent;
 Let him cry, Prayse and Glory on his head:
 - 32 For forth he goes, and vifits all his Hoaft,
 Bids them good morrow with a modeft Smyle,
 And calls them Brothers, Friends, and Countreymen.
 Vpon his Royall Face there is no note,
 - 36 How dread an Army hath enrounded him; Nor doth he dedicate one iot of Colour Vnto the wearie and all-watched Night: But freshly lookes, and ouer-beares Attaint,
 - 40 With chearefull femblance, and fweet Maieftie:
 That euery Wretch, pining and pale before,
 Beholding him, plucks comfort from his Lookes.
 A Largeffe vniuerfall, like the Sunne,
 - 44 His liberall Eye doth giue to euery one,
 Thawing cold feare, that meane and gentle all
 Behold, as may vnworthineffe define.
 A little touch of *Harry* in the Night,
 - 48 And fo our Scene must to the Battaile flye: Where, O for pitty, we shall much disgrace, With source or fine most vile and ragged soyles, (Right ill dispos'd, in brawle ridiculous)

83	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
	e of Agincourt: Yet fit and fee, rue things, by what their Mock'ries bee. Exit.	[IV.]
Ei	nter the King, Bedford, and Gloucester.	[IV. 1]
The greate God morro There is fo Would me For our bac	the defer, 'tis true that we are in great danger, or therefore should our Courage be. ow Brother Bedford: God Almightie, me soule of goodnesse in things euill, no observingly distill it out. d Neighbour makes vs early stirrers,	4
Befides, the And Preach That we fla	ooth healthfull, and good husbandry. ey are our outward Confciences, hers to vs all; admonifhing, nould dreffe vs fairely for our end. we gather Honey from the Weed,	8
	a Morall of the Diuell himfelfe. Enter Erpingham.	12
A good fof Were bette	ow old Sir <i>Thomas Erpingham</i> : t Pillow for that good white Head, r then a churlifh turfe of France.	
Since I ma King. 'T	Not fo my Liege, this Lodging likes me better, y fay, now lye I like a King. Tis good for men to loue their present paines,	16
And when The Organ Breake vp	nple, fo the Spirit is eafed: the Mind is quickned, out of doubt as, though defunct and dead before, their drowfie Graue, and newly moue d flough, and fresh legeritie.	20
Lend me the Commend	hy Cloake Sir <i>Thomas</i> : Brothers both, me to the Princes in our Campe; od morrow to them and anon	24

[IV. 1] Defire them all to my Pauillion.

28 Gloster. We shall, my Liege.

Erping. Shall I attend your Grace?

King. No, my good Knight:

Goe with my Brothers to my Lords of England:

32 I and my Bosome must debate a while,

And then I would no other company.

Erping. The Lord in Heauen bleffe thee, Noble Harry. Exeunt.

King. God a mercy old Heart, thou foeak'ft chearefully.

Enter Piftoll.

36 Pist. Che vous la?

King. A friend.

Pift. Discusse vnto me, art thou Officer, or art thou base, common, and popular?

40 King. I am a Gentleman of a Company.

Pift. Trayl'ft thou the puissant Pyke?

King. Euen fo: what are you?

Pist. As good a Gentleman as the Emperor.

44 King. Then you are a better then the King.

Pist. The King's a Bawcock, and a Heart of Gold, a Lad of Life, an Impe of Fame, of Parents good, of Fist most valiant: I kisse his durtie shooe, and from heart-

48 ftring I loue the louely Bully. What is thy Name?

King. Harry le Roy.

Pist. Le Roy? a Cornish Name: art thou of Cornish Crew? King. No, I am a Welchman.

52 Pift. Know'st thou Fluellen?

King. Yes.

Pift. Tell him Ile knock his Leeke about his Pate vpon S. Dauies day.

56 King. Doe not you weare your Dagger in your Cappe that day, leaft he knock that about yours.

· i 2

Pist. Art

84	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col, I.
_	t thou his friend?	[IV. 1]
•	And his Kinfman too.	
-	ne Figo for thee then.	60
_	thanke you: God be with you.	
	y name is <i>Piftoll</i> call'd. <i>Exit</i> .	
King. It	t forts well with your fiercenesse.	
	Manet King.	
	Enter Fluellen and Gower.	
Gower.	Captaine Fluellen.	64
Flu. 'So	o, in the Name of Iefu Christ, speake fe	wer: it
is the gre	eatest admiration in the vniuerfall World,	when
the true	and aunchient Prerogatifes and Lawes	of the
Warres is	not kept: if you would take the paines	but to 68
examine th	he Warres of Pompey the Great, you shall	finde,
I warrant	you, that there is no tiddle tadle nor pibl	ble ba-
ble in Po	ompeyes Campe: I warrant you, you shal	l finde
	nonies of the Warres, and the Cares of	
	es of it, and the Sobrietie of it, and the M	Iodeftie
	e otherwife.	
Gower.	Why the Enemie is lowd, you heare h	im all
Night.		76
	the Enemie is an Affe and a Foole, and	•
ting Coxc	combe; is it meet, thinke you, that wee	fhould
alfo, looke	e you, be an Affe and a Foole, and a pratir	ng Cox-
combe, in	your owne conscience now?	80
Gow. I	will fpeake lower.	
•	pray you, and befeech you, that you will.	Exit.
King. T	Though it appeare a little out of fashion,	
There is n	nuch care and valour in this Welchman.	84

Enter three Souldiers, Iohn Bates, Alexander Court, and Michael Williams.

[IV. 1] Court. Brother Iohn Bates, is not that the Morning which breakes yonder?

Bates. I thinke it be: but wee haue no great cause to 88 desire the approach of day.

Williams. Wee fee yonder the beginning of the day, but I thinke wee shall neuer see the end of it. Who goes there?

92 King. A Friend.

Williams. Vnder what Captaine ferue you?

King. Vnder Sir Iohn Erpingham.

Williams. A good old Commander, and a most kinde 96 Gentleman: I pray you, what thinkes he of our estate?

King. Euen as men wrackt vpon a Sand, that looke to be washt off the next Tyde.

Bates. He hath not told his thought to the King?

- King. No: nor it is not meet he flould: for though I fpeake it to you, I thinke the King is but a man, as I am: the Violet fmells to him, as it doth to me; the Element flowes to him, as it doth to me; all his Sences have but
- to 4 humane Conditions: his Ceremonies layd by, in his Nakedneffe he appeares but a man; and though his affections are higher mounted then ours, yet when they floupe, they floupe with the like wing: therefore, when he fees
- 108 reason of feares, as we doe; his feares, out of doubt, be of the same rellish as ours are: yet in reason, no man should possesse him with any appearance of feare; least hee, by shewing it, should dis-hearten his Army.
- Bates. He may flow what outward courage he will: but I believe, as cold a Night as 'tis, hee could wish himfelfe in Thames vp to the Neck; and so I would he were, and I by him, at all aduentures, so we were quit here.
- 116 King. By my troth, I will speake my conscience of the

King: I thinke hee would not wish himselfe any where, [IV. 1] but where hee is.

Bates. Then I would be were here alone; fo should be be fure to be ranfomed, and a many poore mens lives faued.

King. I dare fay, you loue him not fo ill, to with him here alone: howfocuer you fpeake this to feele other mens minds, me thinks I could not dye any where fo contented, as in the Kings company; his Caufe being iuft, and 124 his Quarrell honorable.

Williams. That's more then we know.

Bates. I, or more then wee fhould feeke after; for wee know enough, if wee know wee are the Kings Subiects: 128 if his Caufe be wrong, our obedience to the King wipes the Cryme of it out of vs.

Williams. But if the Caufe be not good, the King himfelfe hath a heavie Reckoning to make, when all those 132 Legges, and Armes, and Heads, chopt off in a Battaile, shall ioune together at the latter day, and cry all, Wee dyed at such a place, some swearing, some crying for a Surgean; some vpon their Wives, lest poore behind them; 136 some vpon the Debts they owe, some vpon their Children rawly lest: I am afear'd, there are sew dye well, that dye in a Battaile: for how can they charitably dispose of any thing, when Blood is their argument? Now, if these men 140 doe not dye well, it will be a black matter for the King, that led them to it; who to disobey, were against all proportion of subjection.

King. So, if a Sonne that is by his Father fent about 144 Merchandize, doe finfully mifearry vpon the Sea; the imputation of his wickednetle, by your rule, fhould be imposed vpon his Father that fent him; or if a Seruant, vnder his Matters command, transporting a fumme of Motales ney, be affayled by Robbers, and dye in many irreconcil'd

- [IV. 1] Iniquities; you may call the bufineffe of the Mafter the author of the Seruants damnation: but this is not fo:
 - of his Souldiers, the Father of his Sonne, nor the Mafter of his Seruant; for they purpose not their death, when they purpose their feruices. Besides, there is no King, be
 - 156 his Caufe nener fo fpotleffe, if it come to the arbitrement of Swords, can trye it out with all ynfpotted Souldiers: fome (peraduenture) have on them the guilt of premeditated and contriued Murther; fome, of begui-
 - 160 ling Virgins with the broken Seales of Periurie; fome, making the Warres their Bulwarke, that have before gored the gentle Bofome of Peace with Pillage and Robberie. Now, if these men have descated the Law, and out-
 - 164 runne Natine punishment; though they can out-strip men, they have no wings to flye from God. Warre is his Beadle, Warre is his Vengeance: fo that here men are punisht, for before breach of the Kings Lawes, in
 - 168 now the Kings Quarrell: where they feared the death, they have borne life away; and where they would bee fafe, they perifb. Then if they dye vnprouided, no more is the King guiltie of their damnation, then hee was be-
 - 172 fore guiltie of those Impicties, for the which they are now visited. Enery Subjects Dutie is the Kings, but enery Subjects Soule is his owne. Therefore should enery Souldier in the Warres doe as enery sicke man in
 - 176 his Bed, wath enery Moth out of his Confeience: and dying fo, Death is to him advantage; or not dying, the time was bleffedly loft, wherein fuch preparation was gayned: and in him that efcapes, it were not finne to
 - 180 thinke, that making God fo free an offer, he let him outliue that day, to fee his Greatneffe, and to teach others how they fhould prepare.

Will. "Tis

Will. 'Tis certaine, euery man that dyes ill, the ill vpon [IV. 1] his owne head, the King is not to answer it.

Bates. I doe not defire hee thould answer for me, and yet I determine to fight luftily for him.

King. I my felfe heard the King fay he would not be ranfom'd.

Will. I, hee faid fo, to make vs fight chearefully: but when our throats are cut, hee may be ransom'd, and wee ne're the wifer.

King. If I liue to fee it, I will neuer trust his word af- 192 ter.

Will. You pay him then: that's a perillous fhot out of an Elder Gunne, that a poore and a private displeasure can doe against a Monarch: you may as well goe about 196 to turne the Sunne to yee, with fanning in his face with a Peacocks feather: You'le neuer trust his word after; come, 'tis a foolish faying.

King. Your reproofe is fomething too round, I should 200 be angry with you, if the time were convenient.

Will. Let it bee a Quarrell between vs, if you liue.

King. I embrace it.

204

Will. How shall I know thee againe?

King. Giue me any Gage of thine, and I will weare it in my Bonnet: Then if euer thou dar'ft acknowledge it, I will make it my Quarrell.

Will. Heere's my Gloue: Giue mee another of thine.

King. There.

Will. This will I also weare in my Cap: if euer thou 212 come to me, and say, after to morrow, This is my Gloue, by this Hand I will take thee a box on the eare.

King. If euer I liue to fee it, I will challenge it.

[IV. 1] Will. Thou dar'ft as well be hang'd.

King. Well, I will doe it, though I take thee in the Kings companie.

Will. Keepe thy word: fare thee well.

220 Bates. Be friends you English fooles, be friends, wee haue French Quarrels enow, if you could tell how to reckon.

Exit Souldiers.

King. Indeede the French may lay twentie French

- 224 Crownes to one, they will beat vs, for they beare them on their fhoulders: but it is no English Treason to cut French Crownes, and to morrow the King himselfe will be a Clipper.
- Our Debts, our carefull Wines,
 Our Children, and our Sinnes, lay on the King:
 We must beare all.
- 232 O hard Condition, Twin-borne with Greatnesse, Subject to the breath of euery foole, whose sence No more can feele, but his owne wringing. What infinite hearts-ease must Kings neglect,
- And what haue Kings, that Privates haue not too, Saue Ceremonie, faue generall Ceremonie?

 And what art thou, thou Idoll Ceremonie?
- Of mortall griefes, then doe thy worshippers.
 What are thy Rents? what are thy Commings in?
 O Ceremonie, shew me but thy worth.
- 244 What? is thy Soule of Odoration?
 Art thou ought else but Place, Degree, and Forme,
 Creating awe and feare in other men?
 Wherein thou art lesse happy, being fear'd,
- 2,8 Then they in fearing.

85	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
What dr	nk'st thou oft, in stead of Homage sweet,	[IV. 1]
	on'd flatterie? O, be fick, great Greatnesse,	
And bid	thy Ceremonie giue thee cure.	
Thinks th	nou the fierie Feuer will goe out	252
With Tit	les blowne from Adulation?	
Will it g	ue place to flexure and low bending?	
Canst the	ou, when thou command'st the beggers knee,	
Comman	d the health of it? No, thou prowd Dreame,	256
That play	y'ft fo fubtilly with a Kings Repofe.	
I am a K	ing that find thee: and I know,	
'Tis not t	he Balme, the Scepter, and the Ball,	
The Swo	rd, the Mafe, the Crowne Imperiall,	260
The ente	r-tiffued Robe of Gold and Pearle,	
The farfe	d Title running 'fore the King,	
The Thr	one he fits on: nor the Tyde of Pompe,	
	tes vpon the high shore of this World:	264
	all thefe, thrice-gorgeous Ceremonie;	
	nefe, lay'd in Bed Maiesticall,	
-	oe fo foundly, as the wretched Slaue:	
	h a body fill'd, and vacant mind,	268
	to rest, cram'd with distressefull bread,	
	es horride Night, the Child of Hell:	
	a Lacquey, from the Rife to Set,	
	in the eye of <i>Phebus</i> ; and all Night	272
-	n <i>Elizium</i> : next day after dawne,	
	e and helpe Hiperio to his Horse,	
	owes fo the euer-running yeere	
-	ofitable labour to his Graue:	276
	for Ceremonie, fuch a Wretch,	
_	vp Days with toyle, and Nights with fleepe,	
	fore-hand and vantage of a King.	
	ne, a Member of the Countreyes peace,	280
Enioyes	it; but in groffe braine little wots,	

[IV. 1] What watch the King keepes, to maintaine the peace; Whose howres, the Peiant best advantages.

Enter Erpingham.

284 Erp. My Lord, your Nobles iealous of your absence, Seeke through your Campe to find you. King. Good old Knight, collect them all together

At my Tent: Ile be before thee.

288 Erp. I shall doo't, my Lord. Evit.

King. O God of Battailes, steele my Souldiers hearts,
Possesse them not with seare: Take from them now
The sence of reckning of th'opposed numbers:

292 Pluck their hearts from them. Not to day, O Lord,
O not to day, thinke not vpon the fault
My Father made, in compassing the Crowne.
I Richards body have interred new,

296 And on it haue bestowed more contrite teares, Then from it issued forced drops of blood. Fiue hundred poore I haue in yeerely pay, Who twice a day their wither'd hands hold vp

300 Toward Heauen, to pardon blood:

And I haue built two Chauntries,

Where the fad and folemne Priefts fing still

For *Richards* Soule. More will I doe:

Though all that I can doe, is nothing worth;

304 Since that my Penitence comes after all, Imploring pardon.

Enter Gloucester.

Glouc. My Liege.

King. My Brother Gloucesters voyce? I:

308 I know thy errand, I will goe with thee:
The day, my friend, and all things ftay for me.

1 3

Exeunt

Enter

The	Life	of	Henry	the	Fift

[col. I

Enter the Dolphin, Orleance, Ramburs, and
Regument.

[IV. 2]

Orleance. The Sunne doth gild our Armour vp, my Lords.

Dolph. Monte Cheual: My Horse, Verlot Lacquay:

Orleance. Oh braue Spirit.

Dolph. Via les ewes & terre.

4

Orleance. Rien puis le air & feu.

Dolph. Cein, Coufin Orleance.

Enter Constable.

Now my Lord Conftable?

86

Conft. Hearke how our Steedes, for prefent Seruice 8 neigh.

Dolph. Mount them, and make incifion in their Hides, That their hot blood may fpin in English eyes, And doubt them with superfluous courage: ha.

Ram. What, wil you have them weep our Horfes blood? 12 How shall we then behold their naturall tears?

Enter Meffenger.

Meffeng. The English are embattail'd, you French Peeres.

Conft. To Horse you gallant Princes, straight to Horse.

Doe but behold yond poore and started Band,

And your faire fliew shall suck away their Soules, Leauing them but the shales and huskes of men.

There is not worke enough for all our hands,

20

24

10

Scarce blood enough in all their fickly Veines, To give each naked Curtleax a flayne,

That our French Gallants shall to day draw out,

And fleath for lack of fport. Let vs but blow on them,

The vapour of our Valour will o're-turne them.

Tis positiue against all exceptions, Lords,

That our fuperfluous Lacquies, and our Pefants,

- [IV. 2] Who in vnnecessarie action swarme
 - 28 About our Squares of Battaile, were enow To purge this field of fuch a hilding Foe; Though we vpon this Mountaines Basis by, Tooke stand for idle speculation:
 - 32 But that our Honours must not. What's to say ?
 A very little little let vs doe,
 And all is done: then let the Trumpets sound
 The Tucket Sonuance, and the Note to mount:
 - 36 For our approach shall fo much dare the field,

 That England shall couch downe in feare, and yeeld.

 Enter Graundpree.

Grandpree. Why do you flay fo long, my Lords of France? Youd Hand Carrions, desperate of their bones,

- 40 Ill-fauoredly become the Morning field:
 Their ragged Curtaines poorely are let loofe,
 And our Ayre flakes them paffing fcornefully.
 Bigge Mars feemes banqu'rout in their begger'd Hoaft,
- 44 And faintly through a ruftle Beuer peepes.

 The Horfemen fit like fixed Candleflicks,
 With Torch-flaues in their hand: and their poore Iades
 Lob downe their heads, dropping the hides and hips:
- 48 The gumme downe roping from their pale-dead eyes, And in their pale dull mouthes the Lymold Bitt Lyes foule with chaw'd-graffe, ftill and motionleffe. And their executors, the knauifh Crowes,
- 52 Fly o're them all, impatient for their howre. Defeription cannot fute it felfe in words, To demonstrate the Life of such a Battaile, In life so liuclesse, as it shews it selfe.
- Conft. They have faid their prayers,And they flay for death.Dolph. Shall we goe fend them Dinners, and fresh Sutes,

86	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
And after for Const. I To the fiel	their fasting Horses Prouender, sight with them? stay but for my Guard: on d, I will the Banner from a Trumpet take,	[IV. 2] 60
	for my hafte. Come, come away, e is high, and we out-weare the day. Execution	nt. 64
The Sum	is ingli, and we out-weare the day.	· · · • •
E_i	nter Gloucefier, Bedford, Exeter, Erpingham with all his Hoaft: Salisbury, and Weftmerland.	[IV. 3]
Glouc.	Where is the King?	
Bedf. 7	The King himfelfe is rode to view their Ba	at-
taile.		
	Of fighting men they have full threefcore the	u-
fand.	,	
	nere's fiue to one, befides they all are fresh.	4
	Gods Arme firike with vs, 'tis a fearefull oddes.	
	you Princes all; Ile to my Charge:	
	nore meet, till we meet in Heauen;	8
•	ally, my Noble Lord of Bedford,	U
•	Lord Gloucester, and my good Lord Exeter, ind Kinsman, Warriors all, adieu.	
•	arwell good Salisbury, & good luck go with thee:	
	doe thee wrong, to mind thee of it,	12
•	rt fram'd of the firme truth of valour.	
	rwell kind Lord: fight valiantly to day.	
	It is as full of Valour as of Kindnesse,	
Princely in		16
Timeety in	Enter the King.	
West. C	that we now had here	
	en thousand of those men in England,	
	no worke to day.	
	Vhat's he that withes so?	20
	•	

- [IV. 3] My Coufin Westmerland. No, my faire Cousin:

 If we are markt to dye, we are enow

 To doe our Countrey losse: and if to liue,
 - 24 The fewer men, the greater share of honour.

 Gods will, I pray thee wish not one man more.

 By Ioue, I am not couetous for Gold,

 Nor care I who doth feed vpon my cost:
 - 28 It yernes me not, if men my Garments weare; Such outward things dwell not in my defires. But if it be a finne to couet Honor, I am the most offending Soule aliue.
 - 32 No 'faith, my Couze, wish not a man from England:Gods peace, I would not loose so great an Honor,As one man more me thinkes would share from me,For the best hope I haue. O, doe not wish one more:
 - 36 Rather proclaime it (Westmerland) through my Hoast,
 That he which hath no stomack to this fight,
 Let him depart, his Pasport shall be made,
 And Crownes for Conuoy put into his Purse:
 - 40 We would not dye in that mans companie,
 That feares his fellowship, to dye with vs.
 This day is call'd the Feast of *Crispian*:
 He that out-lives this day, and comes fafe home,
 - 44 Will ftand a tip-toe when this day is named,
 And rowfe him at the Name of *Crifpian*.
 He that fhall fee this day, and liue old age,
 Will yeerely on the Vigil feaft his neighbours,
 - 48 And fay, to morrow is Saint *Crifpian*.

 Then will he strip his sleeue, and shew his skarres:
 Old men forget; yet all shall be forgot:
 But hee'le remember, with advantages,
 - 52 What feats he did that day. Then shall our Names, Familiar in his mouth as household words,

Harry

87	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[cor. 1.
Harry th	e King, Bedford and Exeter,	[IV. 3]
Warwick	and Talbot, Salisbury and Gloucester,	
Be in the	eir flowing Cups freshly remembred.	56
-	y fhall the good man teach his fonne:	
And Crif	pine Crispian shall ne're goe by,	
From thi	s day to the ending of the World,	
	n it shall be remembred;	60
We few,	we happy few, we band of brothers:	
For he to	day that fheds his blood with me,	
Shall be	my brother: be he ne're fo vile,	
•	shall gentle his Condition.	64
And Gen	tlemen in England, now a bed,	
Shall thin	nke themselues accurst they were not here;	
And hold	their Manhoods cheape, whiles any fpeakes,	
That fou	ght with vs vpon Saint Crispines day.	68
	Enter Salisbury.	
Sal. N	My Soueraign Lord, bestow your selfe with speed:	
The Fren	ach are brauely in their battailes fet,	
	with all expedience charge on vs.	
_	All things are ready, if our minds be fo.	72
-	Perish the man, whose mind is backward now.	
_	Thou do'ft not wish more helpe from England	l,
Couze?		
_	Gods will, my Liege, would you and I alone,	
	more helpe, could fight this Royall battaile.	76
_	Why now thou hast vnwisht fine thousand men:	
	kes me better, then to wish vs one.	
You kno	w your places: God be with you all.	
	Tucket. Enter Montioy.	
Mont.	Once more I come to know of thee King Harry,	80
If for th	y Ranfome thou wilt now compound,	
Before th	ny most assured Ouerthrow:	

[IV. 3] For certainly, thou art fo neere the Gulfe,

84 Thou needs must be englutted. Besides, in mercy
The Constable desires thee, thou wilt mind
Thy followers of Repentance; that their Soules
May make a peacefull and a sweet retyre

88 From off these fields: where (wretches) their poore bodies Must lye and fester.

King. Who hath fent thee now? Mont. The Constable of France.

King. I pray thee beare my former Answer back:
Bid them atchieue me, and then sell my bones.
Good God, why should they mock poore sellowes thus?
The man that once did sell the Lyons skin

96 While the beaft liu'd, was kill'd with hunting him.
A many of our bodyes shall no doubt
Find Natiue Graues: vpon the which, I trust
Shall witnesse liue in Brasse of this dayes worke.

Dying like men, though buryed in your Dunghills,
They shall be fam'd: for there the Sun shall greet them,
And draw their honors reeking vp to Heauen,

104 Leauing their earthly parts to choake your Clyme,
The fmell whereof shall breed a Plague in France.
Marke then abounding valour in our English:
That being dead, like to the bullets crafing,

108 Breake out into a fecond course of mischiefe,
Killing in relapse of Mortalitie.
Let me speake prowdly: Tell the Constable,
We are but Warriors for the working day:

112 Our Gaynesse and our Gilt are all besmyrcht With raynie Marching in the painefull field.

There's not a piece of feather in our Hoast:
Good argument(I hope)we will not flye:

87	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. 2.
And time	hath worne vs into flouenrie.	[IV. 3]
But by the	Masse, our hearts are in the trim:	,
And my p	oore Souldiers tell me, yet ere Night,	
They'le be	e in fresher Robes, or they will pluck	
The gay n	ew Coats o're the French Souldiers heads,	120
And turne	them out of feruice. If they doe this,	
As if God	please, they shall; my Ransome then	
Will foone	e be leuyed.	
Herauld, 1	faue thou thy labour:	124
Come tho	u no more for Ranfome, gentle Herauld,	
They shall	haue none, I fweare, but these my ioynts:	
	they haue, as I will leaue vm them,	
-	d them little, tell the Constable.	128
	I shall, King Harry. And so fare thee well:	
		Exit.
	I feare thou wilt once more come againe	for a
Ranfome.		
	Enter Yorke.	
	My Lord, most humbly on my knee I begge	132
	ng of the Vaward.	
•	Take it, braue Yorke.	
	ldiers march away,	
And how	thou pleasest God, dispose the day.	Exeunt. 136
		[TX7 .]
	Alarum, Excursions.	[IV. 4]
n:a v	Enter Pifioll, French Souldier, Boy.	
•	Teeld Curre.	200 404.0
litee.	le pense que vous estes le Gentilhome de bo	m quu-
	Qualtitia calmia cuftura ma Art than a	Centle 4
-	Qualtitie calmie custure me. Art thou a	Genue- 4
man: w	hat is thy Name? discusse.	

Pist. O Signieur Dewe should be a Gentleman: per-

French. O Seigneur Dieu.

[IV. 4] pend my words O Signieur Dewe, and marke: O Signieur Dewe, thou dyeft on point of Fox, except O Signieur thou doe giue to me egregious Ranfome.

French. O prennes miserecordie aye pitez de moy.

12 Pift. Moy shall not serue, I will have fortie Moyes: for I will fetch thy rymme out at thy Throat, in droppes of Crimson blood.

French. Est il impossible d'eschapper le force de ton bras.

16 Pift. Braffe, Curre? thou damned and luxurious Mountaine Goat, offer'ft me Braffe?

French. O perdonne moy.

Pifl. Say'ft thou me so? is that a Tonne of Moyes? 20 Come hither boy, aske me this slaue in French what is his Name.

Boy. Escoute comment estes vous appelle?

French. Mounsieur le Fer.

24 Boy. He fayes his Name is M. Fer.

Pift. M. Fer: Ile fer him, and firke him, and ferret him: discusse the same in French vnto him.

Boy. I doe not know the French for fer, and ferret, and 28 firke.

Pift. Bid him prepare, for I will cut his throat.

French. Que dit il Mounsieur?

Boy. Il me commande a vous dire que vous faite vous 32 prest, car ce soldat icy est disposee tout assure de couppes vostre gorge.

Pift. Owy, cuppele gorge permafoy pefant, vnleffe thou giue me Crownes, braue Crownes; or mangled shalt 36 thou be by this my Sword.

French. O le vous supplie pour l'amour de Dieu: ma pardonner, le suis le Gentilhome de bon maison, garde ma vie, & le vous donneray deux cent escus.

40 Pift. What are his words?

Boy. He

Boy. He prayes you to faue his life, he is a Gentleman [IV. 4] of a good house, and for his ransom he will give you two hundred Crownes.

Pift. Tell him my fury shall abate, and I the Crownes 44 will take.

Fren. Petit Monsieur que dit il?

Boy. Encore qu'il et contra son Iurement, de pardonner aucune prisonner: neant-mons pour les escues que vous layt a pro- 48 mets, il est content a vous donnes le liberte le franchisement.

Fre. Sur mes genoux se vous donnes milles remercious, et le me estime heurex que le intombe, entre les main. d'un Che-ualier le peuse le plus braue valiant et tres distinie fignieur 52 d'Angleterre.

Pift. Expound vnto me boy.

Roy. He giues you vpon his knees a thousand thanks, and he esteemes himselfe happy, that he hath falne into 56 the hands of one (as he thinkes) the most braue, valorous and thrice-worthy signeur of England.

Pift. As I fucke blood, I will fome mercy flew. Follow mee.

Boy. Saaue vous le grand Capitaine?

I did neuer know fo full a voyce iffue from fo emptie a heart: but the faying is true, The empty veffel makes the greatest found, Bardolfe and Nym had tenne times more 64 valour, then this roaring diuell i'th olde play, that euerie one may payre his nayles with a woodden dagger, and they are both hang'd, and so would this be, if hee durst steale any thing aduenturously. I must stay with the 68 Lackies with the luggage of our camp, the French might haue a good pray of vs, if he knew of it, for there is none to guard it but boyes.

Exit.

Enter Constable, Orleance, Burbon, Dolphin, and Ramburs.

[IV. 5] Con. O Diable.

Orl. O figueur le iour et perdia, toute et perdie. Dol. Mor Dieu ma vie, all is confounded all.

4 Reproach, and euerlasting shame

Sits mocking in our Plumes.

A Short Alarum.

O meschante Fortune, do not runne away.

Con. Why all our rankes are broke.

8 Dol, O perdurable shame, let's stab our selues:

Be these the wretches that we plaid at dice for?

Orl. Is this the King we fent too, for his ranfome?

Bur. Shame, and eternall shame, nothing but shame,

12 Let vs dye in once more backe againe,

And he that will not follow Burbon now,

Let him go hence, and with his cap in hand

Like a base Pander hold the Chamber doore,

16 Whilft a base slaue, no gentler then my dogge, His fairest daughter is contaminated.

Con. Diforder that hath spoyl'd vs, friend vs now,

Let vs on heapes go offer vp our liues.

20 Orl. We are enow yet liuing in the Field,

To fmother vp the English in our throngs,

If any order might be thought vpon.

Bur. The diuell take Order now, Ile to the throng;

24 Let life be short, else shame will be too long.

Exit.

[IV. 6] Alarum. Enter the King and his trayne, with Prifoners

King. Well have we done, thrice-valiant Countrimen, But all's not done, yet keepe the French the field.

Exe. The D. of York commends him to your Maiesty

88	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
_	iues he good Vnckle: thrice within this hou	re [1V. 6]
	n downe; thrice vp againe, and fighting, Elmet to the spurre, all blood he was.	
	n which array (braue Soldier) doth he lye,	
	he plaine: and by his bloody fide,	. 8
_	ellow to his honour-owing-wounds)	
	le Earle of Suffolke also lyes.	
	first dyed, and Yorke all hagled ouer	
	him, where in gore he lay infleeped,	12
	s him by the Beard, kiffes the gashes	
That bloc	odily did yawne vpon his face.	
He cryes	aloud; Tarry my Cofin Suffolke,	
My foule	fhall thine keepe company to heauen:	16
Tarry (fw	veet foule) for mine, then flye a-brest:	
	s glorious and well-foughten field	
-	together in our Chiualrie.	
_	efe words I came, and cheer'd him vp,	20
	I me in the face, raught me his hand,	
	a feeble gripe, fayes: Deere my Lord,	
	d my feruice to my Soueraigne,	
	e turne, and ouer Suffolkes necke	24
	whis wounded arme, and kift his lippes,	
	fpous'd to death, with blood he feal'd	
	nent of Noble-ending-loue:	28
_	tie and fweet manner of it forc'd	20
	aters from me, which I would have ftop'd,	
	d not fo much of man in mee,	
	my mother came into mine eyes, e me vp to teares.	
_	I blame you not,	32
•	ing this, I must perforce compound	
	extfull eyes, or they will iffue to.	Alarum
	ke, what new alarum is this fame?	36
Dut Hear	110, 11 110 11 110 1110 11110 1	30

[IV. 6] The French haue re-enforc'd their fcatter'd men: Then euery fouldiour kill his Prifoners, Giue the word through,

Exit

[IV. 7]

Actus Quartus.

Enter Fluellen and Gower.

Flu. Kill the poyes and the luggage, 'Tis expressely against the Law of Armes, tis as arrant a peece of knauery marke you now, as can bee offert in your Conscience 4 now, is it not?

Gow. Tis certaine, there's not a boy left aliue, and the Cowardly Rascalls that ranne from the battaile ha' done'this slaughter: besides they have burned and carried a-8 way all that was in the Kings Tent, wherefore the King most worthily hath caus'd every soldiour to cut his prifoners throat. O'tis a gallant King.

Flu. I, hee was porne at Monmouth Captaine Gower:

12 What call you the Townes name where Alexander the pig was borne?

Gow. Alexander the Great.

Flu. Why I pray you, is not pig, great? The pig, or 16 the grear, or the mighty, or the huge, or the magnanimous, are all one reckonings, faue the phrase is a litle variations.

Gower. I thinke Alexander the Great was borne in 20 Macedon, his Father was called Phillip of Macedon, as I take it.

Flu. I thinke it is in Macedon where Alexander is porne.

porne: I tell you Captaine, if you looke in the Maps of [IV. 7] the Orld, I warrant you fall finde in the comparisons be- 24 tweene Macedon & Monmouth, that the fituations looke you, is both alike. There is a Riuer in Macedon, & there is also moreover a River at Monmouth, it is call'd Wye at Monmouth: but it is out of my praines, what is the name 28 of the other River: but 'tis all one, tis alike as my fingers is to my fingers, and there is Salmons in both. marke Alexanders life well, Harry of Monmouthes life is come after it indifferent well, for there is figures in all 32 Alexander God knowes, and you know, in his rages, and his furies, and his wraths, and his chollers, and his moodes, and his displeasures, and his indignations, and also being a little intoxicates in his praines, did in 36 his Ales and his angers (looke you) kill his best friend Clytus.

• Gow. Our King is not like him in that, he neuer kill'd any of his friends.

Flu. It is not well done (marke you now) to take the tales out of my mouth, ere it is made and finished. I speak but in the figures, and comparisons of it: as Alexander kild his friend Clytus, being in his Ales and his Cuppes; so 44 also Harry Monmouth being in his right wittes, and his good iudgements, turn'd away the fat Knight with the great belly doublet: he was full of iests, and gypes, and knaueries, and mockes, I haue forgot his name.

Gow. Sir Iohn Falstaffe.

Flu. That is he: Ile tell you, there is good men porne at Monmouth.

Gow. Heere comes his Maiesty.

52

Alarum. Enter King Harry and Burkon with prisoners. Flourish.

- [IV. 7] King. I was not angry fince I came to France,
 Vntill this inftant. Take a Trumpet Herald,
 Ride thou vnto the Horfemen on yond hill:
 - 56 If they will fight with vs, bid them come downe,Or voyde the field: they do offend our fight.If they'l do neither, we will come to them,And make them sker away, as fwift as stones
 - 60 Enforced from the old Affyrian flings: Befides, wee'l cut the throats of those we haue, And not a man of them that we shall take, Shall taste our mercy. Go and tell them so.

Enter Montioy.

64 Exe. Here comes the Herald of the French, my Liege Glou. His eyes are humbler then they vs'd to be.

King. How now, what meanes this Herald? Knowst thou not,

That I have fin'd these bones of mine for ransome?

68 Com'ft thou againe for ranfome?

Her. No great King:

I come to thee for charitable License, That we may wander ore this bloody field,

- 72 To booke our dead, and then to bury them,To fort our Nobles from our common men.For many of our Princes (woe the while)Lye drown'd and foak'd in mercenary blood:
- 76 So do our vulgar drench their peafant limbes In blood of Princes, and with wounded fleeds Fret fet-locke deepe in gore, and with wilde rage Yerke out their armed heeles at their dead mafters
- 80 Killing them twice. O giue vs leaue great King, To view the field in fafety, and dispose Of their dead bodies.

89 The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2
Kin. I tell thee truly Herald,	[IV. 7]
I know not if the day be ours or no,	84
For yet a many of your horsemen peere,	
And gallop ore the field.	
Her. The day is yours.	
Kin. Praised be God, and not our strength for it:	88
What is this Caftle call'd that flands hard by.	
Her. They call it Agincourt.	
King. Then call we this the field of Agincourt,	
Fought on the day of Crifpin Crifpianus.	92
Flu. Your Grandfather of famous memory (an't	

your Maiesty) and your great Vncle Edward the Placke Prince of Wales, as I have read in the Chronicles, fought a most praue pattle here in France. 95

Kin. They did Fluellen.

Flu. Your Maiesty sayes very true: If your Maiesties is remembred of it, the Welchmen did good feruice in a Garden where Leekes did grow, wearing Leekes in their 100 Monmouth caps, which your Maiesty know to this houre is an honourable badge of the feruice: And I do beleeue your Maiesty takes no scorne to weare the Leeke vppon S. Tauies day. 104

King. I weare it for a memorable honor: For I am Welch you know good Countriman.

Flu. All the water in Wye, cannot wash your Maieflies Welfh plood out of your pody, I can tell you that: 108 God pleffe it, and preferue it, as long as it pleafes his Grace, and his Maiesty too.

Kin. Thankes good my Countrymen.

Flu. By Ieshu, I am your Maiesties Countreyman, I 112 care not who know it: I will confesse it to all the Orld, I need not to be ashamed of your Maiesty, praised be God fo long as your Maiesty is an honest man.

[IV. 7] King. Good keepe me fo.

Enter Williams.

Our Heralds go with him,

Bring me iust notice of the numbers dead

On both our parts. Call yonder fellow hither.

120 Exe. Souldier, you must come to the King.

Kin. Souldier, why wear'st thou that Gloue in thy Cappe?

Will. And't please your Maiesty, tis the gage of one 124 that I should fight withall, if he be aliue.

Kin. An Englishman?

Wil. And't please your Maiesty, a Rascall that swagger'd with me last night: who is aliue, and euer dare to

128 challenge this Gloue, I have fwome to take him a boxe a'th ere: or if I can fee my Gloue in his cappe, which he fwore as he was a Souldier he would weare(if aliue) I wil ftrike it out foundly.

132 Kin. What thinke you Captaine Fluellen, is it fit this fouldier keepe his oath.

Flu. Hee is a Crauen and a Villaine elfe, and't please your Maiesty in my conscience.

136 King. It may bee, his enemy is a Gentleman of great fort quite from the answer of his degree.

Flu. Though he be as good a Ientleman as the diuel is, as Lucifer and Belzebub himfelfe, it is necessary (looke

140 your Grace) that he keepe his vow and his oath: If hee bee periur'd (fee you now) his reputation is as arrant a villaine and a Iacke fawce, as euer his blacke fhoo trodd vpon Gods ground, and his earth, in my conscience law

144 King. Then keepe thy vow firrah, when thou meet'ft the fellow.

Wil. So, I wil my Liege, as I liue.

King. Who feru'ft thou vnder?

Wil.

Will. Vnder Captaine Gower, my Liege.

[IV. 7]

Flu. Gower is a good Captaine, and is good know-ledge and literatured in the Warres.

King. Call him hither to me, Souldier.

Will. I will my Liege.

Exit.

152

King. Here Fluellen, weare thou this fauour for me, and flicke it in thy Cappe: when Alanson and my felse were downe together, I pluckt this Gloue from his Helme: If any man challenge this, hee is a friend to Alanson, and an 156 enemy to our Person; if thou encounter any such, apprehend him, and thou do'st me loue.

Flu. Your Grace doo's me as great Honors as can be defir'd in the hearts of his Subjects: I would faine fee 160 the man, that ha's but two legges, that shall find himselfe agreefd at this Gloue; that is all: but I would faine fee it once, and please God of his grace that I might fee.

King. Know'ft thou Gower?

164

Flu. He is my deare friend, and please you.

King. Pray thee goe feeke him, and bring him to my Tent.

Flu. I will fetch him.

Exit.

168

King. My Lord of Warwick, and my Brother Glosler,

Follow Fluellen closely at the heeles.

The Gloue which I have given him for a favour,

May haply purchase him a box a'th'eare.

172

It is the Souldiers: I by bargaine should

Weare it my felfe. Follow good Coufin Warwich:

If that the Souldier strike him, as I judge

By his blunt bearing, he will keepe his word;

176

Some fodaine mischiese may arise of it:

For I doe know Fluellen valiant,

And toucht with Choler, hot as Gunpowder,

And quickly will returne an iniurie.

180

[IV. 7] Follow, and fee there be no harme betweene them.

Goe you with me, Vnckle of Exeter.

Exeunt.

[IV. 8] Enter Gower and Williams.

Will. I warrant it is to Knight you, Captaine.

Enter Fluellen.

Flu. Gods will, and his pleafure, Captaine, I befeech you now, come apace to the King: there is more good 4 toward you peraduenture, then is in your knowledge to dreame of.

Will. Sir, know you this Gloue?

Flu. Know the Gloue? I know the Gloue is a Gloue.

8 Will. I know this, and thus I challenge it.

Strikes him.

Flu. 'Sblud, an arrant Traytor as anyes in the Vniuerfall World, or in France, or in England.

Gower. How now Sir? you Villaine.

12 Will. Doe you thinke Ile be forfworne?

Flu. Stand away Captaine Gower, I will giue Treason his payment into plowes, I warrant you.

Will. I am no Traytor.

16 Flu. That's a Lye in thy Throat. I charge you in his Maiefties Name apprehend him, he's a friend of the Duke Alansons.

Enter Warwick and Gloucester.

Warw. How now, how now, what's the matter?

- 20 Flu. My Lord of Warwick, heere is, prayfed be God for it, a most contagious Treason come to light, looke you, as you shall defire in a Summers day. Heere is his Maiestie. Enter King and Exeter.
- 24 King. How now, what's the matter?

Flu. My Liege, heere is a Villaine, and a Traytor, that looke your Grace, ha's ftrooke the Gloue which

your Maiestie is take out of the Helmet of Alan-[IV. 8] fon.

Will. My Liege, this was my Gloue, here is the fellow of it: and he that I gaue it to in change, promis'd to weare it in his Cappe: I promis'd to strike him, if he did: I met this man with my Gloue in his Cappe, and I haue been as 32 good as my word.

Flu. Your Maiestie heare now, saving your Maiesties Manhood, what an arrant rascally, beggerly, lowsie Knaue it is: I hope your Maiestie is peare me testimonie 36 and witnesse, and will auouchment, that this is the Gloue of Alanson, that your Maiestie is give me, in your Conscience now.

King. Giue me thy Gloue Souldier;

Looke, heere is the fellow of it:

'Twas I indeed thou promifed'ft to ftrike,

And thou haft giuen me most bitter termes.

Flu. And please your Maiestie, let his Neck answere 44 for it, if there is any Marshall Law in the World.

King. How canft thou make me fatisfaction?

Will. All offences, my Lord, come from the heart: neuer came any from mine, that might offend your Ma-48 iestie.

King. It was our felfe thou didft abuse.

Will. Your Maiestie came not like your selfe: you appear'd to me but as a common man; witnesse the 52 Night, your Garments, your Lowlinesse: and what your Highnesse suffer'd vnder that shape, I beseech you take it for your owne fault, and not mine: for had you beene as I tooke you for, I made no offence; therefore I 56 beseech your Highnesse pardon me.

King. Here Vnckle Exeter, fill this Gloue with Crownes, And giue it to this fellow. Keepe it fellow,

[IV. 8] And weare it for an Honor in thy Cappe,

Till I doe challenge it. Giue him the Crownes:

And Captaine, you must needs be friends with him.

Flu. By this Day and this Light, the fellow ha's met-64 tell enough in his belly: Hold, there is twelue-pence for you, and I pray you to ferue God, and keepe you out of prawles and prabbles, and quarrels and diffentions, and I warrant you it is the better for you.

68 Will. I will none of your Money.

Flu. It is with a good will: I can tell you it will ferue you to mend your shooes: come, wherefore should you be so pashfull, your shooes is not so good: 'tis' a good 72 filling I warrant you, or I will change it.

Enter Herauld.

King. Now Herauld, are the dead numbred?

Herald. Heere is the number of the flaught'red

French.

76 King. What Prisoners of good fort are taken, Vnckle?

Exe. Charles Duke of Orleance, Nephew to the King, Iohn Duke of Burbon, and Lord Bouchiquald:

80 Of other Lords and Barons, Knights and Squires, Full fifteene hundred, befides common men.

King. This Note doth tell me of ten thousand French That in the field lye slaine: of Princes in this number,

84 And Nobles bearing Banners, there lye dead One hundred twentie fix: added to these, Of Knights, Esquires, and gallant Gentlemen, Eight thousand and source hundred: of the which,

88 Fiue hundred were but yesterday dubb'd Knights.
So that in these ten thousand they have lost,
There are but sixteene hundred Mercenaries:
The rest are Princes, Barons, Lords, Knights, Squires,

And

91	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[col. 1.
The Nam	tlemen of bloud and qualitie. es of those their Nobles that lye dead: belabreth, High Constable of France,	[IV. 8]
Iaques of		
The Maft	er of the Croffe-bowes, Lord Rambures,	96
Great Ma	fter of France, the braue Sir Guichard Dolphin,	
Iohn Duk	e of Alanfon, Anthonie Duke of Brabant,	
The Broth	her to the Duke of Burgundie,	
	ard Duke of Barr: of luftie Earles,	100
	e and Rouffie, Fauconbridge and Foyes,	
Beaumont	and Marle, Vandemont and Lestrale.	
Here was	a Royall fellowship of death.	
	the number of our English dead?	104
Edward t	he Duke of Yorke, the Earle of Suffolke,	
Sir Richar	rd Ketly, Dauy Gam Esquire;	
	of name: and of all other men,	
	and twentie.	108
O God	, thy Arme was heere:	
	to vs, but to thy Arme alone,	
	re all: when, without stratagem,	
-	nine fhock, and euen play of Battaile,	112
Was euer	knowne fo great and little loffe?	•
On one p	art and on th'other, take it God,	
For it is 1	none but thine.	
Exet. '	Tis wonderfull.	116
King.	Come, goe me in procession to the Village:	
And be it	death proclaymed through our Hoaft,	
To boaft	of this, or take that prayse from God,	
	his onely.	120
Flu. Is	it not lawfull and please your Maiestie, to	tell
how man	y is kill'd?	
King.	Yes Captaine: but with this acknowledgement,	
That God	l fought for vs.	124

[IV. 8] Flu. Yes, my confcience, he did vs great good. King. Doe we all holy Rights: Let there be fung Non nobis, and Te Deum, 128 The dead with charitie enclos'd in Clay: And then to Callice, and to England then, Where ne're from France arriu'd more happy men. Exeunt.

[V.]

Actus Quintus.

Enter Chorus.

Vouchfafe to those that have not read the Story, That I may prompt them: and of fuch as haue, I humbly pray them to admit th'excuse

- 4 Of time, of numbers, and due course of things, Which cannot in their huge and proper life, Be here prefented. Now we beare the King Toward Callice: Graunt him there; there feene,
- 8 Heaue him away vpon your winged thoughts, Athwart the Sea: Behold the English beach Pales in the flood; with Men, Wiues, and Boyes, Whose shouts & claps out-voyce the deep-mouth'd Sea,
- 12 Which like a mightie Whiffler 'fore the King, Seemes to prepare his way: So let him land, And folemnly fee him fet on to London. So fwift a pace hath Thought, that euen now
- 16 You may imagine him vpon Black-Heath: Where, that his Lords defire him, to have borne His bruifed Helmet, and his bended Sword Before him, through the Citie: he forbids it,

The Life of Henry the Fift. COL. 2. 91 Being free from vain-nesse, and selfe-glorious pride; ſ۷. Giuing full Trophee, Signall, and Oftent, Quite from himfelfe, to God. But now behold, In the quick Forge and working-house of Thought, How London doth powre out her Citizens, 24 The Maior and all his Brethren in best fort, Like to the Senatours of th'antique Rome, With the Plebeians fwarming at their heeles, Goe forth and fetch their Conqu'ring Cæsar in: 28 As by a lower, but by louing likelyhood, Were now the Generall of our gracious Empresse, As in good time he may, from Ireland comming, Bringing Rebellion broached on his Sword; 32 How many would the peacefull Citie quit, To welcome him? much more, and much more cause, Did they this Harry. Now in London place him. As yet the lamentation of the French 36 Inuites the King of Englands ftay at home: The Emperour's comming in behalfe of France, To order peace betweene them: and omit All the occurrences, what euer chanc't, 40 Till Harryes backe returne again to France: There must we bring him; and my selfe haue play'd The interim, by remembring you 'tis past. Then brooke abridgement, and your eyes advance, 4.1 After your thoughts, straight backe againe to France. Exit.

Gower. Nay, that's right: but why weare you your Leeke to day? S. Dauies day is past.

Enter Fluellen and Gower.

Flu. There is occasions and causes why and wherefore

[V. 1]

[V. 1] in all things: I will tell you affe my friend, Captaine Gower; the rafcally, scauld, beggerly, lowsie, pragging Knaue Pistoll, which you and your felse, and all the World, know to be no petter then a fellow, looke you now, of no 8 merits: hee is come to me, and prings me pread and fault yesterday, looke you, and bid me eate my Leeke: it was in a place where I could not breed no contention with him; but I will be so bold as to weare it in my Cap 12 till I see him once againe, and then I will tell him a little piece of my desires.

Enter Piftoll.

Gower. Why heere hee comes, fwelling like a Turky-cock.

16 Flu. 'Tis no matter for his fwellings, nor his Turky-cocks. God pleffe you aunchient Pistoll: you fcuruie low-fie Knaue, God pleffe you.

Pifl. Ha, art thou bedlam? doest thou thirst, base 20 Troian, to have me fold vp Parcas satall Web? Hence; I am qualmish at the smell of Leeke.

Flu. I pefeech you heartily, fcuruie lowfie Knaue, at my defires, and my requests, and my petitions, to eate,

- 24 looke you, this Leeke; because, looke you, you doe not loue it, nor your affections, and your appetites and your difgestions doo's not agree with it, I would desire you to eate it.
- 28 Pift. Not for Cadwallader and all his Goats.
 Flu. There is one Goat for you. Strikes him.
 Will you be fo good, fcauld Knaue, as eate it?

Pift. Base Troian, thou shalt dye.

32 Flu. You fay very true, fcauld Knaue, when Gods will is: I will defire you to liue in the meane time, and eate your Victuals: come, there is fawce for it. You call'd me yesterday Mountaine-Squier, but I will make

you to day a squire of low degree. I pray you fall too, if [V. 1] you can mocke a Leeke, you can eate a Leeke.

Gour. Enough Captaine, you have aftonisht him.

Flu.I fay, I will make him eate fome part of my leeke, or I will peate his pate foure dayes: bite I pray you, it is 40 good for your greene wound, and your ploodie Coxecombe.

Pist. Must I bite.

Flu. Yes certainly, and out of doubt and out of que-44 ftion too, and ambiguities.

Pift. By this Leeke, I will most horribly reuenge I eate and eate I sweare.

Flu. Eate I pray you, will you have fome more fauce 48 to your Leeke: there is not enough Leeke to fweare by.

Pift. Quiet thy Cudgell, thou doft fee I eate.

Flu. Much good do you feald knaue, heartily. Nay, pray you throw none away, the skinne is good for your 52 broken Coxcombe; when you take occasions to see Leekes heereafter, I pray you mocke at 'em, that is all.

Pift. Good.

Flu. I, Leekes is good: hold you, there is a groat to 56' heale your pate.

Pift. Me a gro at?

Flu Yes verily, and in truth you shall take it, or I have another Leeke in my pocket, which you shall eate.

Pist. I take thy groat in earnest of reuenge.

Flu. If I owe you any thing, I will pay you in Cudgels, you shall be a Woodmonger, and buy nothing of me but cudgels: God bu'y you, and keepe you, & heale 64 your pate.

Exit

Pist. All hell shall stirre for this.

Gow. Go, go, you are a counterfeit cowardly Knaue, will you mocke at an ancient Tradition began vppon an 68

[V. 1] honourable respect, and worne as a memorable Trophee of predeceased valor, and dare not auouch in your deeds any of your words. I have seene you gleeking & galling

72 at this Gentleman twice or thrice. You thought, because he could not speake English in the native garb, he could not therefore handle an English Cudgell: you finde it otherwise, and henceforth let a Welsh correction, teach 76 you a good English condition, fare ye well.

Pifl. Doeth fortune play the hufwife with me now? Newes haue I that my Doll is dead i'th Spittle of a malady of France, and there my rendeuous is quite cut off:

- 80 Old I do waxe, and from my wearie limbes honour is Cudgeld. Well, Baud Ile turne, and fomething leane to Cut-purse of quicke hand: To England will I steale, and there Ile steale:
- 84 And patches will I get vnto these cudgeld scarres, And swore I got them in the Gallia warres.

Exit.

[V. 2] Enter at one doore, King Henry, Exeter, Bedford, Warwicke, and other Lords. At another, Queene Ifabel, the King, the Duke of Bourgongne, and other French.

King. Peace to this meeting, wherefore we are met; Vnto our brother France, and to our Sifter Health and faire time of day: Ioy and good wishes

- 4 To our most faire and Princely Cosine Katherine:
 And as a branch and member of this Royalty,
 By whom this great assembly is contriu'd,
 We do salute you Duke of Burgogne,
- 8 And Princes French and Peeres health to you all. Fra. Right ioyous are we to behold your face. Most worthy brother England, fairely met, So are you Princes (English) euery one.

92	The Life of Henry the Fift.	[COL. 2.
Of this go	So happy be the Issue brother Ireland bood day, and of this gracious meeting, a now glad to behold your eyes, as which hitherto haue borne	[V. 2]
In them The fatal The veno	against the French that met them in their bent, Balls of murthering Basiliskes: ome of such Lookes we fairely hope their qualitie, and that this day	16
Shall cha Eng. T Quee.	nge all griefes and quarrels into loue. To cry Amen to that, thus we appeare. You English Princes all, I doe falute you. My dutie to you both, on equall loue.	20
Great Ki With all To bring	ngs of France and England: that I have labour'd my wits, my paines, and strong endeuors, your most Imperiall Maiesties Barre, and Royall enterview;	24
Since the That Fac You have	ghtinesse on both parts best can witnesse. n my Office hath so farre preuayl'd, e to Face, and Royall Eye to Eye, c congreeted: let it not disgrace me,	28
What Ru Why tha	and before this Royall view, ab, or what Impediment there is, t the naked, poore, and mangled Peace, purfe of Arts, Plentyes, and ioyfull Births,	32
Our ferti Alas, fhe And all l	ot in this best Garden of the World, le France, put vp her louely Visage? e hath from France too long been chas'd, her Husbandry doth lye on heapes,	36
Her Vine Vnprune Like Prif	ng in it owne fertilitie. e, the merry chearer of the heart, d, dyes: her Hedges euen pleach'd, oners wildly ouer-growne with hayre,	40
Put torth	diforder'd Twigs: her fallow Leas,	44

- [V. 2] The Darnell, Hemlock, and ranke Femetary, Doth root vpon; while that the Culter rufts, That should deracinate such Sauagery:
 - 48 The euen Meade, that erft brought fweetly forth
 The freckled Cowslip, Burnet, and greene Clouer,
 Wanting the Sythe, withall vncorrected, ranke;
 Conceiues by idlenesse, and nothing teemes,
 - 52 But hatefull Docks, rough Thiftles, Kekíyes, Burres, Loofing both beautie and vtilitie; And all our Vineyards, Fallowes, Meades, and Hedges Defectiue in their natures, grow to wildnesse.
 - 56 Euen fo our Houses, and our selues, and Children, Haue lost, or doe not learne, for want of time, The Sciences that should become our Countrey; But grow like Sauages, as Souldiers will,
 - 60 That nothing doe, but meditate on Blood, To Swearing, and sterne Lookes, defus'd Attyre, And euery thing that seemes vnnaturall. Which to reduce into our former fauour,
 - 64 You are affembled: and my speech entreats, That I may know the Let, why gentle Peace Should not expell these inconveniences, And blesse vs with her former qualities.
 - 68 Eng. If Duke of Burgonie, you would the Peace, Whose want gives growth to th'impersections Which you have cited; you must buy that Peace With full accord to all our just demands.
 - 72 Whose Tenures and particular effects
 You have enschedul'd briefely in your hands.

 Burg. The King hath heard them: to the which, as yet
 There is no Answer made.
 - 76 Eng. Well then: the Peace which you before fo vrg'd, Lyes in his Answer:

France. I

93 The Life of Henry the Fift.	[cor. 1.
France. I haue but with a curselarie eye	[V. 2]
O're-glanc't the Articles: Pleafeth your Grace	
To appoint some of your Councell presently	80
To fit with vs once more, with better heed	
To re-furuey them; we will fuddenly	
Passe our accept and peremptorie Answer.	
England. Brother we shall. Goe Vnckle Exeter,	84
And Brother Clarence, and you Brother Gloucester,	
Warwick, and Huntington, goe with the King,	
And take with you free power, to ratifie,	
Augment, or alter, as your Wisdomes best	88
Shall fee aduantageable for our Dignitie,	
Any thing in or out of our Demands,	
And wee'le configne thereto. Will you, faire Sister,	
Goe with the Princes, or ftay here with vs?	92
Quee. Our gracious Brother, I will goe with them:	
Happily a Womans Voyce may doe fome good,	
When Articles too nicely vrg'd,be flood on.	
England. Yet leaue our Cousin Katherine here with vs,	96
She is our capitall Demand,compris'd	
Within the fore-ranke of our Articles.	
Quee. She hath good leaue. Exeunt omnes.	
Manet King and Katherine.	
King. Faire Katherine, and most faire,	100
Will you vouchfafe to teach a Souldier tearmes,	
Such as will enter at a Ladyes eare,	
And pleade his Loue-fuit to her gentle heart.	
Kath. Your Maiestie shall mock at me, I cannot spe	eake 104
your England.	
King. O faire Katherine, if you will loue me fou	ndly

96

with your French heart, I will be glad to heare you confesse it brokenly with your English Tongue. Doe you 108

[V. 2] like me, Kate?

Kath. Pardonne moy, I cannot tell wat is like me.

King. An Angell is like you Kate, and you are like an 112 Angell.

Kath. Que dit il que Ie suis semblable a les Anges?

Lady. Ouy verayment (fauf vostre Grace) ainst dit il.

King. I faid fo, deare Katherine, and I must not blush 116 to affirme it.

Kath. O bon Dieu, les langues des hommes font plein de tromperies.

King. What fayes she, faire one? that the tongues of 120 men are full of deceits?

Lady. Ouy, dat de tongeus of de mans is be full of deceits : dat is de Princesse.

King. The Princete is the better English-woman: 124 yfaith Kate, my wooing is fit for thy vnderstanding, I am glad thou canst speake no better English, for if thou could'st, thou would'st finde me such a plaine King, that thou wouldst thinke, I had fold my Farme to buy my

128 Crowne. I know no wayes to mince it in loue, but directly to fay, I loue you; then if you vrge me farther, then to fay, Doe you in faith? I weare out my fuite: Giue me your answer, yfaith doe, and so clap hands, and a bar-

132 gaine: how fay you, Lady?

Kath. Sauf vostre honeur, me vnderstand well.

King. Marry, if you would put me to Verses, or to Dance for your fake, Kate, why you vndid me: for the one

136 I have neither words nor measure; and for the other, I haue no strength in measure, yet a reasonable measure in strength. If I could winne a Lady at Leape-frogge, or by vawting into my Saddle, with my Armour on my backe;

140 vnder the correction of bragging be it spoken, I should quickly leape into a Wife: Or if I might buffet for my Loue, or bound my Horse for her fauours, I could lay on [V. 2] like a Butcher, and fit like a Iack an Apes, neuer off. But before God Kate, I cannot looke greenely, nor gaspe out 144 my eloquence, nor I haue no cunning in protestation; onely downe-right Oathes, which I neuer vse till vrg'd, nor neuer breake for vrging. If thou canst loue a fellow of this temper, Kate, whose face is not worth Sunne-bur- 148 ning? that neuer lookes in his Glaffe, for loue of any thing he fees there? let thine Eye be thy Cooke. I fpeake to thee plaine Souldier: If thou canst loue me for this, take me? if not? to fay to thee that I shall dye, is true; but 152 for thy loue, by the L. No: yet I loue thee too. And while thou liu'ft, deare Kate, take a fellow of plaine and vncoyned Constancie, for he perforce must do thee right, because he hath not the gift to wooe in other places: for 156 these fellowes of infinit tongue, that can ryme themselues into Ladyes fauours, they doe alwayes reafon themselues out againe. What? a fpeaker is but a prater, a Ryme is but a Ballad; a good Legge will fall, a strait Backe will 160 ftoope, a blacke Beard will turne white, a curl'd Pate will grow bald, a faire Face will wither, a full Eye will wax hollow: but a good Heart, Kate, is the Sunne and the Moone, or rather the Sunne, and not the Moone; for it 164 fhines bright, and neuer changes, but keepes his course If thou would have fuch a one, take me? and take me; take a Souldier: take a Souldier; take a King. And what fay'ft thou then to my Loue? speake my faire, 168 and fairely, I pray thee.

Kath. Is it possible dat I fould loue de ennemie of Fraunce?

King. No, it is not possible you should loue the Ene-172 mie of France, Kate; but in louing me, you should loue the Friend of France: for I loue France so well, that I

[V. 2] will not part with a Village of it: I will haue it all mine: 176 and Kate, when France is mine, and I am yours; then yours is France, and you are mine.

Kath. I cannot tell wat is dat.

King. No, Kate? I will tell thee in French, which I am 180 fure will hang vpon my tongue, like a new-married Wife about her Husbands Necke, hardly to be shooke off; Ie quand fur le possession de Fraunce, & quand vous aues le possession de moy. (Let mee see, what then? Saint Dennis bee

It is as easie for me, Kate, to conquer the Kingdome, as to speake so much more French: I shall never move thee in French, vnlesse it be to laugh at me.

188 Kath. Sauf vostre honeur, le Francois ques vous parleis, il & melieus que l' Anglois le quel Ie parle.

King. No faith is't not, Kate: but thy fpeaking of my Tongue, and I thine, most truely falsely, must

192 needes be graunted to be much at one. But Kate, doo'ft thou vnderstand thus much English? Canst thou loue mee?

Kath. I cannot tell.

196 King. Can any of your Neighbours tell, Kate? Ile aske them. Come, I know thou louest me: and at night, when you come into your Closet, you'le question this Gentlewoman about me; and I know, Kate, you will to

200 her disprayse those parts in me, that you loue with your heart: but good *Kate*, mocke me mercifully, the rather gentle Princesse, because I loue thee cruelly. If ever thou beest mine, *Kate*, as I have a faving Faith within me tells

204 me thou shalt; I get thee with skambling, and thou must therefore needes proue a good Souldier-breeder: Shall not thou and I, betweene Saint *Dennis* and Saint *George*, compound a Boy, halfe French halfe English,

that

k

that shall goe to Constantinople, and take the Turke by [V. 2] the Beard. Shall wee not? what fay'st thou, my faire Flower-de-Luce.

Kate. I doe not know dat.

King. No: 'tis hereafter to know, but now to promise: 212 doe but now promise Kate, you will endeauour for your French part of such a Boy; and for my English moytie, take the Word of a King, and a Batcheler. How answer you, La plus belle Katherine du monde mon trescher & deuin 216 deesse.

Kath. Your Maiestee aue fause Frenche enough to deceiue de most sage Damoiseil dat is en Fraunce.

King. Now fye vpon my false French: by mine Honor 220 in true English, I loue thee Kate; by which Honor, I dare not fweare thou louest me, yet my blood begins to flatter me, that thou doo'ft; notwithftanding the poore and vntempering effect of my Vifage. Now beforew my 224 Fathers Ambition, hee was thinking of Ciuill Warres when hee got me, therefore was I created with a flubborne out-fide, with an afpect of Iron, that when I come to wooe Ladyes, I fright them: but in faith Kate, the el- 228 der I wax, the better I shall appeare. My comfort is, that Old Age, that ill layer vp of Beautie, can doe no more fpoyle vpon my Face. Thou hast me, if thou hast me, at the worst; and thou shalt weare me, if thou weare me, 232 better and better: and therefore tell me, most faire Katherine, will you have me? Put off your Maiden Blushes, auouch the Thoughts of your Heart with the Lookes of an Empresse, take me by the hand, and say, Harry of 236 England, I am thine: which Word thou shalt no sooner bleffe mine Eare withall, but I will tell thee alowd, England is thine, Ireland is thine, France is thine, and Henry Plantaginet is thine; who, though I speake it before his 240 [V. 2] Face, if he be not Fellow with the best King, thou shalt finde the best King of Good-fellowes. Come your Answer in broken Musick; for thy Voyce is Musick, and

244 thy English broken: Therefore Queene of all, Katherine, breake thy minde to me in broken English; wilt thou haue me?

Kath. Dat is as it shall please de Roy mon pere.

248 King. Nay, it will please him well, Kate; it shall please him, Kate.

Kath. Den it fall also content me.

King. Vpon that I kisse your Hand, and I call you my 252 Queene.

Kath. Laisse mon Seigneur, laisse, laisse, may foy: Ie ne veus point que vous abbaisse vostre grandeus, en baisant le main d'une nostre Seigneur indignie seruiteur excuse moy. Ie 256 vous supplie mon tres-puissant Seigneur.

King. Then I will kiffe your Lippes, Kate.

Kath. Les Dames & Damoisels pour estre baisee deuant leur nopcese il net pas le costume de Fraunce.

260 King. Madame, my Interpreter, what fayes shee?

Lady. Dat it is not be de fashon pour le Ladies of Fraunce; I cannot tell wat is buisse en Anglish.

King. To kiffe.

264 Lady. Your Maiestee entendre bettre que moy.

King. It is not a fashion for the Maids in Fraunce to kisse before they are marryed, would she say?

Lady. Ouy verayment.

268 King. O Kate, nice Customes curse to great Kings. Deare Kate, you and I cannot bee confin'd within the weake Lyst of a Countreyes sashion: wee are the makers of Manners, Kate; and the libertie that followes

272 our Places, ftoppes the mouth of all finde-faults, as I will doe yours, for vpholding the nice fashion of your

Countrey, in denying me a Kiffe: therefore patiently, [V. 2] and yeelding. You have Witch-craft in your Lippes, Kate: there is more eloquence in a Sugar touch of 276 them, then in the Tongues of the French Councell; and they should sooner perswade Harry of England, then a generall Petition of Monarchs. Heere comes you Father.

Enter the French Power, and the English Lords.

Burg. God faue your Maiestie, my Royall Cousin, teach you our Princesse English?

King. I would have her learne, my faire Coufin, how perfectly I loue her, and that is good English. 284

Burg. Is thee not apt?

King. Our Tongue is rough, Coze, and my Condition is not fmooth: fo that having neyther the Voyce nor the Heart of Flatterie about me, I cannot fo coniure vp 288 the Spirit of Loue in her, that hee will appeare in his true likeneffe.

Burg. Pardon the franknesse of my mirth, if I answer you for that. If you would coniure in her, you must 292 make a Circle: if coniure vp Loue in her in his true likenesse, hee must appeare naked, and blinde. Can you blame her then, being a Maid, yet ros'd ouer with the Virgin Crimson of Modestie, if shee deny the apparance 296 of a naked blinde Boy in her naked seeing selfe? It were (my Lord) a hard Condition for a Maid to consigne to.

King. Yet they doe winke and yeeld, as Loue is blind 300 and enforces.

Burg. They are then excus'd, my Lord, when they fee

[V. 2] not what they doe.

304 King. Then good my Lord, teach your Coufin to confent winking.

Birg. I will winke on her to confent, my Lord, if you will teach her to know my meaning: for Maides well

- 308 Summer'd, and warme kept, are like Flyes at Bartholomew-tyde, blinde, though they haue their eyes, and then they will endure handling, which before would not abide looking on.
- Summer; and so I shall catch the Flye, your Cousin, in the latter end, and shee must be blinde to.

Burg. As Loue is my Lord, before it loues.

- 316 King. It is fo: and you may, fome of you, thanke Loue for my blindnesse, who cannot see many a faire French Citie for one faire French Maid that stands in my way.
- 320 French King. Yes my Lord, you fee them perspectively: the Cities turn'd into a Maid; for they are all gyrdled with Maiden Walls, that Warre hath entred.
- 324 England. Shall Kate be my Wife? France. So please you.

England. I am content, so the Maiden Cities you talke of, may wait on her: so the Maid that stood in

328 the way for my With, shall shew me the way to my Will.

France. Wee haue confented to all tearmes of reafon.

332 England. Is't fo, my Lords of England?

West. The King hath graunted euery Article:

His Daughter first; and in sequele, all,

According to their firme proposed natures.

Exet. Onely

[V. 2] . Exet. Onely he hath not yet fubscribed this: Where your Maiestie demands, That the King of France hauing any occasion to write for matter of Graunt, shall name your Highnesse in this forme, and with this addition, in French: Nostre trescher filz Henry Roy d' Angleterre 340 Heretere de Fraunce: and thus in Latine; Præclarissimus Filius noster Henricus Rex Angliæ & Heres Franciæ. France. Nor this I have not Brother fo deny'd, But your request shall make me let it passe. 344 England. I pray you then, in loue and deare allyance, Let that one Article ranke with the rest, And thereupon giue me your Daughter, France. Take her faire Sonne, and from her blood rayfe vp 348 Iffue to me, that the contending Kingdomes Of France and England, whose very shoares looke pale, With enuy of each others happinesse, May cease their hatred; and this deare Coniunction 352 Plant Neighbour-hood and Christian-like accord In their fweet Bosomes: that neuer Warre aduance His bleeding Sword 'twixt England and faire France. Lords. Amen. 356 King. Now welcome Kate: and beare me witneffe all, That here I kiffe her as my Soueraigne Queene. Flourish. Quee. God, the best maker of all Marriages, 360 Combine your hearts in one, your Realmes in one: As Man and Wife being two, are one in loue, So be there 'twixt your Kingdomes fuch a Spoufall, That neuer may ill Office, or fell Iealousie, [COL. 2] Which troubles oft the Bed of bleffed Marriage, Thrust in betweene the Pation of these Kingdomes, To make diuorce of their incorporate League:

That English may as French, French Englishmen,

[V. 2] Receiue each other. God fpeake this Amen.

All. Amen.

King. Prepare we for our Marriage: on which day, My Lord of Burgundy wee'le take your Oath

372 And all the Peeres, for furetie of our Leagues,
Then shall I sweare to Kate, and you to me,
And may our Oathes well kept and prosp'rous be.

Senet. Exeunt.

Enter Chorus.

Thus farre with rough, and all-vnable Pen, Our bending Author hath purfu'd the Story, In little roome confining mightie men,

- 4 Mangling by flarts the full course of their glory.

 Small time: but in that small, most greatly lived

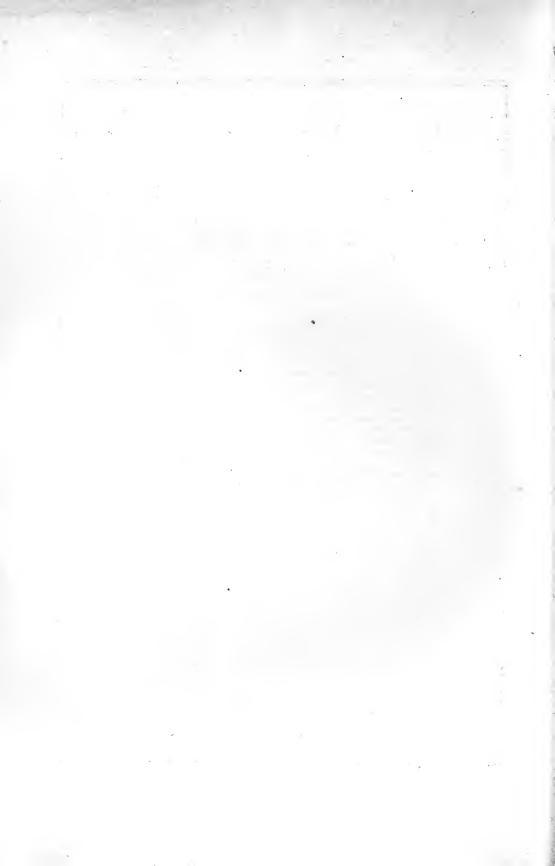
 This Starre of England. Fortune made his Sword;

 By which, the Worlds best Garden he atchieued:
- 8 And of it left his Sonne Imperiall Lord.

 Henry the Sixt, in Infant Bands crown'd King
 Of France and England, did this King fucceed:
 Whose State so many had the managing,
- 12 That they loft France, and made his England bleed: Which oft our Stage hath showne; and for their sake, In your faire minds let this acceptance take.

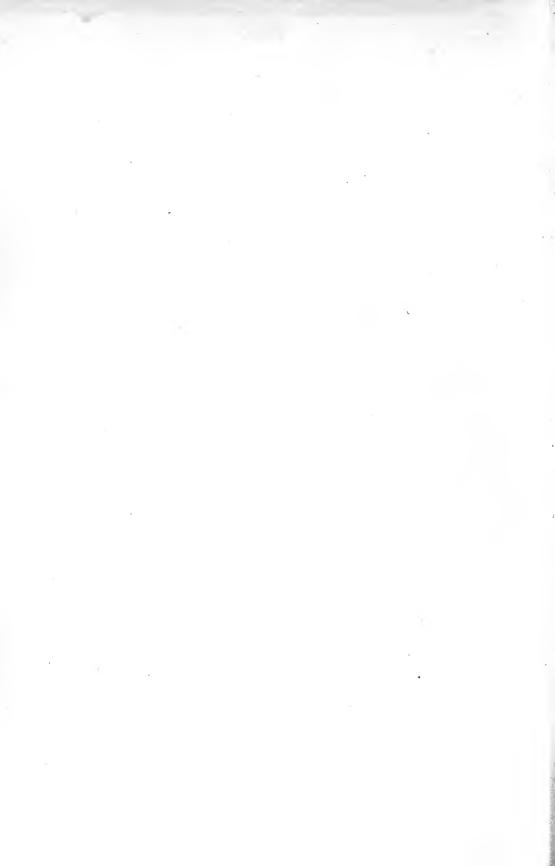
FINIS.

[Triangular tail-piece as generally inserted in original whenever sufficient space is left.]



THE TWO NOBLE KINSMEN.

Reprint of the Quarto, 1634.



ho

THE

TWO NOBLE KINSMEN.

REPRINT OF THE QUARTO, 1634.

EDITED BY

HAROLD LITTLEDALE.

PUBLISHED FOR

The New Shakspere Society

BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57, 59, LUDGATE HILL,

LONDON, 1876.





BIBLIOGRAPHY.

THE Quarto, 1634, is here for the first time reprinted literally. The original arrangement of the text has been exactly followed, even to the division of the pages; and care has been taken to

render this virtually a facsimile reproduction

No Collation (properly so called) of the two earliest editions has hitherto appeared. Accordingly, in attempting one for the first time, I have been under the disadvantage of having no such predecessor as the Cambridge Shakespeare or Mr Furness' splendid Variorum to supply a test of the accuracy of my work. This disadvantage I have tried to remedy by a very careful comparison of the proof-sheets with the original texts; and I trust that very few errors have escaped correction.

Indeed, I am almost disposed to fear censure for over-exactness in my Collation of the Folio (Appendix A); but a Collation (some scholars whose opinions are worth having agree in this) should be virtually a reprint, for what seems trivial to one reader

may yet be of considerable service to another.

The following descriptive list includes most of the English

Editions I have seen, all I have collated:

I. QUARTO, 1634. The earliest extant or known edition of this play, here reprinted from Mr P. A. Daniel's copy. The text is evidently taken, as the directions and actors' names (e. g. pp. 14, 64, 80) shew, from the stage copy at the Blackfriars Theatre. It is noteworthy that between the two copies I have seen, viz. one belonging to P. A. Daniel, Esq. (kindly lent for the purposes of this reprint), and the other in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin,—there are several variations, one of which is important as clearing up an old editorial crux, and (still more so!) as explaining and establishing the Folio reading, doubted by Dyce.2 One other variation is of some importance. I have collated the Daniel and T. C. D. quartos carefully, and find the following variations between them:

Daniel Qo: I. i. 179, l evy—I. ii. 77, glory on [no stop]—I. iv. 20, succard—v. ii. 31, hon^{est},—58 He's a—59, Did you,—where the Dublin Qo (revised as the volume was being issued, probably), reads:—levy—glory on[;]—smeard—honest—He's a—Did you.

Golden Treas. series, p. 350, for an interesting account of differences in old

copies of the same edition.

¹ Mr Skeat's edition was not published until all my Collations of the other texts were completed, still it has been of some service to me in this way.

² I refer to I. iv. 20: *Like to a paire of Lions, succard with prey* (Daniel Qo.), where the folio reads *smear d*, and Dyce notes that the Qo. has *succard*; but Mr Skeat, using the Cambridge copies (and the Trin. Coll., Dublin, and Brit. Mus. copies are the same), reads: *Like to a paire of Lions, smeard with prey*, and therefore noted (p. 91) "Mr Dyce is wrong in stating that the quarto reads *succard*."

³ See Bacon's Essays, Appendix to the Notes, ed. W. A. Wright, M.A. Golden Treas, series, p. 350, for an interesting account of differences in old

2. FOLIO, 1679. The second folio edition of B. and F. Title: "Fifty Comedies and Tragedies written by {Francis Beaumont And John Fletcher,} Gentlemen. All in one Volume. Published by the Authors Original Copies, the Songs to each Play being added. Si quid habent veri Vatum prasagia, vivam. [Device] London, Printed by J. Macock, for John Martyn, Henry Herringman, Richard Marriot, MDCLXXIX."

From the Preface—The Booksellers to the Reader—we learn that . . . "Besides, in this Edition you have the addition of no fewer than Seventeen Plays more than were in the former, which we have taken the pains and care to collect, and Print out of 4to in this Volume, which for distinction sake are markt with a Star in the Catalogue of them facing the first Page of the Book." ... Accordingly we find

47 Two Noble Kinsmen.*

which shews, as a collation of the texts clearly confirms, that the Folio text was taken from the Quarto; and the revised Quarto,

the reading smear'd tells us.

The numerous corrections are evidently the work of an intelligent compositor, who has removed misprints and modernised spelling as he went along. Traces of an editorial revision of the text are nowhere apparent, though the fact of a list of *dramatis* personæ being given would indicate that some little attention had been paid to the reprint. Hence for critical purposes the collation I have made is of small independent value; nevertheless I have thought it deserving of a place at the end of the reprint: a thorough collation was needed, and had not hitherto been supplied. This collation, it may be added, gives some interesting illustrations of the progress which forty-five years had caused towards attaining a standard orthography. The *e* final (*againe*, etc.) is omitted; -our (armour, etc.) generally altered to -or; terminations in -les, -nes, etc. (careles, busines,) have the s doubled (more regard being had to uniformity than to etymology); and other similar modifications appear. I do not mean to affirm that the changes here indicated were introduced into all books of the period; that the spelling had become fixed; I only call attention to the noteworthy fact that in a reprint of a book published in 1634, there were in 1679 introduced certain changes of spelling which, with a few exceptions, are observed consistently through-

3. ED. 1711. B. and F. "in seven volumes.-Adorned with cuts.—Revised and Corrected: with some account of the life and writings of the Authors.-London: Printed for Jacob Tonson, at Shakespear's Head over-against Catherine-Street in the Strand.

MDCČXI."

The prefatory "account" is little more than a combination of Dryden's note on Rymer's Tragedies of the Last Age, considered and examined (1673); and the passages in Gerard Langbaine's Account of the English Dramatick Poets (1691), relating to B. and F. This Preface cannot be considered accurate. For instance, the writer (p. xxvii) quotes 27 lines from Langbaine, in which extensive transcript he inserts one word, omits thirty-two, and substitutes for the word decease the word death. He then gives, without acknowledgment, an alphabetical list of B. and F.'s plays, almost verbally from Langbaine's list: the few additions to the

older account being of no value.

The reference to our play is as follows:—"Two Noble Kinsmen, a Tragi-Comedy. This Play was written by Mr Fletcher, and Mr Shakespear. The Story is taken from Chaucer's Knight's Tale, which Mr Dryden has admirably put into modern English it is the first Poem in his Fables" (vol. I. p. xxxix). This—which is an unusually wide variation from Langbaine's "Two Noble Kinsmen, a Tragi-Comedy. This Play was written by Mr. Fletcher, and Mr. Shakespear." (p. 215)—gives no support to the tradition of Shakspere's authorship beyond the inference that no contradiction of the tradition had been put forward. Langbaine is generally careful in his statements, and we may consider that he knew no reason for doubting the title-page of the Quarto, from which he probably derived his information. In the Preface, he tells us that he has given the reader "a large Account of the Title-page of each Play" which he has seen. His "large Account" of the 2 N. K. has been given above.

The text of this 1711 edition is taken from the Folio, and is quite worthless; only one important var. lect. appears, viz., Tylters for Tytlers, V. iii. 83/95. Strange to state, not one of the Editors

have noticed the older reading! all read tilters.

4. ED. 1750. B. and F. ten vols. "Collated with all the former Editions, and Corrected. With NOTES Critical and Explanatory. By The Late Mr THEOBALD, Mr SEWARD of *Eyam* in *Derbyshire*, and Mr SYMPSON of *Gainsborough*. LONDON, Printed for J. and

R. TONSON, and S. DRAPER in the Strand .MDCCL."

This is the first so-called critical edition, with Introductions, Notes, &c., but the fact of the existence of these notes is rather to be regretted than otherwise (except perhaps as illustrating the ignorance of Elizabethan literature which prevailed in the last century), for the necessity has thereby been imposed upon subsequent editors of transcribing, combating, and exposing, the miserable displays of ignorance and vanity which Mr Seward of Eyam in Derbyshire has embodied in the form of notes. Coleridge asks, "Did the name of criticism ever descend so low as in the hands of those two fools and knaves, Seward and Sympson?" (Table Talk, p. 212, ed. 1852). And if this be thought rather hard on the good easy men, the following from Gifford's preface to Ben Jonson (p. 68, ed. 1853, Moxon) shews that Coleridge was not alone in thinking lightly of their editorial qualities:—"Whether Whalley [in his edition of Jonson] was diffident of himself, or the gentlemen volunteered their assistance, I have no means of knowing, but he availed himself occasionally of the aid of Sympson and Seward, (the editors of Beaumont and Fletcher,) who led him astray, and where he would have been simply wrong, if left to himself, rendered him absurd. In one pleasant way of making notes, and swelling the bulk of the book, they all agreed. None of them printed from the earliest editions; they took up the latest which they could find, and went smoothly on till they were stopt by some palpable error of the press. This, as the clown says, was meat and drink to them; they immediately set themselves to conjecture what the word should be, and after a little burst of vanity, at which it is impossible to forbear a smile, they turned, for the first time, to the old copy, and invited the public to witness their

sagacity, and partake in their triumph."

I have omitted all such conjectures of Seward's as I found anticipated in the old editions, with a few exceptions preserved as specimens. Theobald, who died before the edition had advanced very far, has left a few good notes; Sympson's are occasionally presentable, but as for Seward—Seward "never deviates into sense." I regret that my duty as an Editor has necessitated a reproduction of so many of the notes from the edition of 1750; far sooner would I leave them in obscure repose. Not that I wish to speak uncharitably of any one; rather, with the gentle Coleridge, I would say:—"Mr. Seward! Mr. Seward! you may be, and I trust you are, an angel; but you were an ass." (Shakesp. Notes

5. ED. 1778. B. and F. ten vols., the notes by various editors, viz. G. Colman, J. N., R[ced], and others. This edition was reprinted in 1811, with Whalley's ed. of Ben Jonson, the B. and F. occupying three of the four volumes. While some part of the notes is devoted to exposing not only the "carelessness," but also "the more unpardonable faults of faithlessness and misrepresentation," which characterised Messrs Seward and Sympson's edition, the remaining portion consists chiefly of quotations from those commentators, with a few insignificant and generally worthless additions. The best of the new notes are perhaps those signed R. (Reed); Colman's share in the work does not appear to have been important.

Although the text is not stretched or lopped as it had been by the metrical Procrustes (of Eyam in Derbyshire), it is nevertheless full of inaccuracies, these arising mainly from ignorance of Elizabethan words and usages, and a few also from careless revision of the proof-sheets,—Seward's errors being exposed in a note, and yet left standing in the text. But, with all its imperfections, this edition is still widely separated from its predecessor, and must be regarded as the first true critical edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's works. The editors, it may be added, hold that our play has been falsely ascribed to Shakspere (pref. ix).

6. ED. 1812. Henry Weber's, fourteen vols. 8vo. The text has been reprinted by E. Moxon (1839, 1851, re-issued lately among Routledge's "Old Dramatists"), in two vols., with a preface by

George Darley, and a glossary, but without notes.

Weber benefited by the notes of Monck Mason (1798), and produced a comparatively accurate text. My references to B. and F.'s plays are, unless where otherwise stated, to Moxon's ed., 1851, 2 vols. roy. 8vo.

7. KNIGHT'S PICTORIAL SH., eight vols., 8vo., 1839—1841. Considering Knight's fine scholarship, it is strange that the 2 N. K. text in this ed. should be almost worthless; yet such is actually the case. And the cause is not far to seek. Knight believed that the non-Fletcherian portions were by Chapman, consequently gave the play a grudging admittance into his Shakspere, and only out of deference to tradition and opinion on the subject. Mr Hickson also attributes the careless manner in which Knight printed the play to his having "prejudged the question" of authorship (N. Sh. Tr. 1874, I. 26*).

Knight's text is little more than a reprint of that of 1778, with a few changes, not always for the better, one or two readings in some degree worthy of him, and many marks of perfect indiffer-

ence about the accuracy of the text.

Dyce, following soon after with his ed. of B. and F., pointed out many blunders of preceding editors, and Knight in the 2nd ed. of the "Pictorial" adopted the majority of Dyce's corrections, and indeed may be said to have based his revised text exclusively upon Dyce's. Except that Knight's second text might afford some corroboration of Dyce's authority, it possesses no intrinsic value, and cannot be regarded as an independent critical effort. A few passages have been excluded from the text on the score of grossness, but, as is usual in "bowdlerised" editions, others just as obnoxious have been retained.

8. ED. DYCE. B. and F. 1843—6, eleven vols. It is unnecessary to speak at any length of this masterly work, which must long remain the standard edition of these authors. The text and notes are of real importance, and, considering the great extent of the undertaking, wonderfully accurate. In the second edition of his Shakspere, Dyce admitted the 2 N. K. (adopting the division made by Spalding in his Letter, &c. 1833), and revised the text and notes carefully. The 3rd edition, 1876, with Dyce's latest corrections, has been taken as the basis of this revised text, and I have to thank Messrs Chapman and Hall for their kindness in enabling me to use the proof-sheets for some time before the actual publication of the eighth vol. of Dyce. This last edition, so far as the 2 N. K. is concerned, is almost exactly the same as that of 1867, even such a slip as is made in the Preface (Dyce's Sh. vol. viii. p. 117), where it is stated that our play is printed "in the folios of Shakespeare, 1664 and 1685," remaining uncorrected."

9. ED. H. TYRRELL. "Doubtful Plays," in one vol. s. a.

9. ED. H. TYRRELL. "Doubtful Plays," in one vol. s. a. I had not been able to obtain access to a copy of this edition until April, 1876, when I found that Mr Tyrrell had occasionally anticipated me in my restorations of the old readings. But I also found that he had followed the Quarto as an absolute and infallible guide (even in punctuation) in many places where I had felt myself compelled to depart from its authority. All Mr Tyrrell's most important readings have been noted in the critical collation affixed to the revised text, but I studied his edition too late to be able to insert his readings among my general notes. The annotations are worthless, being based chiefly upon Mr Seward's; and the text is occasionally so bad (e. g. V. iv. 10) that one cannot help thinking that its special merits are due rather to the accuracy of the Quarto text than to the editor's judicious discrimination.

10. ED. SKEAT, 1875. A school edition, with Introduction,

¹ Mr W. C. Hazlitt repeats this mistake in his ed. of Hazlitt's *Eliz. Literature* (Bell and Daldy, 1870, p. 119, n.): but Mr Hazlitt is, I regret to say, not conspicuous for his accuracy. (e. g. contrast the prefatory note with the mistakes or inaccurate quotations on pp. 30, 37, 75, 88, 106, 127. etc.)

Notes, critical and explanatory, and Index of words explained, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. (Pitt Press, Cambridge). recommend this (the first) edition, for its systematic and apparently laborious preparation, but cannot speak very highly of the text and some of the critical notes, as they seem to be: (a) not up to date-Mr Skeat collated no edition later than Dyce's first (1843-6), and consequently lost both Dyce's later corrections and the revisions of Knight's second edition; (b) excessively expurgated—at least the moral purification of the text has occasionally engendered much critical corruption—this however is but a matter of individual opinion, and need not be insisted on; (c) inaccurately collated and revised, leading Mr Skeat (1) to propose (p. 119, l. 112; p. 150, l. 15) as conjectural emendations two readings which appear in the old editions: (2) to misquote preceding texts in the critical notes: (3) to neglect some important old readings. These faults, however, are due to hasty execution of the work, and will doubtless be corrected in a new edition. The general plan is excellent; and many illustrative and explanatory notes are, as was to be expected, very suggestive. The Introduction, however, is plainly the work of a scholar new to the subject; and is decidedly disappointing. We find in it Mr Skeat's usual regularity of arrangement and inclusive plan of treatment, but we miss the firmness of grasp and thoroughness of execution which render his editions of Early English texts so serviceable. The Introduction,treating of the various questions of origin, authorship, date, evidence, tests, opinion, etc., - appears to have been written before Mr Skeat had reached that stage of knowledge of his subject at which the work of preceding inquirers, so far as un-original, becomes merged in and replaced by the productions of his own independent and special researches. A student, tolerably familiar with his materials, cannot afford to take his information at second-hand: does not do so, at least, without sufficient verification of his authorities. This indicates a capital defect in Mr Skeat's prefatory remarks,—he has in certainly two instances of importance suffered loss by not taking his materials at first-hand. In one case, he misses all that is of the slightest interest—viz. Elizabeth's criticisms—in Wood's accounts of Edwarde's play acted before the queen at Oxford, by quoting Knight's meagre excerpt from one of Wood's narratives, in place of hunting up the originals (as given, for example, by Nicholls, Progr. of Eliz.; see Introduction to the present edition) under date 1566. But Mr Skeat had a more serious loss in not studying Mr Spalding's Letter, etc., the most important dissertation (Mr Hickson's review hardly excepted,) yet published on the preliminary considerations about the authorship of this play. Mr Skeat contents himself (p. xv) with quoting (and not quite literally) three lines from Mr Spalding's Letter (p. 61), which lines are to be found (also quoted inexactly) in Mr Hickson's paper (p. 29*). Moreover, Mr Skeat repeats the careless slip made at p. 26* of the Transactions, where the signature is wrongly given."

¹ Skeat, Introd. p. xv.: "a letter signed J. S." F., note in N. S. Trans. '74, pt. I. p. 26*, "The Preface is signed J. S." The Letter has no "Preface"—it has Mr Spalding's initials on the last page (III):—"W. S."

The pity of it is that Mr Skeat's Introduction omits demonstration of the many really valuable arguments put forward by Spalding at the outset of his consideration—deductions from various points of external probability, historical evidence, etc. Certainly, opinion must play an important part in an examination of the kind, but it might rest on as firm a basis of fact and logical inference as could possibly be got together, remembering that conviction

"must be grounded On knowledge, not opinion, (for opinion Relies on probability and accident, But knowledge on necessity and truth)."

(Ford, Broken Heart, III. i.) I have derived a good deal of help from Mr Skeat's book, and I believe I have in every case acknowledged my obligation, even so far as occasionally, when we happened to coincide, giving my note the benefit of Mr Skeat's authority. I am also indebted to Mr Skeat for many valuable communications, for which I sincerely thank him; and, I may be allowed to add, he has only his own high reputation as a scholar to thank for the detailed, perhaps excessively minute, criticisms I have ventured to make upon his book.

The following sources should also be mentioned as important :-

a. Heath's MS. notes, quoted by Dyce.

b. Monck Mason's Comments on the Plays of B. and F. 1798:

containing some comparatively good notes.
c. Sidney Walker's Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare. Walker's notes are especially valuable for the metrical re-

arrangements of particular passages, suggested by him.
d. Dr C. M. Ingleby and Dr B. Nicholson, two of my felloweditors for our Society, have had the kindness to send me some important critical and illustrative comments upon this play, all of which will be found among the general notes to the revised text. I beg to return both these gentlemen my earnest thanks for their assistance. Dr Nicholson is at present preparing a complete edition of the "Doubtful Plays,"—I do but hope that the present edition may, as far as possible, serve to lighten his work on one such play.

Present edition. The plan of this edition is Mr Furnivall's, the execution my own. In at least one respect, I heartily agree with Mr Furnivall's design, viz. in the retention (as far as possible) of the old forms of spelling in the revised text. Modernised Shakspere may be very well for people who won't read him at all if he is "wrongly spelt;" but surely scholars should rather seek to have his works, if not possibly as they were written, at least certainly as they were pronounced. Who ever wades through Dryden's Palamon and Arcite in preference to the old Knightes Tale? Who has ever suggested that we should discard old Homer's dialect, and robe that ancient person's poetry in modern Greek?

And if modernisation be once granted, who will shew us where to draw the line? Are we to hew down our author to the most sweet understandings of his readers? or may we hope that by leaving him above them a little they may eventually reach him, and that without their suffering either "sickness in will, or wrest-

ling strength in reason?"

But I should have been better satisfied if dire Necessity (in this instance, not Mr Furnivall, but the common custom of Editors) had spared me and my readers the infliction of explanatory notes. Let us have various readings to any extent, and a carefully prepared text, but why must the wretched student of modern Shakspere go wading through a vast quagmire of critical opinion and confutation, before he is allowed to catch a glimpse of the pure Shakspere stream, as it gleams faintly and far out over the tangled

mazes of this dismal editorial swamp?

The present is only a trial-edition, in which some attempt is made to place the oldest texts before the student, to bring the chief editorial variations into a serviceable focus, and to supply a concise summary of the most important criticisms and explanations. I have done my best to render the criticism and explanations useful to the general student, but the first commentators on this play struck a note so "compact of jars," that even the last two editors have not succeeded in reducing this critical discord to an uniformly harmonious tone. To this variorum selection, in deference to the ground-plan of this edition, further notes have been added, which the reader might have had the luck to have been spared, but for certain contributions from friendly hands which induced me to let mine own ill-favoured attempts go forth in such respectable company. After all, notes are but excrescences, necessary evils; and so long as folk accept the variorum theory of Shakspere study, so long must they submit to commentaries that are incomparable (save to Dr Parr's wig) in their immensity and density. We have "bowdlerised" editions in plenty; when will the Hercules come who will bowdlerise the editors? when the critic who, taking his stand at 1700, will give us adequate collations of the old texts, and concise explanations of any real difficulties; who though he may read the commentators for his private delectation, will let us hear nothing of them,—preferring instead to disclaim all originality, and so truly to become—original? Till then the editors and not the editee must hold first place in the general student's mind.

In addition to the gentlemen already mentioned, I beg to acknowledge my obligations to Professors J. K. Ingram, R. Atkinson, and E. Dowden, of Trinity College, Dublin; to Rev. A. S. Palmer, Mr F. J. Furnivall, and to my fellow-members of the "Mermaid Shakspere Club," for many valuable suggestions and corrections. The whole Society owes a fresh debt of gratitude to Mr P. A. Daniel for his kindness in allowing his copy of the

Quarto to be used for the purposes of this reprint.

HAROLD LITTLEDALE.

ABBREVIATIONS.

Editions collated marked *.

- * Q. Quarto, 1634. * F. or F2. B. and F., 2d Fol. 1679. Denoted by O. Edd.
- * T. or ed. 1711. Tonson's ed. 7 vols. when they agree. * S. or ed. 1750. (Se. =) Seward, (Sy. =) Sympson, (Th. =) Theobald's ed. 1750.

Heath. Heath's MS. notes, quoted by Dyce.

* C. or Edd. 1778. Colman, or the Editors (or ed., the edition) of 1778.

Mason. Comments by Monck Mason, 1798.

* C. 1811. Reprint of C. 1778.

* W. Weber's ed. 1812. * K. ('41). Knight's first ed. of the "Pictorial," 1838-41. * D. ('46). Dyce's first ed. B. and F. 1843-6.

* Ty. Tyrrell's Shakspere. "Doubtful Plays," I vol. s. a Sid. Walker. Critical Exam. of the text of Sh., 1860.

* K. ('67). Knight's "Pictorial," second ed. * D. ('67). Dyce's Sh., second ed. 1867. * Sk. Skeat's ed. 1875.

- * D. ('76). Dyce's Sh., third ed. (vol. viii.) 1876. D. ('67, '76) shews that both have the same reading. K. shews that Knight's reading is the same in all his edd.
- D. shews that Dyce's reading is the same in all his edd.

NOTE. Where similar readings differ only in immaterial points of spelling or type, I have given the spelling as in the oldest of the several editions.

For convenience of reference, the number of the lines in both Reprint and Revised text are given when necessary. Thus, V. iii. 83/95 may be read: Act V., scene iii., line 83 in Revised text [numbered metrically], line 95 in simple Reprint [numbered according to the lines of type].



4

THE TWO NOBLE

KINSMEN:

Presented at the Blackfriers by the Kings Maiesties servants, with great applause:

Written by the memorable Worthies of their time;



Printed at London by Tho. Cotes, for Iohn Waterfon: and are to be fold at the figne of the Crowne in Pauls Church-yard. 1634.

PROLOGVE.

Florish.

N T Ew Playes, and Maydenheads, are neare a kin,	
Much follow'd both, for both much mony g'yn,	
If they stand sound, and well: And a good Play	
(Whose modest Sceanes blush on his marriage day,	4
And shake to loose his honour) is like hir	
That after holy Tye, and first nights stir	
Yet still is Modestie, and still retaines	
More of the maid to fight, than Husbands paines;	8
We pray our Play may be so; For I am sure	
It has a noble Breeder, and a pure,	
A learned, and a Poet never went	
More famous yet twixt Po and filver Trent	12
Chaucer (of all admir'd) the Story gives,	
There constant to Eternity it lives;	
If we let fall the Nol·leneffe of this,	
And the first sound this child heare, be a hiffe,	16
How will it shake the bones of that good man,	
And make him cry from under ground, O fan	
From me the witles chaffe of fuch a wrighter (lighter	
That blastes my Bayes, and my fam'd workes makes	20
Then Robin Hood? This is the feare we bring;	
For to fay Truth, it were an endlesse thing,	
And too ambitious to aspire to him;	
Weake as we are, and almost breathlesse swim	24
In this deepe water. Do but you hold out	•
Your helping hands, and we shall take about,	
And something doe to save us: You shall heare	
Sceanes though below his Art, may yet appeare	28
Worth two houres travell. To his bones fweet fleepe:	
Content to you. If this play doe not keepe,	
A little dull time from us, we perceave	
Our loffes fall so thicke, we must needs leave.	32
Florith.	<i>J~</i>



THE TWO NOBLE Kinfmen.

[1.1]

Actus Primus.

Enter Hymen with a Torch burning: a Boy, in a white Robe before finging, and strewing Flowres: After Hymen, a Nimph, encompast in her Tresses, bearing a wheaten Gar-Then Theseus betweene two other Nimphs with wheaten Chaplets on their heades. Then Hipolita the Bride, lead by Thefeus, and another holding a Garland over her head (her Treffes likewife hanging.) After her Emilia holding up her Traine.

The Song,

Musike.



Ofes their sharpe spines being gon, Not royall in their smels alone, But in their hew.

Maiden Pinckes, of odour faint, Dazies smel-lesse, yet most quaint And fweet Time true.

Prim-rose first borne, child of Ver, 8 Merry Spring times Herbinger, With her bels dimme. Oxlips, in their Cradles growing, Mary-golds, on death beds blowing, 12 Larkef-heeles trymme.

 \boldsymbol{B}

a-Q1.

All

	Fr 7
All deere natures children: fweete-	[I. 1]
Ly fore Bride and Bridegroomes feete Strew	
Bleffing their fence. Flowers.	16
Not an angle of the aire,	10
Bird melodious, or bird faire,	
Is abfent hence.	
The Crow, the flaundrous Cuckoe, nor	
The boding Raven, nor Clough hee	20
Nor chattring Pie,	
May on our Bridehouse pearch or sing,	
Or with them any difcord bring	
But from it fly.	24
	·
Enter 3. Queenes in Blacke, with vailes flaind, with	impe-
riall Crownes. The 1. Queene fals downe at the foo	
Theseus; The 2. fals downe at the foote of Hypolita.	
3. before Emilia.	
1. Qu. For pitties fake and true gentilities,	
Heare, and respect me.	
2. Qu. For your Mothers fake,	
And as you wish your womb may thrive with faire ones,	28
Heare and respect me,	
3. Qu. Now for the love of him whom Iove hath mark	kd
The honour of your Bed, and for the fake	
Of cleere virginity, b Advocate	32
For us, and our diffresses: This good deede	
Shall raze you out o'th Booke of Trefpaffes	
All you are fet downe there.	
Thefeus. Sad Lady rife.	36
Hypol. Stand up.	
Emil. No knees to me.	
What woman I may fteed that is diffreft,	
Does bind me to her.	40
Thef. What's your request? Deliver you for all.	
1. Qu. We are 3. Queenes, whose Soveraignes fel bef	ore
The wrath of cruell <i>Creon</i> ; who endured	
The Beakes of Ravens, Tallents of the Kights,	44
	And

- [I. 1] And pecks of Crowes, in the fowle feilds of Thebs.He will not fuffer us to burne their bones,To urne their ashes, nor to take th' offence
 - 48 Of mortall loathsomenes from the bleft eye
 Of holy *Phæbus*, but infects the windes
 With stench of our slaine Lords. O pitty Duke,
 Thou purger of the earth, draw thy feard Sword
 - 52 That does good turnes to'th world; give us the Bones Of our dead Kings, that we may Chappell them; And of thy boundles goodnes take fome note That for our crowned heades we have no roofe,
 - 56 Save this which is the Lyons, and the Beares, And vault to every thing.

Thef. Pray you kneele not,

I was transported with your Speech, and fuffer'd

- 60 Your knees to wrong themselves; I have heard the fortunes Of your dead Lords, which gives me such lamenting As wakes my vengeance, and revenge for em King Capaneus, was your Lord the day
- 64 That he should marry you, at such a season, As now it is with me, I met your Groome, By Marsis Altar, you were that time saire; Not Iunos Mantle sairer then your Tresses,
- 68 Nor in more bounty spread her. Your wheaten wreathe Was then nor threashd, nor blasted; Fortune at you Dimpled her Cheeke with smiles: *Hercules* our kinesman (Then weaker than your eies) laide by his Club,
- 72 He tumbled downe upon his Nenuan hide And fwore his finews thawd: O greife, and time, Fearefull confumers, you will all devoure.

1, Qu. O I hope fome God,

76 Some God hath put his mercy in your manhood Whereto heel infuse powre, and presse you forth Our undertaker.

Thef. O no knces, none Widdow,

80 Vnto the Helmeted-Belona ufe them, And pray for me your Souldier. Troubled I am.

turnes away.

2. Qu. Honoured Hypolita	[I. 1]
Most dreaded Amazonian, that ha'ft ssaine	84 .
The Sith-tuskd-Bore; that with thy Arme as strong	
As it is white, wast neere to make the male	
To thy Sex captive; but that this thy Lord	
Borne to uphold Creation, in that honour	88
First nature stilde it in, shrunke thee into	
The bownd thou wast ore-flowing; at once subduing	
Thy force, and thy affection: Soldiresse	
That equally canst poize sternenes with pitty,	92
Whom now I know haft much more power on him	
Then ever he had on thee, who ow'ft his ftrength,	
And his, Love too: who is a Servant for	
The Tenour of the Speech. Deere Glasse of Ladies	96
Bid him that we whom flaming war doth fcortch,	9-
Vnder the shaddow of his Sword, may coole us:	
Require him he advance it ore our heades;	
Speak't in a womans key: like fuch a woman	100
As any of us three; weepe ere you faile; lend us a knee;	
But touch the ground for us no longer time	
Then a Doves motion, when the head's pluckt off:	
Tell him if he i'th blood cizd field, lay fwolne	101
Showing the Sun his Teeth; grinning at the Moone	104
What you would doe.	
Hip. Poore Lady, fay no more:	
I had as leife trace this good action with you	0
As that whereto I am going, and never yet	108
Went I fo willing, way. My Lord is taken	
Hart deepe with your distresse: Let him consider:	
Ile speake anon.	
	112
3. Qu. O my petition was kneele to Emilia.	
Set downe in yee, which by hot greefe uncandied	
Melts into drops, fo forrow wanting forme	
Is preft with deeper matter.	116
Emilia. Pray stand up,	
Your greefe is written in your cheeke.	
3. Qu. O woe,	
You cannot reade it there; there through my teares,	120
Like	

- [I. 1] Like wrinckled peobles in a glaffe ftreame You may behold 'em (Lady, Lady, alacke) He that will all the Treasure know o'th earth
 - 124 Must know the Center too; he that will fish
 For my least minnow, let him lead his line
 To catch one at my heart. O pardon me,
 Extremity that sharpens sundry wits
 - 128 Makes me a Foole.

Emili. Pray you fay nothing, pray you, Who cannot feele, nor fee the raine being in't, Knowes neither wet, nor dry, if that you were

- The ground-peece of some Painter, I would buy you T'instruct me gainst a Capitall greefe indeed Such heart peirc'd demonstration; but alas Being a naturall Sister of our Sex
- 136 Your forrow beates so ardently upon me,
 That it shall make a counter reflect gainst
 My Brothers heart, and warme it to some pitty
 Though it were made of stone: pray have good comfort.
- 140 Thef. Forward to'th Temple, leave not out a Iot O'th facred Ceremony.
 - 1. Qu. O This Celebration

Will long last, and be more costly then,

- I44 Your Suppliants war: Remember that your Fame Knowles in the eare, o'th world: what you doe quickly, Is not done rafhly; your first thought is more.

 Then others laboured meditance: your premeditating
- 148 More then their actions: But oh Iove, your actions Soone as they mooves as Asprayes doe the fish, Subdue before they touch, thinke, deere *Duke* thinke What beds our slaine Kings have.
- 152 2. Qu. What greifes our beds
 That our deere Lords have none.

3. Qu. None fit for'th dead:

Those that with Cordes, Knives, drams precipitance,

- 156 Weary of this worlds light, have to themselves
 Beene deathes most horrid Agents, humaine grace
 Affords them dust and shaddow.
 - 1. Qu. But our Lords

B 3

The 100 House Ringmen.	
Ly bliftring fore the vifitating Sunne,	[I. I]
And were good Kings, when living.	
Thef. It is true and I will give you comfort,	
To give your dead Lords graves:	
The which to doe, must make some worke with Creou;	164
r. Qu. And that worke prefents it felfe to'th doing:	•
Now twill take forme, the heates are gone to morrow.	
Then, booteles toyle must recompence it selfe,	
With it's owne fweat; Now he's fecure,	168
Not dreames, we stand before your puissance	
Wrinching our holy begging in our eyes	
To make petition cleere.	
2. Qu. Now you may take him,	172
Drunke with his victory.	-/-
3. Qu. And his Army full	
Of Bread, and floth.	
Thef. Artefuis that best knowest	176
How to draw out fit to this enterprise,	-,-
The prim'ft for this proceeding, and the number	
To carry fuch a bufineffe, forth and levy	
Our worthiest Instruments, whilst we despatch	180
This grand act of our life, this daring deede	100
Of Fate in wedlocke.	
1. Qu. Dowagers, take hands	
Let us be Widdowes to our woes, delay	184
Commends us to a famishing hope.	104
All. Farewell.	
2. Qu. We come unfeafonably: But when could greefe	
Cull forth as unpanged judgement can, fit'ft time	188
For best solicitation.	
Thef. Why good Ladies,	
This is a fervice, whereto I am going,	
Greater then any was; it more imports me	192
Then all the actions that I have foregone,	
Or futurely can cope.	
1. Qu. The more proclaiming	
Our fuit shall be neglected, when her Armes	196
Able to locke <i>Iove</i> from a Synod, shall	190
The state of the s	By .
	_,

- [I. 1] By warranting Moone-light corflet thee, oh when Her twyning Cherries shall their sweetnes fall
 - 200 Vpon thy taftefull lips, what wilt thou thinke
 Of rotten Kings or blubberd Queenes, what care
 For what thou feelft not? what thou feelft being able
 To make Mars fpurne his Drom. O if thou couch
 - Take hostage of thee for a hundred, and
 Thou shalt remember nothing more, then what
 That Banket bids thee too.
 - You should be so transported, as much sorry I should be such a Suitour; yet I thinke Did I not by th'abstayning of my joy
 - That craves a present medcine, I should plucke All Ladies scandall on me. Therefore Sir As I shall here make tryall of my prayres,
 - Or fentencing for ay their vigour dombe,
 Prorogue this busines, we are going about, and hang
 Your Sheild afore your Heart, about that necke
 - To doe these poore Queenes service.

 All Queens. Oh helpe now
 Our Cause cries for your knee.
 - 224 Emil. If you grant not
 My Sifter her petition in that force,
 With that Celerity, and nature which
 Shee makes it in: from henceforth ile not dare
 - 228 To aske you any thing, nor be fo hardy Ever to take a Husband.

Thef. Pray stand up.

I am entreating of my felfe to doe

232 That which you k neele to have me; Pyrithous Leade on the Bride; get you and pray the Gods For fuccesse, and returne; omit not any thing In the pretended Celebration: Queenes

Follow

The Two Noble Kinsmen.	The	Two	Noble	Kin	smen.
------------------------	-----	-----	-------	-----	-------

ž	
Follow your Soldier (as before) hence you	[I. I]
And at the banckes of Anly meete us with	
The forces you can raife, where we shall finde	
The moytie of a number, for a bufines,	
More bigger look't; fince that our Theame is hafte	240
I ftamp this kiffe upon thy currant lippe,	
Sweete keepe it as my Token; Set you forward	
For I will fee you gone. Exeunt towards the Temple	
Farewell my beauteous Sifter: Pyrithous	244
Keepe the feast full, bate not an howre on't.	
Pirithous. Sir	
Ile follow you at heeles; The Feafts folempnity	
Shall want till your returne.	248
Thef. Cofen I charge you	240
Boudge not from Athens; We shall be returning	
Ere you can end this Feaft; of which I pray you	
Make no abatement; once more farewell all.	252
I. Qu. Thus do'ft thou ftill make good the tongue o'th	
2. Qu. And earnst a Deity equal with Mars, (world	•
3. Qu. If not above him, for	
Thou being but mortall makest affections bend	256
To Godlike honours; they themselves some say	
Grone under fuch a Mastry.	
Thef. As we are men	
Thus should we doe, being sensually subdude	260
We loose our humane tytle; good cheere Ladies. Florish.	
Now turne we towards your Comforts. Exeunt.	
Scæna 2. Enter Palamon, and Arcite.	[I. 2]
Arcite. Deere Palamon, deerer in love then Blood	
And our prime Cosen, yet unhardned in	
The Crimes of nature; Let us leave the Citty	
Thebs, and the temptings in't, before we further	4
Sully our glosse of youth,	
And here to keepe in abstinence we shame	
As in Incontinence; for not to fwim	
I'th aide o'th Current, were almost to fincke,	8
A	

- [I. 2] At least to frustrate striving, and to follow

 The common Streame, twold bring us to an Edy

 Where we should turne or drowne; if labour through,
 - 12 Our gaine but life, and weakenes.

Pal. Your advice

Is cride up with example: what ftrange ruins Since first we went to Schoole, may we perceive

- 16 Walking in Thebs? Skars, and bare weedes The gaine o'th Martialift, who did propound To his bold ends, honour, and golden Ingots, Which though he won, he had not, and now flurted
- 20 By peace for whom he fought, who then shall offer To Marsis so scornd Altar? I doe bleede When such I meete, and wish great Iuno would Resume her ancient sit of Ielouzie
- 24 To get the Soldier worke, that peace might purge For her repletion, and retaine anew Her charitable heart now hard, and harsher Then strife, or war could be.
- 28 Arcite, Are you not out?

 Meete you no ruine, but the Soldier in
 The Cranckes, and turnes of Thebs? you did begin
 As if you met decaies of many kindes:
- 32 Perceive you none, that doe arowse your pitty But th'un-considerd Soldier?

Pa₁. Yes, I pitty

Decaies where ere I finde them, but fuch most

36 That fweating in an honourable Toyle Are paide with yee to coole 'em.

Arcite, Tis not this

I did begin to speake of: This is vertue

40 Of no refpect in Thebs, I fpake of Thebs How dangerous if we will keepe our Honours, It is for our refyding, where every evill Hath a good cullor; where eve'ry feeming good's

44 A certaine evill, where not to be ev'n Iumpe As they are, here were to be ftrangers, and Such things to be meere Monsters.

2.00 0.00 2.00 2.00	
Pal. Tis in our power,	[I. 2]
(Vnleffe we feare that Apes can Tutor's) to	48
Be Masters of our manners: what neede I	
Affect anothers gate, which is not catching	
Where there is faith, or to be fond upon	
Anothers way of speech, when by mine owne	52
I may be reasonably conceiv'd; sav'd too,	
Speaking it truly; why am I bound	
By any generous bond to follow him	
Followes his Taylor, haply fo long untill	56
The follow'd, make purfuit? or let me know,	
Why mine owne Barber is unbleft, with him	
My poore Chinne too, for tis not Cizard iust	
To fuch a Favorites glaffe: What Cannon is there	60
That does command my Rapier from my hip	
To dangle't in my hand, or to go tip toe	
Before the streete be foule? Either I am	
The fore-horse in the Teame, or I am none	64
That draw i'th fequent trace: these poore sleight fores,	
Neede not a plantin; That which rips my bosome	
Almost to'th heart's,	
Arcite. Our Vncle Creon.	68
Pal. He,	
A most unbounded Tyrant, whose successes	
Makes heaven unfeard, and villany affured	
Beyond its power:there's nothing, almost puts	72
Faith in a feavour, and deifies alone	•
Voluble chance, who onely attributes	
The faculties of other Inftruments	•
To his owne Nerves and act; Commands men fervice,	76
And what they winne in't, boot and glory on	
That feares not to do harm; good, dares not; Let	
The blood of mine that's fibbe to him, be fuckt	
From me with Leeches, Let them breake and fall	80
Off me with that corruption.	
Arc. Cleere spirited Cozen	
Lets leave his Court, that we may nothing fhare,	
Of his lowd infamy: for our milke,	84
	Will

[I. 2] Will relish of the pasture, and we must Be vile, or disobedient, not his kinesmen In blood, unlesse in quality.

88 Pal. Nothing truer:

I thinke the Ecchoes of his shames have dea'ft The eares of heav'nly Iustice: widdows cryes

Descend againe into their throates, and have not: Enter Va-

92 Due audience of the Gods: Valerius

(lerius.

Val. The King cals for you; yet be leaden footed Till his great rage be off him. Phebus when He broke his whipstocke and exclaimd against

96 The Horses of the Sun, but whisperd too The lowdenesse of his Fury.

Pal. Small windes shake him,

But whats the matter?

Val. Theseus (who where he threates appals,) hath sent Deadly defyance to him, and pronounces
Ruine to Thebs, who is at hand to seale
The promise of his wrath.

104 Arc. Let him approach;
But that we feare the Gods in him, he brings not
A jot of terrour to us; Yet what man
Thirds his owne worth (the case is each of ours)

108 When that his actions dregd, with minde affurd Tis bad he goes about.

Pal. Leave that unreafond.

Our fervices fland now for Thebs, not Creon,

Rebellious to oppose: therefore we must With him stand to the mercy of our Fate, Who hath bounded our last minute.

116 Arc. So we must;
Is fed this warres a foote? or it shall be
On faile of some condition.

Val. Tis in motion

120 The intelligence of state came in the instant With the defier.

C 2

The Two Noble Kinsmen.	
Pal. Lets to the king, who, were he A quarter carrier of that honour, which	[I. 2]
His Enemy come in, the blood we venture	124
Should be as for our health, which were not i	pent,
Rather laide out for purchase: but alas	
Our hands advanc'd before our hearts, what w	
The fall o'th stroke doe damage?	128
Arci. Let th'event,	
That never erring Arbitratour, tell us	
When we know all our felves, and let us follo	
The becking of our chance.	Exeunt. 132
Scæna 3. Enter Pirithous, Hipolita,	Emilia. [I. 3]
Pir. No further.	
Hip. Sir farewell; repeat my wishes	
To our great Lord, of whose succes I dare not	
Make any timerous question, yet I wish him	4
Exces, and overflow of power, and't might be	
To dure ill-dealing fortune; fpeede to him,	
Store never hurtes good Gouernours.	
Pir. Though I know	8
His Ocean needes not my poore drops, yet the	ey
Must yeild their tribute there: My precious I	Jaide,
Those best affections, that the heavens infuse	
In their best temperd peices, keepe enthroand	I 2
In your deare heart.	
Emil. Thanckes Sir; Remember me	
To our all royall Brother, for whose speede	
The great Bellona ile follicite; and	16
Since in our terrene State petitions are not	
Without giftes understood: Ile offer to her	
What I shall be advised she likes; our hearts	

Hip. In's bosome:
We have bin Soldiers, and wee cannot weepe
When our Friends don their helmes, or put to sea,
Or tell of Babes broachd on the Launce, or women

Are in his Army, in his Tent.

That

20

[I. 3] That have fod their Infants in (and after eate them)

The brine, they wept at killing 'em; Then if

You flay to fee of us fuch Spincsters, we

28 Should hold you here for ever.

Pir. Peace be to you

As I purfue this war, which shall be then Beyond further requiring.

Exit Pir.

Followes his Friend; fince his depart, his fportes
Though craving ferioufnes, and skilll, paft flightly
His careles execution, where nor gaine

36 Made him regard, or loffe confider, but Playing ore bufines in his hand, another Directing in his head, his minde, nurfe equall To thefe fo diffring Twyns; have you observ'd him,

40 Since our great Lord departed?

Hip. With much labour:

And I did love him fort, they two have Cabind In many as dangerous, as poore a Corner,

44 Perill and want contending, they have skift
Torrents whose roring tyranny and power
I'th least of these was dreadfull, and they have
Fought out together, where Deaths-selfe was lodgd,

48 Yet fate hath brought them off: Their knot of lov Tide, weau'd, intangled, with fo true, fo long, And with a finger of fo deepe a cunning May be outworne, never undone. I thinke

52 Thefeus cannot be umpire to himfelfe Cleaving his confcience into twaine, and doing Each fide like Iuftice, which he loves beft. Emil. Doubtleffe

56 There is a beft, and reason has no manners

To fay it is not you: I was acquainted

Once with a time, when I enjoyd a Play-fellow;

You were at wars, when she the grave enrichd,

60 Who made too proud the Bed, tooke leave o'th Moone (which then lookt pale at parting) when our count Was each a eleven.

Hip.

14

Hip. I was Flaula.	[1.3]
Emil. Yes	64
You talke of Pirithous and Thefeus love;	
Theirs has more ground, is more maturely feafond,	
More buckled with ftrong Iudgement. and their needes	
The one of th'other may be faid to water	68
Their intertangled rootes of love, but I	
And thee (I figh and fpoke of) were things innocent,	
Lou'd for we did, and like the Elements	
That know not what, nor why, yet doe effect	72
Rare iffues by their operance; our foules	
Did fo to one another; what she lik'd,	
Was then of me approov'd, what not condemd	
No more arraignement, the flowre that I would plncke	76
And put betweene my breafts, oh (then but beginning	
To fwell about the bloffome) fhe would long	
Till shee had such another, and commit it	
To the like innocent Cradle, where Phenix like	80
They dide in perfume: on my head no toy	
But was her patterne, her affections (pretty	
Though happely, her careles, were, I followed	
For my most serious decking, had mine eare	84
Stolne fome new aire, or at adventure humd on	
From mificall Coynadge; why it was a note	
Whereon her spirits would sojourne (rather dwell on)	
And fing it in her flumbers; This rehearfall	88
(Which fury-innocent wots well) comes in	
Like old importments baftard, has this end,	
That the true love tweene Mayde, and mayde, may be	
More then in fex individuall.	92
Hip. Y'are ont of breath	
And this high speeded-pace, is but to say	
That you shall never (like the Maide Flavina)	
Love any that's calld Man.	96
Emil. I am fure I shall not.	
Hip. Now alacke weake Sifter,	
I must no more believe thee in this point	
(Though, in't I know thou dost beleeve thy selfe,)	100
	Thon

[I. 3] Then I will trust a sickely appetite,

That loathes even as it longs; but sure my Sister

If I were ripe for your perswasion, you

104 Have faide enough to fhake me from the Arme Of the all noble *Thefeus*, for whose fortunes, I will now in, and kneele with great affurance, That we, more then his *Pirothous*, possesses.

108 The high throne in his heart.

Emil. I am not against your faith, Yet I continew mine.

Exeunt.

Cornets.

- [I. 4] Scæna 4. A Battaile strooke withim: Then a Retrait: Florish.

 Then Enter Theseus (victor) the three Queenes meete
 him, and fall on their faces before him.
 - 1. Qu. To thee no starre be darke.
 - 2. Qu. Both heaven and earth

Friend thee for ever.

4 3. Qu. All the good that may
Be wishd upon thy head, I cry Amen too't. (vens

Thef. Th'imparciall Gods, who from the mounted heaView us their mortall Heard, behold who erre,

8 And in their time chaffice: goe and finde out
The bones of your dead Lords, and honour them
With treble Ceremonie, rather then a gap
Should be in their deere rights, we would fuppl'it.

12 But those we will depute, which shall invest You in your dignities, and even each thing Our hast does leave imperfect; So adiew And heavens good eyes looke on you, what are those?

Exeunt Queenes.

16 Herald. Men of great quality, as may be judgd
By their appointment; Some of Thebs have told's
They are Sifters children, Nephewes to the King.
Thef. By'th Helme of Mars, I faw them in the war,

20 Like to a paire of Lions, fuccard with prey, Make lanes in troopes agast. I fixt my note Constantly on them; for they were a marke

Worth

3. Hearfes ready.

Worth a god's view: what prisoner was't that told me	[I. 4]
When I enquired their names?	24
Herald. We leave, they'r called	
Arcite and Palamon,	
Thef. Tis right, those, those	
They are not dead?	28
Her. Nor in a state of life, had they bin taken	
When their last hurts were given, twas possible	
They might have bin recovered; Yet they breathe	
And haue the name of men.	32
Thef. Then like men use 'em	
The very lees of fuch (millions of rates)	
Exceede the wine of others: all our Surgions	
Convent in their behoofe, our richest balmes	36
Rather then niggard wast, their lives concerne us,	
Much more then Thebs is worth, rather then have 'em	
Freed of this plight, and in their morning state	
(Sound and at liberty) I would 'em dead,	40
But forty thousand fold, we had rather have 'em	7-
Prisoners to us, then death; Beare 'em speedily	
From our kinde aire, to them unkinde, and minister	
What man to man may doe for our fake more,	44
Since I have knowne frights, fury, friends, beheaftes,	77
Loves, provocations, zeale, a mistris Taske,	
Defire of liberty, a feavour, madnes,	
Hath fet a marke which nature could not reach too	48
Without fome imposition, ficknes in will	40
Or wraftling ftrength in reason, for our Love	
And great Appollos mercy, all our best,	
Their best skill tender. Leade into the Citty,	
Where having bound things featterd, we will post Florish.	52
To Athens for our Army. Execut.	
•	
Musicke.	
Scæna 5. Enter the Queenes with the Hearfes of their	[I. 5]
Kuightes, in a Funerall Solempnity, &c.	

Vrnes, and odours, bring away, Vapours, fighes, darken the day;

Our

The Two Noble Kinsmen.

17

[I. 5] Our dole more deadly lookes than dying

Balmes, and Gummes, and heavy cheeres, Sacred vials fill'd with teares, And clamors through the wild ayre flying.

Come all fad, and folempne Showes,

8 That are quick-eyd pleafures foes; We convent nought else but woes.

We convent, &c.

3. Qu. This funeral path, brings to your housholds grave: Ioy ceaze on you againe: peace sleepe with him.

12 2. Qu. And this to yours.

I. Qu. Yours this way: Heavens lend

A thousand differing waies, to one fure end.

3. Qu. This world's a Citty full of straying Streetes,

16 And Death's the market place, where each one meetes.

Exeunt feverally.

[II. I]

Actus Secundus.

Scæna 1. Enter Iailor, and Wooer.

Iailor. I may depart with little, while I live, fome thing I May cast to you, not much: Alas the Prison I Keepe, though it be for great ones, yet they seldome

4 Come; Before one Salmon, you shall take a number Of Minnowes: I am given out to be better lyn'd Then it can appeare, to me report is a true Speaker: I would I were really, that I am

8 Deliverd to be: Marry, what I have (be it what it will) I will affure upon my daughter at The day of my death.

Wooer. Sir I demaund no more then your owne offer,

12 And I will estate your Daughter in what I Have promised,

D

Iailor.

a-Q1.

2

Iailor. Wel, we will talke more of this, when the folemnity Is past; But have you a full promise of her?	[II. 1]
Enter Daughter.	
When that shall be seene, I tender my consent. Wooer. I have Sir; here shee comes. Iailor. Your Friend and I have chanced to name	16
You here, upon the old busines: But no more of that.	
Now, fo foone as the Court hurry is over, we will	20
Have an end of it: I'th meane time looke tenderly	
To the two Prifoners. I can tell you they are princes.	
Daug. These strewings are for their Chamber; tis pitty they	
Are in prison, and twer pitty they should be out: I	24
Doe thinke they have patience to make any adverfity	
Asham'd; the prison it selfe is proud of 'em; and	
They have all the world in their Chamber.	
Iailor. They are fam'd to be a paire of absolute men.	28
Daugh. By my troth, I think Fame but flammers 'em, they	
Stand a greise above the reach of report. (doers.	
Iai. I heard them reported in the Battaile, to be the only	
Daugh. Nay most likely, for they are noble fuffrers; I	32
Mervaile how they would have lookd had they beene	<i>3</i> -
Victors, that with fuch a conftant Nobility, enforce	
A freedome out of Bondage, making mifery their	
Mirth, and affliction, a toy to jeft at.	.6
Iailor. Doe they so?	36
Daug. It seems to me they have no more sence of their	
Captivity, then I of ruling Athens: they eate	
Well, looke merrily, discourse of many things,	
But nothing of their owne reftraint, and difafters:	40
·	
Yet fometime a devided figh, martyrd as twer	
I'th deliverance, will breake from one of them.	
When the other prefently gives it fo fweete a rebuke,	44
That I could wish my felse a Sigh to be so chid,	
Or at least a Sigher to be comforted.	
Wooer. I never faw em.	
<i>lailor</i> . The Duke himfelfe came privately in the night,	48
Enter Palamon, and Arcite, above.	
And so did they, what the reason of it is, I	

Know

- [II. 1] Know not: Looke yonder they are; that's Arcite lookes out.
 - 52 Daugh. No Sir, no, that's Palamon: Arcite is the Lower of the twaine; you may perceive a part Of him.

Iai. Goe too, leave your pointing; they would not 56 Make us their object; out of their fight.

Daugh. It is a holliday to looke on them: Lord, the

Diffrence of men. Execut,

[II. 2] Scæna 2. Enter Palamon, and Arcite in prison.

Pal. How doe you Noble Cofen?
Arcite. How doe you Sir?

Pal. Why ftrong mough to laugh at mifery,

4 And beare the chance of warre yet, we are prifoners I feare for ever Cofen.

Arcite. I beleeve it,

And to that destiny have patiently

8 Laide up my houre to come.

Pal. Oh Cofen Arcite,

Where is Thebs now? where is our noble Country? Where are our friends, and kindreds? never more

- 12 Must we behold those comforts, never see
 The hardy youthes strive for the Games of honour
 (Hung with the painted favours of their Ladies)
 Like tall Ships under faile: then start among it 'em
- 16 And as an Eaftwind leave 'em all behinde us, Like lazy Clowdes, whilft Palamon and Arcite, Even in the wagging of a wanton leg Out-fiript the peoples praises, won the Garlands,
- 20 Ere they have time to wish 'em ours. O never Shall we two exercise, like Twyns of honour, Our Armes againe, and feele our fyry horses Like proud Seas under us, our good Swords, now
- 24 (Better the red-eyd god of war nev'r were)
 Bravishd our fides, like age must run to rust,
 And decke the Temples of those gods that hate us,

Thefe

200 200 2000 2000	
These hands shall never draw'em out like lightning To blast whole Armies more.	[II. 2] 28
Arcite. No Palamon,	
Those hopes are Prisoners with us, here we are	
And here the graces of our youthes must wither	
Like a too-timely Spring; here age must finde us,	32
And which is heaviest (<i>Palamon</i>) unmarried,	32
The fweete embraces of a loving wife	
Loden with kiffes, armd with thousand Cupids	
Shall never classe our neckes, no iffue know us,	36
No figures of our felves shall we ev'r fee,	3 -
To glad our age, and like young Eagles teach 'em	
Boldly to gaze against bright armes, and say	
Remember what your fathers were, and conquer.	40
The faire-eyd Maides, shall weepe our Banishments,	40
And in their Songs, curfe ever-blinded fortune	
Till shee for shame see what a wrong she has done	
To youth and nature; This is all our world;	44
We shall know nothing here but one another,	77
Heare nothing but the Clocke that tels our woes.	
The Vine shall grow, but we shall never see it:	
Sommer shall come, and with her all delights;	48
But dead-cold winter must inhabite here still.	40
Pal. Tis too true Arcite. To our Theban houndes,	
That shooke the aged Forrest with their ecchoes,	
No more now must we halloa, no more shake	52
Our pointed Iavelyns, whilft the angry Swine	3-
Flyes like a parthian quiver from our rages,	
Strucke with our well-fteeld Darts : All valiant uses.	
(The foode, and nourishment of noble mindes,)	56
In us two here shall perish; we shall die	J
(which is the curse of honour) lastly	
Children of greife, and Ignorance.	
Arc. Yet Cosen,	60
Even from the bottom of these miseries	
From all that fortune can inflict upon us,	
I fee two comforts ryfing, two meere bleffings,	
If the gods please, to hold here abrave patience,	64
•	\mathbf{A} nd

[II. 2] And the enjoying of our greefes together.
Whilst Palamon is with me, let me perish
If I thinke this our prison.

68 Pala. Certeinly,

Tis a maine goodnes Cosen, that our fortunes Were twyn'd together; tis most true, two soules Put in two noble Bodies, let 'em suffer

72 The gaule of hazard, fo they grow together, Will never fincke, they must not, say they could A willing man dies steeping, and all's done.

Arc. Shall we make worthy uses of this place

76 That all men hate fo much?

Pal. How gentle Cofen?

Arc. Let's thinke this prison, holy fanctuary, To keepe us from corruption of worse men,

80 We are young and yet defire the waies of honour, That liberty and common Converfation The poyfon of pure fpirits; might like women Wooe us to wander from. What worthy bleffing

84 Can be but our Imaginations

May make it ours? And heere being thus together,

We are an endles mine to one another;

We are one anothers wife, ever begetting

88 New birthes of love; we are father, friends, acquaintance, We are in one another, Families,
I am your heire, and you are mine: This place
Is our Inheritance: no hard Oppreffour

92 Dare take this from us; here with a little patience We shall live long, and loving: No surfeits seeke us: The hand of war hurts none here, nor the Seas Swallow their youth: were we at liberty,

 D_3

96 A wife might part us lawfully, or bufines, Quarrels confume us, Envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance, I might ficken Cofen, Where you should never know it, and so perish

Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces
Were we from hence, would seaver us.

Pal. You have made me (I thanke you Cosen Arcite) almost wanton With my Captivity: what a misery	[II. 2] 104
It is to live abroade? and every where:	
Tis like a Beast me thinkes: I finde the Court here,	
I am fure a more content, and all those pleasures	108
That wooe the wils of men to vanity,	
I fee through now, and am fufficient	
To tell the world, tis but a gaudy shaddow,	
That old Time, as he paties by takes with him,	112
What had we bin old in the Court of Creon,	
Where fin is Iustice, lust, and ignorance,	
The vertues of the great ones: Cofen Arcite,	
Had not the loving gods found this place for us	119
We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept,	
And had their Epitaphes, the peoples Curfes,	
Shall I fay more?	
Arc. I would heare you ftill.	120
Pal. Ye fhall.	
Is there record of any two that lov'd	
Better then we doe Arcite?	
Arc. Sure there cannot.	124
Pal. I doe not thinke it possible our friendship Should ever leave us.	
Arc. Till our deathes it cannot	
Enter Emilia and her women And after death our fpirits shall be led	
To those that love eternally. Speake on Sir.	128
This garden has a world of pleafures in t.	
Emil. What Flowre is this?	
Wom. Tis calld Narciffus Madam.	132
Emil. That was a faire Boy certaine, but a foole,	1,74
To love himselfe, were there not maides enough?	
Arc. Pray forward.	
Pal. Yes.	136
Emil. Or were they all hard hearted?	
Wom. They could not be to one fo faire.	
Emil. Thou wouldft not.	
Wo	m.

[II. 2] Wom. I thinke I should not, Madam.

Emil. That's a good wench:

But take heede to your kindnes though.

Wom. Why Madam?

144 Emil. Men are mad things.

Arcite. Will ye goe forward Cofen?

Emil. Canst not thou worke such flowers in silke wench?

Wom. Yes.

148 Emil. Ile have a gowne full of 'em and of these,

This is a pretty colour, wilt not doe

Rarely upon a Skirt wench?

Wom. Deinty Madam.

152 Arc. Gosen, Cosen, how doe you Sir? Why Palamon?

Pal. Never till now I was in prison Arcite.

Arc. Why whats the matter Man?

Pal. Behold, and wonder.

156 By heaven thee is a Goddeffe.

Arcite. Ha.

Pal. Doc reverence.

She isa Goddeffe Arcite.

160 Emil. Of all Flowres.

Me thinkes a Rose is best.

Wom. Why gentle Madam?

Emil. It is the very Embleme of a Maide.

164 For when the west wind courts her gently

How modeftly the blowes, and paints the Sun,

With her chafte blufhes? When the North comes neere her,

Rude and impatient, then, like Chaftity

168 Shee lockes her beauties in her bud againe,

And leaves him to bafe briers.

Wom. Yet good Madam,

Sometimes her modefty will blow fo far

172 She fals for't: a Mayde

If shee have any honour, would be loth

To take example by her.

Emil. Thou art wanton.

176 Arc. She is wondrous faire.

Pal. She is all the beauty extant.

Emil.

Emil. The Sun grows high, lets walk in, keep these flowers,	[II. 2]
Weele fee how neere Art can come neere their colours;	
I am wondrous merry hearted, I could laugh now.	180
Wom. I could lie downe I am fure.	
Emil. And take one with you?	
Wom. That's as we bargaine Madam,	
Emil. Well, agree then.	184
Exeunt Emilia and woman.	
Pal. What thinke you of this beauty?	
Arc. Tis a rare one.	
Pal. Is't but a rare one?	
Arc. Yes a matchles beauty.	188
Pal. Might not a man well lose himselfe and love her?	
Arc. I cannot tell what you have done, I have,	
Beshrew mine eyes for't, now I seele my Shackles.	
Pal. You love her then?	192
Arc. Who would not?	
Pal. And defire her?	
Arc. Be fore my liberty.	
Pal. I faw her first.	196
Arc. That's nothing	
Pal. But it shall be.	
Arc. I faw her too.	
Pal. Yes, but you must not love her.	200
Arc. I will not as you doe; to worship her;	200
As fhe is heavenly, and a bleffed Goddes;	
(I love her as a woman, to enjoy her)	
So both may love.	204
Pal. You shall not love at all.	204
Arc. Not love at all.	
Who shall deny me?	
DITI COCI TILLE	208
First with mine eye of all those beauties	200
In her reveald to mankinde: if thou lou'ft her,	
Or entertain'ft a hope to blaft my wishes,	
Thou art a Traytour Araite and a follows	
False as thy Title to her: friendship, blood	212
And all the tyes betweene us I disclaime	
If	
11	

[II. 2] If thou once thinke upon her.

216 Arc, Yes I love her,

And if the lives of all my name lay on it,

I must doe so, I love her with my soule,

If that will lose ye, farewell Palamon,

220 I fay againe, I love, and in loving her maintaine

I am as worthy, and as free a lover

And have as just a title to her beauty

As any Palamon or any living

224 That is a mans Sonne.

Pal. Have I cald thee friend?

Arc. Yes, and have found me fo ; why are you mov'd thus?

Let me deale coldly with you, am not I

228 Part of you blood, part of your foule? you have told me

That I was Palamon, and you were Arcite.

Pal. Yes.

Arc. Am not I liable to those affections,

232 Those joyes, greifes, angers, feares, my friend shall suffer?

Pal. Ye may be.

Arc. Why then would you deale fo cunningly,

So ftrangely, fo vnlike a noble kinefman

236 To love alone? fpeake truely, doe you thinke me

Vnworthy of her fight?

Pal. No: but unjust,

If thou purfue that fight.

240 Arc. Because an other

First sees the Enemy, shall I stand still

And let mine honour downe, and never charge?

Pal. Yes, if he be but one.

244 Arc. But fay that one

Had rather combat me?

Pal. Let that one fay fo,

And use thy freedome; els if thou pursuest her,

248 Be as that curfed man that hates his Country,

A branded villaine.

Asc. You are mad.

Pal. I must be.

252 Till thou art worthy, Arcite, it concernes me,

 \mathbf{E}

And

J	
And in this madnes, if I hazard thee	[II. 2]
And take thy life, I deale but truely. Arc. Fie Sir.	
You play the Childe extreamely: I will love her,	256
I must, I ought to doe so, and I dare,	250
And all this justly.	
Pal. O that now, that now	
Thy false-selfe and thy friend, had but this fortune	260
To be one howre at liberty, and graspe	
Our good Swords in our hands, I would quickly teach thee	
What tw'er to filch affection from another:	
Thou art baser in it then a Cutpurse;	264
Put but thy head out of this window more,	
And as I have a foule, Ile naile thy life too't. Arc. Thou dar'ft not foole, thou canft not, thou art feeble.	
Put my head out? Ile throw my Body out,	
And leape the garden, when I fee her next	268
Enter Keeper.	
And pitch between her armes to anger thee.	
Pal. No more; the keeper's comming; I shall live	
To knocke thy braines out with my Shackles.	272
Arc. Doe.	-,-
Keeper. By your leave Gentlemen:	
Pala. Now honeft keeper?	
Keeper. Lord Arcite, you must presently to'th Duke;	276
The cause I know not yet.	
Arc. I am ready keeper.	
Keeper, Prince Palamon, I must awhile bereave you	
Of your faire Cofens Company.	280
Exeunt Arcite, and Keeper. Pal. And me too,	
Even when you please of life; why is he sent for?	
It may be he shall marry her, he's goodly,	
And like enough the Duke hath taken notice	.0.
Both of his blood and body: But his falfehood,	284
Why should a friend be treacherous? If that	
Get him a wife fo noble, and fo faire;	
Let honest men ne're love againe. Once more	288
	ī

[II. 2] I would but fee this faire One: Bleffed Garden,
And fruite, and flowers more bleffed that fill bloffom
As her bright eies shine on ye, would I were

292 For all the fortune of my life hereafter
You little Tree, you blooming Apricocke;
How I would fpread, and fling my wanton armes
In at her window; I would bring her fruite

296 Fit for the Gods to feed on youth and pleasure
Still as the tasted should be doubled on her,
And if she be not heavenly I would make her
So neere the Gods in nature, they should seare her.

Enter Keeper.

300 And then I am fure she would love me: how now keeper Wher's Arcite,

Keeper, Banishd: Prince Pirithous Obtained his liberty; but never more

304 Vpon his oth and life must he set soote Vpon this Kingdome.

Pal. Hees a bleffed man,

He shall see Thebs againe, and call to Armes

308 The bold yong men, that when he bids 'em charge, Fall on like fire: Arcite thall have a Fortune, If he dare make himfelfe a worthy Lover, Yet in the Feild to trike a battle for her;

312 And if he lose her then, he's a cold Coward;
How bravely may he beare himselfe to win her
If he be noble Arcite; thousand waies.

Were I at liberty, I would doe things 316 Of fuch a vertuous greatnes, that this Lady,

This blushing virgine should take manhood to her And seeke to ravish me.

Keeper, My Lord for you

320 I have this charge too.

Pal. To discharge my life.

Keep. No, but from this place to remoove your Lordship,

The windowes are too open.

324 Pal. Devils take 'em

That are fo envious to me; pre'thee kill me.

E 2

Keeper

20	The Two House Ringmen.	
	And hang for't afterward.	[II. 2]
	y this good light	. 0
	word I would kill thee.	328
	Why my Lord?	
Pal. Th	nou bringst such pelting scuruy news continual	ıly
Thou art i	not worthy life; I will not goe.	
Keep. I	ndeede yon must my Lord.	332
Pal. M	ay I fee the garden?	
Keep. N		
•	nen I am refolud, I will not goe.	(rous
	must constraine you then: and for you are	•
_	ore yrons on you.	3 339
	pe good keeper.	
	em fo, ye fhall not fleepe,	
	ye a new Morriffe, must I goe?	240
•	There is no remedy.	340
•	•	
	rewell kinde window.	
•	winde never hurt thee. O my Lady	
	ou hast felt what forrow was,	344
Dreame ho	ow I fuffer.Come; now bury me.	
	Exeunt Palamon, and	•
	Scæna 3. Enter Arcite.	[11. 3]
Arcite.	Banishd the kingdome? tis a benefit,	
	must thanke 'em for, but banishd	
	enjoying of that face I die for,	
	ftuddied punishment, a death	4
	nagination: Such a vengeance	•
	e I old and wicked, all my fins	
	er plucke upon me. Palamon;	
	t the Start now, thou shalt stay and see	0
		8
	t eyes breake each morning gainst thy window	7 ,
	life into thee; thou shalt feede	
	fweetenes of a noble beauty,	
	re nev'r exceeded, nor nev'r fhall:	12
_	s? what happines has Palamon?	
	o one, hee'le come to fpeake to her,	
And if she	e be as gentle, as she's faire,	
		Ţ

[II. 3] I know she's his, he has a Tongue will tame (can come' Tempests, and make the wild Rockes wanton. Come what The worst is death; I will not leave the Kingdome,

I know mine owne, is but a heape of ruins,

20 And no redresse there, if I goe, he has her. I am refolu'd an other shape shall make me. Or end my fortunes. Either way, I am happy: Ile fee her, and be neere her, or no more.

Enter .4. Country people, & one with a garlond before them.

- 24 I, My Masters, ile be there that's certaine.
 - 2. And Ile be there.
 - 3. And I.
 - 4. Why then have with ye Boyes; Tis but a chiding,
- 28 Let the plough play to day, ile tick'lt out

Of the Iades tailes to morrow.

I am fure

To have my wife as jealous as a Turkey:

- 32 But that's all one, ile goe through, let her mumble.
 - 2. Clap her aboard to morrow night, and stoa her, And all's made up againe.
- 3. I, doe but put a feskue in her fift, and you shall fee her 36 Take a new leffon out, and be a good wench.

Doe we all hold, against the Maying?

- 4. Hold? what should aile us?
- 3. Arcas will be there.
- 2. And Sennois.

And Rycas, and 3. better lads nev'r dancd under green Tree, And yet know what wenches: ha?

But will the dainty Domine, the Schoolemaster keep touch

- 44 Doe you thinke: for he do's all ye know.
 - 3. Hee'l eate a hornebooke ere he faile: goe too, the matter's too farre driven betweene him, and the Tanners daughter, to let flip now, and she must see the Duke, and she must
- 48 faunce too.
 - 4. Shall we be lufty.
 - 2. All the Boyes in Athens blow wind i'th breech on's,

E 3

and

and heere ile be and there ile be, for our Towne, and here [II. 3] againe, and there againe: ha, Boyes, heigh for the wea- 52 vers.

- 1. This must be done i'th woods.
- 4. O pardon me.
- 2. By any meanes our thing of learning fees fo: where he 56 himselfe will edific the Duke most parlously in our behalfes: hees excellent i'th woods, bring him to'th plaines, his learning makes no cry.
- 3. Weele fee the fports, then every man to's Tackle: and 60 Sweete Companions lets rehearfe by any meanes, before The Ladies fee us, and doe fweetly, and God knows what May come on't.
- 4. Content; the sports once ended, wee'l performe. Away 64 Boyes and hold.

Arc. By your leaves honest friends: pray you whither goe you.

- 4. Whither? why, what a question's that? 68 Arc. Yes, tis a question, to me that know not.
- 3. To the Games my Friend.
- 2. Where were you bred you know it not?

Arc. Not farre Sir. 72

Are there fuch Games to day?

1. Yes marry are there: And fuch as you never faw; The Duke himfelfe

Will be in person there.

Arc. What pastimes are they? 2, Wrastling, and Running; Tis a pretty Fellow.

3. Thou wilt not goe along. Arc. Not yet Sir.

4. Well Sir

Take your owne time, come Boyes

1. My minde mifgives me

This fellow has a veng'ance tricke o'th hip, 84 Marke how his Bodi's made for't

2. Ile be hangd though

If he dare venture, hang him plumb porredge,

He wraftle? he rost eggs. Come lets be gon Lads. Exeunt 4. 88

Arc.

76

80

- [II. 3] Arc. This is an offerd oportunity
 I durft not wish for. Well, I could have wrestled,
 The best men calld it excellent, and run
 - 92 Swifter, then winde upon a feild of Corne (Curling the wealthy eares) never flew: Ile venture, And in fome poore difguize be there, who knowes Whether my browes may not be girt with garlands?
 - 96 And happines preferre me to a place,
 Where I may ever dwell in fight of her.

 Exit Arcite,
- [II. 4] Scæna 4. Enter Iailors Daughter alone.

 Daugh. Why should I love this Gentleman? Tis odds

 He never will affect me; I am base,

 My Father the meane Keeper of his Prison,
 - 4 And he a prince; To marry him is hopeleffe;
 To be his whore, is witles; Out upon't;
 What pushes are we wenches driven to
 When fifteene once has found us? First I saw him,
 - 8 I (feeing) thought he was a goodly man; He has as much to please a woman in him, (If he please to bestow it so) as ever These eyes yet lookt on; Next, I pittied him,
 - 12 And so would any young wench o' my Conscience
 That ever dream'd, or vow'd her Maydenhead
 To a yong hansom Man; Then I lov'd him,
 (Extreamely lov'd him) infinitely lov'd him;
 - 16 And yet he had a Cosen, faire as he too.

 But in my heart was *Palamon*, and there
 Lord, what a coyle he keepes? To heare him
 Sing in an evening, what a heaven it is?
 - 20 And yet his Songs are fad-ones; Fairer fpoken, Was never Gentleman. When I come in To bring him water in a morning, first He bowes his noble body, then falutes me, thus:
 - 24 Faire, gentle Mayde, good morrow, may thy goodnes, Get thee a happy husband; Once he kift me, I lov'd my lips the better ten daies after, Would he would doe fo ev'ry day; He greives much,
 - 28 And me as much to see his misery.

What

32 The Two Noble Kinsmen.		
What should I doe, to make him know I love him, For I would faine enjoy him? Say I ventur'd To set him free? what saies the law then? Thus much	[II.	4]
For Law, or kindred: I will doe it,	32	
And this night, or to morrow he shall love me.	Exit.	
Scæna 4. Enter Thefeus, Hipolita, Pirithous,	[II.	5]
Emilia: Arcite with a Garland, &c.		
Thef: You have done worthily; I have not feene		
Since Hercules, a man of tougher fynewes;		
What ere you are, you run the best, and wrastle,		
That these times can allow.	4	
Arcite. I am proud to please you. Thef. What Countrie bred you?		
Arcite. This; but far off, Prince.		
Thef. Are you a Gentleman?	8	
Arcite. My father faid fo;	Ū	
And to those gentle uses gave me life.		
Thef. Are you his heire?		
Arcite. His yongest Sir.	12	
Thef. Your Father		
Sure is a happy Sire then: what prooves you?		
Arcite. A little of all noble Quallities:		
I could have kept a Hawke, and well have holloa'd	16	
To a deepe crie of Dogges; I dare not praise		
My feat in horsemanship: yet they that knew me		
Would fay it was my best peece: last, and greatest, I would be thought a Souldier.		
Thef. You are perfect.	20	
Pirith. Vpon my foule, a proper man.		
Emilia. He is fo.		
Per. How doe you like him Ladie?	24	
Hip. I admire him,	-4	
I have not feene fo yong a man, fo noble		
(If he fay true,) of his fort.		
Emil. Beleeve,	28	
His mother was a wondrous handsome woman,		
His face me thinkes, goes that way.		
Hyp. But his Body		
	A 1	

And

This short florish of Cornets and Showtes within.

[II. 5] And firie minde, illustrate a brave Father.

Per. Marke how his vertue, like a hidden Sun Breakes through his baser garments.

Hup. Hee's well got fure.

36 Thef. What made you feeke this place Sir ?
Arc. Noble Thefeus.

To purchase name, and doe my ablest service To such a well-found wonder, as thy worth,

40 Fo onely in thy Court, of all the world dwells faire-eyd honor.

Per. All his words are worthy.

Thef. Sir, we are much endebted to your travell,

44 Nor shall you loose your wish: Perithous
Dispose of this faire Gentleman.
Perith. Thankes Theseus.

What ere you are y'ar mine, and I shall give you

48 To a most noble service, to this Lady,

This bright yong Virgin; pray observe her goodnesse;

You have honourd hir faire birth-day, with your vertues,

And as your due y'ar hirs: kisse her faire hand Sir.

Thus let me feale my vowd faith: when your Servant (Your most unworthie Creature) but offends you. Command him die, he shall.

56 Emil. That were too cruell,

If you deserve well Sir; I shall soone see't:

Y'ar mine, and somewhat better than your rancke Ile use

Per. Ile see you furnish'd, and because you say

60 You are a horseman, I must needs intreat you
This after noone to ride, but tis a rough one.
Arc. I like him better (Prince) I shall not then
Freeze in my Saddle.

64 Thef. Sweet, you must be readie,
And you Emilia, and you (Friend) and all
To morrow by the Sun, to doe observance
To flowry May, in Dians wood: waite well Sir

3

68 Vpon your Mistris: *Emely*, I hope He shall not goe a foote.

F

Emil.

34

And

- [II. 6] And that (me thinkes) is not fo well; nor scarcely
 - 24 Could I perswade him to become a Freeman,
 He made such scruples of the wrong he did
 To me, and to my Father. Yet I hope
 When he considers more, this love of mine
 - 28 Will take more root within him: Let him doe What he will with me, so he use me kindly, For use me so he shall, or ile proclaime him And to his face, no-man: Ile presently
 - 32 Provide him neceffaries, and packe my cloathes up, And where there is a path of ground Ile venture So hee be with me; By him, like a shadow Ile ever dwell; within this houre the whoobub
 - 36 Will be all ore the prison: I am then
 Kiffing the man they looke for: farewell Father;
 Get many more such prisoners, and such daughters,
 And shortly you may keepe your selfe. Now to him:

[III. 1]

Actus Terrius.

Cornets in sundry places. Noise and hallowing as people a Maying.

Scæna 1. Enter Arcite alone.
Arcite. The Duke has lost Hypolita; each tooke
A severall land. This is a solemne Right
They owe bloomd May, and the Athenians pay it

- 4 To'th heart of Ceremony: O Queene Emilia
 Fresher then May, sweeter
 Then hir gold Buttons on the bowes, or all
 Th' enamelld knackes o'th Meade, or garden, yea
- 8 (We challenge too) the bancke of any Nymph
 That makes the streame seeme slowers; thou o Iewell
 O'th wood, o'th world, hast likewise blest a pace
 With thy sole presence, in thy rumination
- 12 That I poore man might eftfoones come betweene
 And chop on fome cold thought, thrice bleffed chance
 To drop on fuch a Miffris, expectation
 most giltleffe on't: tell me O Lady Fortune
- 16 (Next after Emely my Soveraigne) how far

Fa

I

I may be prowd. She takes firong note of me, Hath made me neere her; and this beuteous Morne	[III. 1]
(The prim'ft of all the yeare) prefents me with	
A brace of horses, two such Steeds might well	20
Be by a paire of Kings backt, in a Field	
That their crownes titles tride: Alas, alas	
Poore Cofen Palamon, poore prifoner, thou	
So little dream'ft upon my fortune, that	24
Thou thinkst thy selfe, the happier thing, to be So neare <i>Emilia</i> , me thou deem'st at <i>Thels</i> ,	
And therein wretched, although free; But if	
Thou knew'ft my Mistris breathd on me, and that	28
I ear'd her language, livde in her eye; O Coz	20
What passion would enclose thee.	
Enter Palamon as out of a Bush, with his Shackles:	hends
his fift at Arcite.	
Palamon. Traytor kinfeman,	
Thou shouldst perceive my passion, if these signes	32
Of prisonment were off me, and this hand	,-
But owner of a Sword: By all othes in one	
I, and the iustice of my love would make thee	
A confest Traytor, o thou most persidious	36
That ever gently lookd the voydes of honour.	3
That eu'r bore gentle Token; falsest Cosen	
That ever blood made kin, call'ft thou hir thine?	
Ile prove it in my Shackles, with these hands,	40
Void of appointment, that thou ly'st, and art	
A very theefe in love, a Chaffy Lord	
Nor worth the name of villaine: had I a Sword	
And these house clogges away.	44
Arc. Deere Cofin Palamon,	
Pal. Cosoner Arcite, give me language, such	
As thou hast shewd me feate.	
Arc. Not finding in	48
The circuit of my breast, any grosse stuffe	
To forme me like your blazon, holds me to	
This gentlenesse of answer; tis your passion	
That thus mistakes, the which to you being enemy,	52
Cannot to me be kind: honor, and honestie	
	I

[III. 1] I cherish, and depend on, how so ev'r

You skip them in me, and with them faire Coz

56 Ile maintaine my proceedings; pray be pleaf'd
To shew in generous termes, your griefes, since that

Your question's with your equall, who professes

To cleare his owne way, with the minde and Sword

60 Of a true Gentleman.

Pal. That thou durst Arcite.

Arc. My Coz, my Coz, you have beene well advertif'd

How much I dare, y'ave feene me use my Sword

64 Against th'advice of feare: sure of another

You would not heare me doubted, but your filence

Should breake out, though i'th Sanctuary.

Pal. Sir,

68 I have feene you move in fuch a place, which well

Might justifie your manhood, you were calld

(faire

A good knight and a bold; But the whole weeke's not

If any day it rayne: Their valiant temper

72 Men loose when they encline to trecherie,

And then they fight like compelld Beares, would fly

Were they not tyde.

Arc. Kinfman, you might as well

76 Speake this, and act it in your Glasse, as to

His eare, which now difdaines you.

Pal. Come up to me,

Quit me of these cold Gyves, give me a Sword

80 Though it be ruftie, and the charity

Of one meale lend me; Come before me then

A good Sword in thy hand, and doe but fay

That Emily is thine, I will forgive

84 The trespasse thou hast done me, yea my life
If then thou carry't, and brave soules in shades

That have dyde manly, which will feeke of me

Some newes from earth, they shall get none but this

88 That thou art brave, and noble.

Arc. Be content.

Againe betake you to your hawthorne house,

With counsaile of the night, I will be here 92 With wholesome viands; these impediments

Will

Will I file off, you shall have garments, and	[111.1]
Perfumes to kill the fmell o'th prison, after	
When you shall stretch your selfe, and say but Arcite	
I am in plight, there shall be at your choyce	96
Both Sword, and Armour.	
Pal. Oh you heavens, dares any	
So noble beare a guilty bufines!none	
But onely Arcite, therefore none but Arcite	100
In this kinde is fo bold.	
Arc. Sweete Palamon.	
Pal. I doe embrace you, and your offer, for	
Your offer doo't I onely, Sir your person	104
Without hipocrify I may not wish	
Winde hornes of Corn	iets.
More then my Swords edge ont.	
Arc. You heare the Hornes;	
Enter your Musicke least this match between's	108
Be crost, er met, give me your hand, farewell.	
Ile bring you every needfull thing: I pray you	
Take comfort and be ftrong.	
Pal. Pray hold your promife;	112
And doe the deede with a bent brow, most crtaine	
You love me not, be rough with me, and powre	
This oile out of your language; by this ayre	
I could for each word, give a Cuffe: my ftomach	116
not reconcild by reason,	
Arc. Plainely spoken,	
Yet pardon me hard language, when I fpur	
Winde hor	nes.
My horse, I chide him nor; content, and anger	120
In me have but one face. Harke Sir, they call	
The featterd to the Banket; you must guesse	
I have an office there.	
Pat. Sir your attendance	124
Cannot please heaven, and I know your office	
Vnjuftly is atcheev'd.	
Arc. If a good title,	
I am perswaded this question sicke between's,	128
	By
	•

- [III. 1] By bleeding must be cur'd. I am a Suitour,
 That to your Sword you will bequeath this plea
 And talke of it no more.
 - You are going now to gaze upon my Mistris, For note you, mine she is.

 Arc, Nay then.
 - You talke of feeding me to breed me ftrength
 You are going now to looke upon a Sun
 That ftrengthens what it lookes on, there
 - I may enforce my remedy. Farewell. Exeunt.
- [III. 2] Scæna 2. Enter Iaylors daughter alone.

 Daugh. He has miftooke; the Beake I meant, is gon
 After his fancy, Tis now welnigh morning,
 No matter, would it were perpetuall night,
 - 4 And darkenes Lord o'th world, Harke tis a woolfe:
 In me hath greife flaine feare, and but for one thing
 I care for nothing, and that's *Palamon*.
 I wreake not if the wolves would jaw me, fo
 - 8 He had this File; what if I hallowd for him?
 I cannot hallow: if I whoop'd; what then?
 If he not answeard, I should call a wolfe,
 And doe him but that service. I have heard
 - 12 Strange howles this live-long night, why may't not be They have made prey of him? he has no weapons, He cannot run, the Iengling of his Gives Might call fell things to liften, who have in them
 - 16 A fence to know a man unarmd, and can Smell where refiftance is. Ile fet it downe He's torne to peeces, they howld many together And then they feed on him: So much for that,
 - 20 Be bold to ring the Bell; how stand I then?
 All's char'd when he is gone, No, no I lye,
 My Father's to be hang'd for his escape,
 My selfe to beg, if I prizd life so much
 - 24 As to deny my act, but that I would not,

Should

Should I try death by dustons: I am mop't,	[III. 2]
Food tooke I none these two daies.	
Sipt fome water. I have not clofd mine eyes	
Save when my lids fcowrd off their bine; alas	28
Disfolue my life, Let not my sence unsettle	
Least I should drowne, or stab or hang my selfe.	
O state of Nature, faile together in me,	
Since thy best props are warpt: So which way now?	32
The best way is, the next way to a grave:	
Each errant step beside is torment. Loe	
The Moone is down, the Cryckets chirpe, the Schreichowle	
Calls in the dawne; all offices are done	36
Save what I faile in: But the point is this	
An end, and that is all. Exit.	
Scæna 3. Enter Arcite, with Meate, Wine, and Files.	[III. 3]
Arc. I fhould be neere the place, hoa. Cofen Palamon.	
Enter Palamon.	
Pal. Arcite.	
Arc. The fame: I have brought you foode and files,	
Come forth and feare not, her'esno Thefeus.	4
Pal. Nor none so honest Arcite.	
Arc' That's no matter,	
Wee'l argue that hereafter: Come take courage,	
You shall not dye thus beastly, here Sir drinke	8
I know you are faint, then ile talke further with you	
Pal. Arcite, thou mightft now poyfon me.	
Arc. I might.	
But I must feare you first: Sit downe, and good now	I 2
No more of these vaine parlies, let us not	12
Having our ancient reputation with us	
Make talke for Fooles, and Cowards, To your health, &c.	
Pal. Doe.	16
Arc. Pray fit downe then, and let me entreate you	10
By all the honefty and honour in you,	
No mention of this woman, t'will disturbe us,	
We shall have time enough.	20
Pal. Well Sir, Ile pledge you. (blood man.	20
Arc. Drinke a good hearty draught, it breeds good	
_	
Doe	

[III. 3] Doe not you feele it thaw you?

24 Pal. Stay, Ile tell you after a draught or two more.

Are. Spare it not, the Duke has more Cuz: Eate now.

Pal. Yes.

Arc. I am glad you have fo good a ftomach.

28 Pal. I am gladder I have fo good meate too't.

Arc. Is't not mad lodging, here in the wild woods Cofen

Pal. Yes, for then that have wilde Consciences. (I see,

Arc. How tasts your vittails? your hunger needs no sawce

32 Pal. Not much.

But if it did, yours is too tart: fweete Cosen: what is this?

Arc. Venison.

Pal. Tis a lufty meate:

36 Giue me more wine; here Arcite to the wenches

We have known in our daies. The Lord Stewards daughter.

Doe you remember her?

Arc. After you Cuz.

40 Pal. She lov'd a black-haird man.

Arc. She did fo; well Sir.

Pal. And I have heard fome call him Arcite. and

Arc. Out with't faith.

44 Pal. She met him in an Arbour:

What did she there Cuz? play o'th virginals?

Arc. Something she did Sir.

Pal. Made her groane a moneth for't; or 2. or 3. or 10.

48 Arc. The Marshals Sifter,

Had her share too, as I remember Cosen,

Else there be tales abroade, you'l pledge her?

Pal. Yes.

52 Arc. A pretty broune wench t'is-There was a time

When yong men went a hunting, and a wood,

And a broade Beech: and thereby hangs a tale: heigh ho.

Pal. For Emily, upon my life; Foole

56 Away with this straind mirth; I say againe

That figh was breathd for Emily; base Cosen,

Dar'st thou breake first?

Are. you are wide.

60 Pal. By heaven and earth, ther's nothing in thee honest.

G

44 Inc 100 Hore Ringmen.		
Arc, Then Ile leave you: you are a Beast now: Pal. As thou makst me, Traytour. (fu Arc. Ther's all things needfull, files and shirts, and	mes:	[III. 3]
Ile come againe fome two howres hence, and bring That that shall quiet all, Pal. A Sword and Armour.		64
Arc. Feare me not; you are now too fowle; farewell.		
Get off your Trinkets, you shall want nought; Pal. Sir ha:		68
Arc. Ile heare no more.	Exit.	
Pal. If he keepe touch, he dies for't.	Exit.	
Scæna 4, Enter laylors daughter.		[III. 4]
Daugh. I am very cold, and all the Stars are out too, The little Stars, and all, that looke like aglets: The Sun has feene my Folly: Palamon;		[4]
Alas no; hees in heaven; where am I now?		4
Yonder's the fea, and ther'sa Ship; how't tumbles		
And ther's a Rocke lies watching under water;		
Now, now, it beates upon it; now, now, now,		
Ther's a leak fprung, a found one, how they cry?		8
Vpon her before the winde, you'l loofe all els:		
Vp with a course or two, and take about Boyes.		
Good night, good night, y'ar gone; I am very hungry,		
Would I could finde a fine Frog; he would tell me		I 2
Newes from all parts o'th world, then would I make		-
A Carecke of a Cockle shell, and sayle		
By east and North East to the King of Pigmes,		
For he tels fortunes rarely. Now my Father		16
Twenty to one is truft up in a trice		•
To morrow morning, Ile fay never a word.		
To morrow morning, he ray never a word.		
For ile cut my greene coat, afoote above my knee,		
And ile clip my yellow lockes; an inch below mine eie.		20
hey, nonny, nonny, n	onny,	
He's buy me a white Cut, forth for to ride		
And ile goe feeke him, throw the world that is so wide		
hey nonny, nonny, n	onny.	24
O for a pricke now like a Nightingale, to put my breaft		
$\mathbf{A}_{\mathbf{g}}$	gainít	

Sing.

[III. 4] Against. I shall sleepe like a Top else.

Exit.

[III. 5] Scæna 6. Enter a Schoole master. 4. Countrymen: and Baum. 2. or 3. wenches, with a Taborer.

Sch. Fy, fy, what tediofity, & disensanity is here among ye? have my Rudiments bin labourd so long with ye? milkd unto ye, and by a figure even the very plumbroth & marrow of 4 my understanding laid upon ye? and do you still cry where, and how, & wherfore? you most course freeze capacities, ye jave Iudgements, have I saide thus let be, and there let be, and then let be, and no man understand mee, proh deum,

8 medius fidius, ye are all dunces: For why here fland I. Here the Duke comes, there are you close in the Thicket; the Duke appeares, I meete him and unto him I utter learned things, and many figures, he heares, and nods, and hums, and

12 then cries rare, and I goe forward, at length I fling my Cap up; marke there; then do you as once did *Meleager*, and the *Bore* break comly out before him: like true lovers, caft your felves in a Body decently, and fweetly, by a figure trace, and 16 turne Boyes.

1. And fweetly we will doe it Master Gerrold.

2. Draw up the Company, Where's the Taborour.

3. Why Timothy.

20 Tab. Here my mad boyes, have at ye. Sch. But I fay where's their women?

4. Here's Friz and Maudline.

(Barbery.

2. And little Luce with the white legs, and bouncing

24 I. And freckeled Nel; that never faild her Mafter.

Sch. Wher be your Ribands maids? fwym with your Bodies And carry it fweetly, and deliverly

And now and then a fauour, and a friske.

28 Nel. Let us alone Sir.

Sch. Wher's the rest o'th Musicke.

3. Difperfd as you commanded.

Sch. Couple then

32 And fee what's wanting; wher's the Bavian?

My friend, carry your taile without offence

Or fcandall to the Ladies; and be fure

You tumble with audacity, and manhood,

G 2

And

3. Ther's

- [III. 5] 3. Ther's a dainty mad woman Mr. comes i'th Nick as mad as a march hare: if wee can get her daunce, wee are made againe: I warrant her, shee'l doe the rarest gambols.
 - 76 I. A mad woman? we are made Boyes. Sch. And are you mad good woman? Daugh. I would be forry else,

Give me your hand.

80 Sch. Why?

Daugh. I can tell your fortune.

You are a foole: tell ten, I have pozd him: Buz

Friend you must eate no white bread, if you doe

84 Your teeth will bleede extreamely, shall we dance ho? I know you, y'ar a Tinker: Sirha Tinker

Stop no more holes, but what you fhould.

Sch. Dij boni. A Tinker Damzell?

(play

88 Daug, Or a Conjurer: raise me a devill now, and let him Quipassa, o'th bels and bones.

Sch, Goe take her, and fluently perfwade her to a peace:

Et opus exegi, quod nec Iouis ira, nec ignis.

92 Strike up, and leade her in.

2, Come Lasse, lets trip it.

Daugh. He leade.

(Winde Hornes:

3. Doe, doe.

96 Sch. Perswasively, and cunningly: away boyes,

Ex. all but Schoolemaster.

I heare the hornes: give me fome Meditation, and marke your Cue;

Pallas inspire me.

Enter Thes. Pir. Hip. Emil. Arcite: and traine.

100 Thef. This way the Stag tooke.

Sch. Stay, and edifie.

Thef. What have we here?

Per. Some Countrey sport, upon my life Sir.

104 Per. Well Sir, goe forward, we will edifie.

Ladies fit downe, wee'l ftay it. (Ladies.

Sch. Thou doughtie Duke all haile: all haile fweet Thef. This is a cold beginning.

108 Sch. If you but favour; our Country pastime made is,

2

We

	46 The Two Novile Kinjmen.	
	We are a few of those collected here	[111. 5]
	That ruder Tongues distinguish villager,	
	And to fay veritie, and not to fable;	
	We are a merry rout, or else a rable	112
	Or company, or by a figure, Choris	
	That fore thy dignitie will dance a Morris.	
	And I that am the rectifier of all	
	By title Pedagogus, that let fall	116
	The Birch upon the breeches of the fmall ones,	
	And humble with a Ferula the tall ones,	
	Doe here prefent this Machine, or this frame,	
	And daintie Duke, whose doughtie dismall fame	120
	From Dis to Dedalus, from post to pillar	
	Is blowne abroad; helpe me thy poore well willer,	
	And with thy twinckling eyes, looke right and straight	
	Vpon this mighty Morr—of mickle waight	124
	Is—now comes in, which being glewd together	
	Makes Morris, and the cause that we came hether.	
	The body of our fport of no finall fludy	
	I first appeare, though rude, and raw, and muddy,	128
	To fpeake before thy noble grace, this tenner:	
	At whose great feete I offer up my penner.	
	The next the Lord of May, and Lady bright,	
	The Chambermaid, and Servingman by night	132
	That feeke out filent hanging: Then mine Hoft	- 3
	And his fat Spowse, that welcomes to their cost	
	The gauled Traveller, and with a beckning	
	Informes the Tapster to inflame the reckning:	136
	Then the beaft eating Clowne, and next the foole,	-3-
	The Bavian with long tayle, and eke long toole,	
	Cum multis aliijs that make a dance,	
	Say I, and all fhall prefently advance.	140
	Thef. I, I by any meanes, deere Domine.	-7-
	Per. Produce. Musicke Dance.	
	Intrate filij, Come forth, and foot it,	
r	Ladies, if we have beene merry	144
•	And have pleased thee with a derry,	-44
	And a derry, and a downe	
	21. a a acrig, and a aboung	

Knocke for Schoole. Enter The Dance.

Say

[III. 5] Say the Schoolemaster's no Clowne:

148 Duke, if we have pleafd three too

And have done as good Boyes should doe,

Give us but a tree or twaine For a Maypole, and againe

152 Ere another yeare run out,

Wee'l make thee laugh and all this rout.

Thef. Take 20. Domine; how does my fweet heart.

Hip. Never fo pleafd Sir.

156 Emil. Twas an excellent dance, and for a preface

I never heard a better. (warded.

Thef. Schoolemaster, I thanke yon, One see'em all re-Per. And heer's something to paint your Pole withall.

160 Thef. Now to our fports againe.

Sch. May the Stag thou huntst stand long,

And thy dogs be fwift and ftrong:

May they kill him without lets, 164 And the Ladies eate his dowfets: Come we are all made.

Winde Hornes.

Dij Deaq; omnes, ye have danc'd rarely wenches. Exeunt.

[III. 6] Scæna 7. Enter Palamon from the Bush.

Pal. About this houre my Cofen gave his faith To vifit me againe, and with him bring

Two Swords, and two good Armors; if he faile

4 He's neither man, nor Souldier; when he left me I did not thinke a weeke could have reftord My loft ftrength to me, I was growne so low,

And Crest-falne with my wants: I thanke thee Arcite,

8 Thou art yet a faire Foe; and I feele my felfe
With this refreshing, able once againe
To out dure danger: To delay it longer

Would make the world think when it comes to hearing,

12 That I lay fatting like a Swine, to fight And not a Souldier: Therefore this bleft morning Shall be the last; and that Sword he refuses, If it but hold, I kill him with; tis Iustice:

16 So love, and Fortune for me: O good morrow.

Enter Arcite with Armors and Swords.

Arcite.

48

52

I

That no man but thy Cosen's fit to kill thee,

Pal. Wilt thou exceede in all, or do'ft thou doe it

I am well, and lufty, choose your Armes.

Arc. Choose you Sir.

To make me ipare thee?

Arc. If you thinke fo Cofen, You are deceived, for as I am a Soldier. [III. 6] I will not spare you.

56 Pal. That's well faid.

Arc. You'l finde it

Pal. Then as I am an honest man and love,

With all the justice of affection

60 Ile pay thee foundly: This ile take.

Arc. That's mine then,

Ile arme you first.

Pal. Do: pray thee tell me Cosen,

64 Where gotft thou this good Armour.

Arc: Tis the Dukes,

And to fay true, I stole it; doe I pinch you?

Pal. Noe.

68 Arc. Is't not too heavie?

Pal. I have worne a lighter,

But I shall make it serve.

Arc. Ile buckl't close.

72 Pal. By any meanes.

Arc. You care not for a Grand guard?

Pal. No, no, wee'l use no horses, I perceave

You would faine be at that Fight.

76 Arc. I am indifferent.

Pal. Faith fo am I: good Cosen, thrust the buckle

Through far enough.

Arc. I warrant you.

80 Pal. My Caske now.

Arc. Will you fight bare-armd?

Pal. We thall be the nimbler.

Arc. But use your Gauntlets though; those are o'th least,

84 Prethee take mine good Cofen.

Pal. Thanke you Arcite.

How doe I looke, am I falne much away?

Arc. Faith very little; love has ufd you kindly.

88 Pal. Ile warrant thee, Ile strike home.

Arc. Doe, and spare not;

Ile give you cause sweet Cosen.

Pal. Now to you Sir,

92 Me thinkes this Armo'rs very like that, Arcite,

П

Thou

They bow feverall wayes:

then advance

and ftand.

[III. 6] Fight bravely Cosen, give me thy noble hand.

132 Arc. Here Palamon: This hand shall never more Come neare thee with such friendship.

Pal. I commend thee.

Arc. If I fall, curse me, and say I was a coward,

136 For none but fuch, dare die in these just Tryalls.
Once more farewell my Cosen,

Pal. Farewell Arcite.

Fight.

Hornes within: they stand.

Arc. Loe Cofen, loe, our Folly has undon us.

140 Pal. Why?

Arc. This is the Duke, a hunting as I told you, If we be found, we are wretched, O retire For honours fake, and fafely prefently

144 Into your Bush agen; Sir we shall findeToo many howres to dye in, gentle Cosen:If you be seene you perish instantly

For breaking prison, and I, if you reveale me,

148 For my contempt; Then all the world will fcorne us, And fay we had a noble difference, But base disposers of it.

Pal. No, no, Cofen

I will no more be hidden, nor put off
This great adventure to a fecond Tryall
I know your cunning, and I know your cause,
He that faints now, shame take him, put thy selfe

156 Vpon thy present guard.

Arc. You are not mad?

Pal. Or I will make th'advantage of this howre Mine owne, and what to come shall threaten me,

160 I feare leffe then my fortune: know weake Cofen I love *Emilia*, and in that ile bury Thee, and all croffes elfe.

Arc. Then come, what can come

164 Thou shalt know Palamon, I dare as well
Die, as discourse, or sleepe: Onely this seares me,
The law will have the honour of our ends.
Have at thy life.

H 2

Pal.

Pal. Looke to thine owne well Arcite.	[111. 6]
Fight againe. Ho	rnes.
Enter Thefeus, Hipolita, Emilia, Perithous and traine.	
Thefeus. What ignorant and mad malicious Traitors,	
Are you? That gainft the tenor of my Lawes	
Are making Battaile, thus like Knights appointed,	
Without my leave, and Officers of Armes?	172
By Castor both shall dye.	
Pal. Hold thy word Thefeus,	
We are certainly both Traitors, both despifers	
Of thee, and of thy goodnesse: I am Palamon	176
That cannot love thee, he that broke thy Prison,	
Thinke well, what that deferves; and this is Arcite	•
A bolder Traytor never trod thy ground	
A Falfer neu'r feem'd friend: This is the man	180
Was begd and banish'd, this is he contemnes thee	
And what thou dar'ft doe; and in this difguife	
Against this owne Edict followes thy Sister,	
That fortunate bright Star, the faire Emilia	184
Whose fervant, (if there be a right in seeing,	
And first bequeathing of the soule to) justly	
I am, and which is more, dares thinke her his.	
This treacherie like a most trusty Lover,	188
I call'd him now to answer; if thou bee'ft	
As thou art spoken, great and vertuous,	
The true descider of all injuries,	
Say, Fight againe, and thou shalt see me Theseus	192
Doe fuch a Iustice, thou thy felfe wilt envie,	. , , .
Then take my life, Ile wooe thee too't.	
Per. O heaven,	
What more then man is this!	196
Thef. I have fworne.	190
Arc. We feeke not	
Thy breath of mercy <i>Thefeus</i> , Tis to me	
A thing as foone to dye, as thee to fay it,	
And no more mov'd: where this man calls me Traitor.	200
Let me fay thus much; if in love be Treason,	
•	
In fervice of fo excellent a Beutie,	10
	As

[III. 6] As I love most, and in that faith will perish,

As I have brought my life here to confirme it,

As I have ferv'd her truest, worthiest,

As I dare kill this Cofen, that denies it,

208 So let me be most Traitor, and ye please me:
For scorning thy Edict Duke, aske that Lady
Why she is faire, and why her eyes command me
Stay here to love her; and if she say Traytor,

212 I am a villaine fit to lye unburied.

Pal. Thou shalt have pitty of us both, o Thefeus, If unto neither thou shew mercy, stop, (As thou art just) thy noble eare against us,

216 As thou art valiant; for thy Cosens soule
Whose 12. strong labours crowne his memory,
Lets die together, at one instant Duke,
Onely a little let him fall before me,

That I may tell my Soule he shall not have her.
 Thef. I grant your wish, for to say true, your Cosen Has ten times more offended, for I gave him More mercy then you found, Sir, your offenses

224 Being no more then his: None here speake for 'em For ere the Sun set, both shall sleepe for ever.

Hipol. Alas the pitty, now or never Sister

Speake not to be denide; That face of yours

228 Will beare the curses else of after ages For these lost Cosens.

Emil. In my face deare Sifter
I finde no anger to 'em; nor no ruyn,

Yet that I will be woman, and have pitty,
My knees shall grow to'th ground but Ile get mercie.
Helpe me deare Sister, in a deede so vertuous,

236 The powers of all women will be with us, Most royall Brother.

Hipol. Sir by our tye of Marriage. Emil. By your owne spotlesse honour.

240 Hip. By that faith,

That faire hand, and that honest heart you gave me.

Emil.

Emil. By that you would have pitty in another,	[III. 6
By your owne vertues infinite.	
Hip. By valour,	244
By all the chafte nights I have ever pleafd you.	
Thef. Thefe are strange Conjurings. (our dangers,	
Per. Nay then Ile in too: By all our friendship Sir, by all	_
By all you love most, warres; and this sweet Lady.	248
Emil. By that you would have trembled to deny	
A blushing Maide.	
Hip. By your owne eyes: By strength	
In which you fwore I went beyond all women,	252
Almost all men, and yet I yeelded Thefeus.	
Per. To crowne all this; By your most noble foule	
Which cannot want due mercie, I beg first.	
Hip. Next heare my prayers.	256
Emil. Last let me intreate Sir.	
Per. For mercy.	
Hip. Mercy.	
Emil. Mercy on these Princes.	260
Thes. Ye make my faith reele: Say I felt	
Compassion to'em both, how would you place it?	
Emil. Vpon their lives: But with their banishments.	
Thef. You are a right woman, Sifter; you have pitty,	264
But want the vnderstanding where to use it.	
If you defire their lives, invent a way	
Safer then banishment: Can these two live	
And have the agony of love about 'em,	268
And not kill one another? Every day	
The'yld fight about yov; howrely bring your honour	
In publique question with their Swords; Be wife then	
And here forget 'em; it concernes your credit,	272
And my oth equally: I have faid they die,	
Better they fall by'th law, then one another.	
Bow not my honor.	
Emil. O my noble Brother,	276
That oth was rashly made, and in your anger,	
Your reason will not hold it, if such vowes	
Stand for expresse will, all the world must perish.	
Refide	2

- [III. 6] Befide, I have another oth, gainft yours
 Of more authority, I am fure more love,
 Not made in paffion neither, but good heede.
 Thef. What is it Sifter?
 - 284 Per. Vrge it home brave Lady.

 Emil. That you would nev'r deny me any thing

 Fit for my modest suit, and your free granting:

 I tye you to your word now, if ye fall in't,
 - 288 Thinke how you maime your honour;
 (For now I am fet a begging Sir, I am deafe
 To all but your compassion) how, their lives
 Might breed the ruine of my name; Opinion,
 - 292 Shall any thing that loves me perish for me?

 That were a cruell wisedome, doe men proyne

 The straight youg Bowes that blush with thousand Blossoms

 Because they may be rotten? O Duke Theseus
 - 296 The goodly Mothers that have ground for these, And all the longing Maides that ever lov'd, If your vow stand, shall curse me and my Beauty, And in their funerall songs, for these two Cosens
 - 300 Despise my crueltie, and cry woe worth me,
 Till I am nothing but the scorne of women;
 For heavens sake save their lives, and banish 'em.

Thef. On what conditions?

- 304 Emil. Sweare'em never moreTo make me their Contention, or to know me,To tread upon thy Dukedome, and to beWhere ever they shall travel, ever strangers to one another.
- 308 Pal. Ile be cut a peeces
 Before I take this oth, forget I love her?
 O all ye gods dispise me then: Thy Banishment
 I not mislike, so we may fairely carry
- 312 Our Swords, and cause along: else never trifle, But take our lives Duke, I must love and will, And for that love, must and dare kill this Cosen On any peece the earth has.
- 316 Thef. Will you Arcite
 Take these conditions?

56	The Two Nonte Kinjmen	
	H'es a villaine then.	[111. 6]
	These are men.	
	e. No, never Duke: Tis worse to me than beggin	g 320
	my life fo basely, though I thinke	
	shall enjoy her, yet ile preserve	
	nour of affection, and dye for her,	
	eath a Devill.	324
	What may be done? for now I feele compassion.	
	Let it not fall agen Sir.	
	Say Emilia	2
	f them were dead, as one muss, are you	328
	to take th'other to your husband?	
	nnot both enjoy you; They are Princes	
	lly as your owne eyes, and as noble	
	fame yet fpoke of; looke upon'em,	332
	you can love, end this difference,	
	onfent, are you content too Princes? With all our foules.	
	He that the refuses	
Must dy		336
	Any death thou canst invent Duke.	
	If I fall from that mouth, I fall with favour,	
	vers yet unborne fhall bleffe my afhes.	
	If the refuse me, yet my grave will wed me,	340
	uldiers fing my Epitaph.	
	Make choice then.	
	I cannot Sir, they are both too excellent	
	a hayre shall never fall of these men.	344
	What will become of 'em?	
-	Thus I ordaine it,	
-	mine honor, once againe it flands,	0
	fhall dye. You shall both to your Countrey,	348
	ch within this moneth accompanied	
	ree faire Knights, appeare againe in this place,	
	h Ile plant a Pyramid; and whether	
	is that are here, can force his Cosen	352
	e and knightly strength to touch the Pillar,	
	ll enjoy her: the other loose his head,	
	,	And

[III. 6] And all his friends; Nor shall he grudge to fall, Nor thinke he dies with interest in this Lady: Will this content yee?

Pal. Yes:here Cosen Arcite

360 I am friends againe, till that howre.

Arc. I embrace ye.

Thef. Are you content Sifter?

Emil, Yes, I must Sir,

364 Els both miscarry.

Thes. Come shake hands againe then,

And take heede, as you are Gentlemen, this Quarrell Sleepe till the howre prefixt, and hold your course.

368 Pal. We dare not faile thee Thefeus.

Thef. Come, Ile give ye

Now usage like to Princes, and to Friends:

When ye returne, who wins, Ile fettle heere,

372 Who loofes, yet Ile weepe upon his Beere.

Exeunt.

[1.VI]

Actus Quartus.

Scæna 1. Enter Iailor, and his friend.

Iailor. Heare you no more, was nothing faide of me
Concerning the escape of Palamon?

Good Sir remember.

4 I. Fr. Nothing that I heard,
For I came home before the busines
Was fully ended: Yet I might perceive

Ere I departed, a great likelihood

8 Of both their pardons: For *Hipolita*,
And faire-eyd *Emilie*, upon their knees
Begd with fuch hanfom pitty, that the Duke

Me thought flood flaggering, whether he should follow

12 His rash o'th, or the sweet compassion Of those two Ladies; and to second them,

That truely noble Prince Perithous

Halfe his owne heart, fet in too, that I hope

16 All shall be well: Neither heard I one question

т

Of

Of your name, or his scape. Enter 2. Friend.	[IV. 1]
Iay. Pray heaven it hold fo.	
2. Fr: Be of good comfort man; I bring you newes,	
Good newes.	20
Iay. They are welcome,	
2. Fr. Palamon has cleerd you,	
And got your pardon, and discoverd (Daughters,	
How, and by whose meanes he escapt, which was your	24
Whose pardon is procurd too, and the Prisoner	
Not to be held ungratefull to her goodnes,	
Has given a fumme of money to her Marriage,	
A large one ile affure you.	28
Iay. Ye are a good man	
And ever bring good newes.	
I. Fr. How was it ended?	
2. Fr. Why, as it should be; they that nev'r begd	32
But they prevaild, had their fuites fairely granted,	
The prifoners have their lives.	
1. Fr. I knew t'would be fo.	
2. Fr. But there be new conditions, which you'l heare of	36
At better time.	
Iay. I hope they are good.	
2. Fr. They are honourable,	
How good they'l prove, I know not.	40
Enter Wooer.	
I. Fr. T'will be knowne.	
Woo. Alas Sir, wher's your Daughter?	
Iay. Why doe you aske?	
Woo. O Sir when did you fee her?	44
2. Fr. How he lookes?	
Iay. This morning. (the fleepe?	
Woo. Was she well? was she in health? Sir, when did	
1. Fr. These are strange Questions.	48
Iay, I doe not thinke she was very well, for now	
You make me minde her, but this very day	
I ask'd her questions, and she answered me	
So farre from what she was, so childishly.	52
So fillily, as if she were a foole,	
An	

[IV. 1] An Inocent, and I was very angry.

But what of her Sir?

(as good by me

56 Woo. Nothing but my pitty; but you must know it, and As by an other that lesse loves her:

Iay. Well Sir.

1. Fr. Not right?

60 2. Fr. Not well? Wooer, No Sir not well.

Woo. Tis too true, she is mad.

1. Fr. It cannot be.

Woo. Beleeve you'l finde it fo.

64 Iay. I halfe fuspected

What you told me: the gods comfort her:

Either this was her love to Palamon,

Or feare of my miscarrying on his scape,

68 Or both.

Woo. Tis likely.

Iay. But why allthis hafte Sir?

Woo. Ile tell you quickly. As I late was angling

72 In the great Lake that lies behind the Pallace,

From the far shore, thicke set with reedes, and Sedges,

As patiently I was attending fport,

I heard a voyce, a shrill one, and attentive

76 I gave my eare, when I might well perceive

T'was one that fung, and by the smallnesse of it

A boy or woman. I then left my angle

To his owne skill, came neere, but yet perceivd not

80 Who made the found; the rushes, and the Reeds

Had so encompast it: I laide me downe

And liftned to the words fhe fong, for then

Through a fmall glade cut by the Fisher men,

84 I faw it was your Daughter.

Iay. Pray goe on Sir?

Woo. She fung much, but no fence; onely I heard her

Repeat this often. Palamon is gone,

88 Is gone to'th wood to gather Mulberies,

Ile finde him out to morrow.

1. Fr. Pretty foule.

Woo. His shackles will betray him, hee'l be taken,

And

3	
And what shall I doe then? Ile bring a beavy, A hundred blacke eyd Maides, that love as I doe With Chaplets on their heads of Dasfadillies,	[IV, 1]
With cherry-lips, and cheekes of Damaske Rofes, And all wee'l daunce an Antique fore the Duke, And beg his pardon; Then she talk'd of you Sir; That you must loose your head to morrow morning,	96
And she must gather flowers to bury you, And see the house made handsome, then she sing Nothing but Willow, willow, willow, and betweene Ever was, Palamon, faire Palamon,	100
And Palamon, was a tall yong man. The place Was knee deepe where fhe fat; her careles Treffes, A wreake of bull-rufh rounded; about her flucke Thoufand fresh water flowers of severall cullors.	104
That me thought she appeard like the faire Nimph That feedes the lake with waters, or as Iris Newly dropt downe from heaven; Rings she made Of rushes that grew by, and to 'em spoke	108
The prettieft posses: Thus our true love's tide, This you may loose, not me, and many a one: And then she wept, and sung againe, and figh'd, And with the same breath simil'd, and kift her hand. 2. Fr. Alas what pitty it is?	112
Wooer. I made in to her. She faw me, and ftraight fought the flood, I fav'd her, And fet her fafe to land: when prefently She flipt away, and to the Citty made,	116
With fuch a cry, and fwiftnes, that beleeve me Shee left me farre behinde her; three, or foure, I faw from farre off croffe her, one of 'em I knew to be your brother, where she staid,	120
And fell, scarce to be got away: I left them with her. Enter Brother, Daughter, and others. And hether came to tell you: Here they are. Daugh. May you never more enjoy the light, &c.	124
Is not this a fine Song? Bro. O a very fine one. Daugh.	128

[IV. 1] Daugh. I can fing twenty more.

Bro. I thinke you can,

Daugh Yes truely can I, I can fing the Broome,

132 And Bony Robin. Are not you a tailour?

Bro. Yes,

Daugh. Wher's my wedding Gowne?

Bro. Ile bring it to morrow.

136 Daugh. Doe, very rarely, I must be abroad else To call the Maides, and pay the Minstrels For I must loose my Maydenhead by cocklight Twill never thrive else.

140 O faire, oh sweete, &c.

Singes.

Bro. You must ev'n take it patiently.

Iay. Tis true,

Daugh. Good 'ev'n, good men, pray did you ever heare

144 Of one youg Palamon?

Iay. Yes wench we know him.

Daugh. Is't not a fine yong Gentleman?

Iay. Tis, Love.

148 Bro. By no meane croffe her, the is then diffemperd For worfe then now the showes.

I. Fr. Yes, he's a fine man.

Daugh. O, is he fo? you have a Sifter.

152 1. Fr. Yes.

Daugh. But she shall never have him, tell her so, For a tricke that I know, y'had best looke to her, For if she see him once, she's gone, she's done,

156 And undon in an howre. All the young Maydes
Of our Towne are in love with him, but I laugh at 'em
And let 'em all alone, Is't not a wife course?

I. Fr. Yes.

(by him,

160 Daugh. There is at least two hundred now with child There must be fowre; yet I keepe close for all this,
Close as a Cockle; and all these must be Boyes,
He has the tricke on't, and at ten yeares old

164 They must be all gelt for Musitians,

And fing the wars of Thefeus.

2. Fr. This is strange.

Daugh.

3		
Daugh. As ever you heard, but say nothing.	ſΙV.	[1
I. Fr. No. (him,		-
Daugh. They come from all parts of the Dukedome to		
Ile warrant ye, he had not fo few last night		
As twenty to difpatch, hee'l tickl't up		
In two howres, if his hand be in.	172	
Iay. She's loft	•	
Past all cure.		
Bro. Heaven forbid man.		
Daugh. Come hither, you are a wife man.	176	
1. Fr. Do's she know him?		
1. Fr. No, would fhe did.		
Daugh. You are mafter of a Ship?		
Iay. Yes.	180	
Daugh. Wher's your Compasse?		
Iay. Heere.		
Daugh. Set it too'th North.		
And now direct your course to th wood, wher Palamon	184	
Lyes longing for me; For the Tackling		
Let me alone; Come waygh my hearts, cheerely.		
All. Owgh, owgh, tis up, the wind's faire, top the		
Bowling, out with the maine faile, wher's your	188	
Whiftle Mafter?		
Bro. Lets get her in.		
Iay. Vp to the top Boy.		
Bro. Wher's the Pilot?	192	
I. Fr. Heere,		
Daugh. What ken'st thou?		
2. Fr. A faire wood,		
Daugh. Beare for it master: take about: Singes.	106	
When Cinthia with her borrowed light, &c. Exeunt.		
Scæna 2. Enter Emilia alone, with 2. Pictures.	[IV.	2]
Emilia. Yet I may binde those wounds up, that must	_	_
And bleed to death for my fake elfe; Ile choofe, (open		
And end their strife: Two such yong hansom men		
Shall never fall for me, their weeping Mothers,	4	
Following the dead cold ashes of their Sonnes		
Shall never curse my cruelty: Good heaven,		
What		

- [IV. 2] What a fweet face has Arcite? if wife nature
 - 8 With all her best endowments, all those beuties She sowes into the birthes of noble bodies, Were here a mortall woman, and had in her The coy denialls of yong Maydes, yet doubtles,
 - Of what a fyry sparkle, and quick sweetnes,
 Has this yong Prince? Here Love himselfe fits smyling,
 Iust such another wanton Ganimead,
 - 16 Set Love a fire with, and enforcd the god Snatch up the goodly Boy, and fet him by him A shining constellation: What a brow, Of what a spacious Majesty he carries?
 - 20 Arch'd like the great eyd *Iuno's*, but far fweeter, Smoother then *Pelops* Shoulder? Fame and honour Me thinks from hence, as from a Promontory Pointed in heaven, fhould clap their wings, and fing
 - 24 To all the under world, the Loves, and Fights Of gods, and fuel men neere 'em. *Palamon*, Is but his foyle, to him, a meere dull fhadow, Hee's fwarth, and meagre, of an eye as heavy
 - 28 As if he had loft his mother; a still temper,
 No stirring in him, no alacrity,
 Of all this sprightly sharpenes, not a simile;
 Yet these that we count errours may become him:
 - 32 Narcissus was a fad Boy, but a heavenly.

 Oh who can finde the bent of womans fancy?

 I am a Foole, my reason is lost in me,

 I have no choice, and I have ly'd so lewdly
 - 36 That women ought to beate me. On my knees I aske thy pardon: Palamon, thou art alone, And only beutifull, and these the eyes, These the bright lamps of beauty, that command
 - 40 And threaten Love, and what yong Mayd dare crosse 'em What a bold gravity, and yet inviting
 Has this browne manly face? O Love, this only
 From this howre is Complexion: Lye there Arcite,
 - 44 Thou art a changling to him, a meere Gipfey.

And

· ·		
And this the noble Bodie: I am fotted,	[IV.	2]
Vtterly loft: My Virgins faith has fled me.	_	_
For if my brother but even now had ask'd me		
Whether I lov'd, I had run mad for Arcite,	48	
Now if my Sifter; More for Palamon,		
Stand both together: Now, come aske me Brother,		
Alas, I know not: aske me now fweet Sifter,		
I may goe looke; What a meere child is Fancie,	52	
That having two faire gawdes of equall fweetnesse,		
Cannot diftinguish, but must crie for both.		
Enter Emil. and Gent.		
Emil. How now Sir?		
Gent. From the Noble Duke your Brother	56	
Madam, I bring you newes: The Knights are come.		
Emil. To end the quarrell?		
Gent. Yes.		
Emil. Would I might end first:	60	
What finnes have I committed, chaft Diana,		
That my unspotted youth must now be foyld		
With blood of Princes? and my Chastitie		
Be made the Altar, where the lives of Lovers,	64	
Two greater, and two better never yet	'' T	
Made mothers joy, must be the facrifice		
To my unhappy Beautie?		
Enter Thejeus, Hipolita, Perithous and attendants.		
Thefeus. Bring 'em in quickly,	68	
By any meanes, I long to fee'em.		
Your two contending Lovers are return'd,		
And with them their faire Knights: Now my faire Sifter,		
You must love one of them.	72	
Emil. I had rather both,	/-	
So neither for my fake should fall untimely		
Enter Meffengers. Curtis.		
Thef. Who faw'em?		
Per. I a while.	76	
Gent. And I.	10	
Thef. From whence come you Sir?		
Meff. From the Knights.		
Thef.		
~ · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

[IV. 2] Thef. Pray speake

You that have feene them, what they are.

Meff. I will Sir,

And truly what I thinke: Six braver spirits

- 84 Then these they have brought, (if we judge by the outside)
 I never saw, nor read of: He that stands
 In the fitst place with Arcite, by his seeming
 Should be a stout man, by his face a Prince,
- 88 (His very lookes fo fay him) his complexion,
 Nearer a browne, than blacke; fterne, and yet noble,
 Which shewes him hardy, fearelesse, proud of dangers:
 The circles of his eyes show faire within him,
- 92 And as a heated Lyon, fo he lookes; His haire hangs long behind him, blacke and fhining Like Ravens wings: his fhoulders broad, and ftrong, Armd long and round, and on his Thigh a Sword
- 96 Hung by a curious Bauldricke; when he frownes To feale his will with, better o'my conscience Was never Souldiers friend.

Thef. Thou ha'ft well describde him,

100 Per. Yet a great deale flortMe thinkes, of him that's first with Palamon.Thes. Pray speake him friend.

Per. I ghesse he is a Prince too,

- 104 And if it may be, greater; for his show
 Has all the ornament of honour in't:
 Hee's somewhat bigger, then the Knight he spoke of,
 But of a face far sweeter; His complexion
- 108 Is (as a ripe grape) ruddy: he has felt
 Without doubt what he fights for, and fo apter
 To make this cause his owne: In's face appeares
 All the faire hopes of what he undertakes,
- (Not tainted with extreames) runs through his body,
 And guides his arme to brave things: Feare he cannot,
 He shewes no such fost temper, his head's yellow,
- 116 Hard hayr'd, and curld, thicke twind like Ivy tops, Not to undoe with thunder; In his face

v

The

The 100 House Hingmen.	
The liverie of the warlike Maide appeares, Pure red, and white, for yet no beard has bleft him.	[IV. 2]
And in his rowling eyes, fits victory, As if the ever ment to corect his valour: His Note flands high, a Character of honour. His red lips, after fights, are fit for Ladies.	120
Emil. Must these men die too? Per. When he speakes, his tongue Sounds like a Trumpet; All his lyneaments	124
Are as a man would wish 'em, strong, and cleane, He weares a well-steeld Axe, the staffe of gold, His age some five and twenty. Mess. Ther's another,	128
A little man, but of a tough foule, feeming As great as any: fairer promifes In fuch a Body, yet I never look'd on. Per. O, he that's freckle fac'd?	132
Meff The fame my Lord, Are they not fweet ones? Per. Yes they are well. Meff: Me thinkes,	136
Being fo few, and well disposed, they show Great, and fine art in nature, he's white hair'd, Not wanton white, but such a manly colour Next to an aborne, tough, and nimble set,	140
Which showes an active soule; his armes are brawny Linde with strong sinewes: To the shoulder peece, Gently they swell, like women new conceav'd, Which speakes him prone to labour, never fainting	144
Vinder the waight of Armes; frout harted, ftill, But when he ftirs, a Tiger; he's gray eyd, Which yeelds compassion where he conquers: sharpe To spy advantages, and where he finds 'em,	т48
He's fwift to make 'em his: He do's no wrongs, Nor takes none; he's round fac'd, and when he fmil He showes a Lover, when he frownes, a Souldier: About his head he weares the winners oke, And in it stucke the favour of his Lady:	es 152
And in it redeke the lavour of his Lady?	His

[IV. 2] His age, fome fix and thirtie. In his hand
He beares a charging Staffe, embost with filver.

Thef. Are they all thus?

Per. They are all the fonnes of honour.

160 Thef. Now as I have a foule I long to fee'em.

Lady you shall see men fight now.

Hip. I wish it,

But not the cause my Lord; They would show

Tis pitty Love should be so tyrannous:

O my foft harted Sister, what thinke you?

Weepe not, till they weepe blood; Wench it must be.

168 Thef. You have fteel'd'em with your Beautie: honord To you I give the Feild; pray order it, (Friend, Fitting the persons that must use it. Per. Yes Sir.

Thef. Come, Ile goe vifit 'em: I cannot ftay, Their fame has fir'd me so; Till they appeare, Good Friend be royall.

Per. There shall want no bravery.

176 Emilia. Poore wench goe weepe, for whosoever wins,
Looses a noble Cosen, for thy fins.

Exeunt.

[IV. 3] Scæna 3. Enter Iailor, Wooer, Doctor.

Doct. Her diffraction is more at fome time of the Moone, Then at other fome, is it not?

Iay. She is continually in a harmelesse distemper, sleepes

4 Little, altogether without appetite, fave often drinking, Dreaming of anorher world, and a better; and what Broken peece of matter fo'ere she's about, the name Palamon lardes it, that she farces ev'ry busines

Enter Daughter.

8 Withall, fyts it to every question; Looke where Shee comes, you shall perceive her behaviour.

Daugh. I have forgot it quite; The burden o'nt, was downe

A downe a, and pend by no worse man, then

12 Giraldo, Emilias Schoolemafter; he's as
Fantafficall too, as ever he may goe upon's legs,
For in the next world will Dido fee Palamon, and

K 2

Then

Then will she be out of love with Eneas.	[IV. 3]
Doct. What stuff's here? pore soule.	16
Ioy. Ev'n thus all day long.	
Daugh. Now for this Charme, that I told you of, you mu	ıſt
Bring a peece of filver on the tip of your tongue,	
Or no ferry: then if it be your chance to come where	20
The bleffed spirits, as the'rs a fight now; we maids	
That have our Lyvers, perish'd, crakt to peeces with	
Love, we shall come there, and doe nothing all day long	
But picke flowers with Proferpine, then will I make	24
Palamon a Nofegay, then let him marke me,—then.	
Doct. How prettily she's amisse? note her a little further.	,
Dau. Faith ile tell you, fometime we goe to Barly breake	,
We of the bleffed; alas, tis a fore life they have i'th	28
Thother place, fuch burning, frying, boyling, hiffing,	
Howling, chattring, curfing, oh they have shrowd	
Measure, take heede; if one be mad, or hang or	
Drowne themselves, thither they goe, Iupiter bleffe	32
Vs, and there shall we be put in a Caldron of	
Lead, and Víurers grease, amongst a whole million of	
Cutpurfes, and there boyle like a Gamon of Bacon	
That will never be enough.	it. 36
Doct. How her braine coynes?	
Daugh Lords and Courtiers that have got maids wi	+h

Daugh. Lords and Courtiers, that have got maids with Child, they are in this place, they shall stand in fire up to the Nav'le, and in yee up to'th hart, and there th'offending part 40 burnes, and the deceaving part freezes; in troth a very greevous punishment, as one would thinke, for such a Trisle, beleve me one would marry a leaprous witch, to be rid on't Ile assure you.

Doct. How she continues this fancie? Tis not an engrassed Madnesse, but a most thicke, and profound mellencholly.

Daugh. To heare there a proud Lady, and a proud Citty wiffe, howle together: I were a beaft and il'd call it good 48 fport: one cries, o this smoake, another this fire; One cries, o, that ever I did it behind the arras.and then howles; th'other curses a suing fellow and her garden house.

Sings, I will be true, my flars, my fate, &c. Exit. Daugh. 52

Iaylor.

- [IV. 3] Iay. What thinke you of her Sir? (minister to. Doct. I think she has a perturbed minde, which I cannot Iay. Alas, what then?
 - 56 Doct. Vnderstand you, she ever affected any man, ere She beheld Palamon?

Iay. I was once Sir, in great hope, she had fixd her
Liking on this gentleman my friend. (great

- 60 Woo. I did thinke so too, and would account I had a Pen-worth on't, to give halfe my state, that both She and I at this present stood unfainedly on the Same tearmes. (the
- Other fences, they may returne and fettle againe to

 Execute their preordaind faculties, but they are

 Now in a most extravagant vagary. This you
- 68 Must doe, Confine her to a place, where the light May rather seeme to steale in, then be permitted; take Vpon you (yong Sir her friend) the name of Palamon, say you come to eate with her, and to
- 72 Commune of Love; this will catch her attention, for This her minde beates upon; other objects that are Inferted tweene her minde and eye, become the prankes And friskins of her madnes; Sing to her, fuch greene
- 76 Songs of Love, as the fayes *Palamon* hath fung in Prifon; Come to her, flucke in as fweet flowers, as the Season is mistres of, and thereto make an addition of Som other compounded odours, which are grateful to the
- 80 Sence: all this shall become Palamon, for Palamon can Sing, and Palamon is sweet, and ev'ry good thing, desire To eate with her, crave her, drinke to her, and still Among, intermingle your petition of grace and acceptance
- 84 Into her favour: Learne what Maides have beene her Companions, and play-pheeres, and let them repaire to Her with *Palamon* in their mouthes, and appeare with Tokens, as if they suggested for him, It is a falsehood
- 88 She is in, which is with fasehoods to be combated.

 This may bring her to eate, to sleepe, and reduce what's Now out of square in her, into their former law, and

K :

Regiment,

Regiment; I have feene it approved, how many times
I know not, but to make the number more, I have
Great hope in this. I will betweene the passages of
This project, come in with my applyance: Let us
Put it in execution; and hasten the successe, which doubt not
Will bring forth comfort.

Florish. Execut. 96

Actus Quintus.

[V. 1]

Scæna I. Enter Thefius, Perithous, Hipolita, attendants.
Thef. Now let'em enter, and before the gods
Tender their holy prayers: Let the Temples
Burne bright with facred fires, and the Altars
In hallowed clouds commend their fwelling Incenfe
To those above us: Let no due be wanting,

Florish of Cornets.

They have a noble worke in hand, will honour The very powers that love 'em.

Enter Palamon and Arcite, and their Knights.

Per Sir they enter.

The: You valiant and firong harted Enemies

You royall German foes, that this day come

To blow that neareneffe out that flames betweene ye;

Lay by your anger for an houre, and dove-like

Before the holy Altars of your helpers

(The all feard gods) bow downe your flubborne bodies,

Your ire is more than mortall; So your helpe be,

And as the gods regard ye, fight with Iuflice,

I le leave you to your prayers, and betwixt ye

I part my wifhes.

Per. Honour crowne the worthieft.

Exit Thefeus, and his traine.

Pal. The glaffe is running now that cannot finish
Till one of us expire: Thinke you but thus,
That were there ought in me which strove to show
Mine enemy in this businesse, wer't one eye
Against another: Arme oppress by Arme:

Ι

[V. 1] I would destroy th'offender, Coz, I would Though parcell of my felfe: Then from this gather How I should tender you.

Arc. I am in labour

To push your name, your auncient love, our kindred Out of my memory; and i'th felfe fame place To feate fomething I would confound: So hoyst we

32 The fayles, that must these vessells port even where The heavenly Lymiter pleafes.

Pal. You fpeake well;

Before I turne. Let me embrace thee Cofen

36 This I shall never doe agen.

Arc. One farewell.

Pal. Why let it be fo: Farewell Coz.

Exeunt Palamon and his Knights.

Arc. Farewell Sir;

40 Knights, Kinsemen, Lovers, year my Sacrifices True worshippers of Mars, whose spirit in you Expells the feedes of feare, and th'apprehension Which still is farther off it, Goe with me

44 Before the god of our profession: There Require of him the hearts of Lyons, and The breath of Tigers, yea the fearcenesse too, Yea the fpeed also, to goe on, I meane:

48 Elfe wish we to be Snayles; you know my prize Must be drag'd out of blood, force and great feate Must put my Garland on, where she stickes The Queene of Flowers: our intercession then

52 Must be to him that makes the Campe, a Cestron Brymd with the blood of men: give me your aide And bend your spirits towards him. They kneele.

Thou mighty one, that with thy power haft turnd

56 Greene Nepture into purple. Comets prewarne, whose havocke in vaste Feild Vnearthed skulls proclaime, whose breath blowes downe, The teeming Ceres foyzon, who doft plucke

60 With hand armenypotent from forth blew clowdes, The masond Turrets, that both mak'st, and break'st

The

The flony girthes of Citties: me thy puple,	[V. 1]
Yongest follower of thy Drom, instruct this day	
With military skill, that to thy lawde	64
I may advance my Streamer, and by thee,	
Be fill'd the Lord o'th day, give me great Mars	
Some token of thy pleafure.	,
Here they fall on their faces as formerly, and there is heard clanging of Armor, with a short Thunder as the burst of a Battaile, whereupon they all rife and bow to the Altar.	
O Great Corrector of enormous times,	60
Shaker of ore-rank States, thou grand decider	68
Of duftie, and old tytles, that healft with blood The earth when it is ficke, and curft the world	
O'th pluresse of people; I doe take	
Thy fignes aufpiciously, and in thy name	72
m	
To my defigne; march boldly, let us goe. Exeunt. Enter Palasnon and his Knights, with the former obser-	
vance.	,
Pal. Our stars must glister with new fire, or be	
To daie extinct; our argument is love,	-6
Which if the goddeffe of it grant, she gives	76
Victory too, then blend your fpirits with mine,	
You, whose free noblenesse doe make my cause	
Your personall hazard; to the goddesse Venus	0
Commend we our proceeding, and implore	80
Her power unto our partie. Here they kneele as formerly.	
Haile Soveraigne Queene of fecrets, who hast power	
To call the feircest Tyrant from his rage;	0
And weepe unto a Girle; that ha'ft the might	84
Even with an ey-glance, to choke Marsis Drom	
And turne th'allarme to whifpers, that canft make	
A Criple florish with his Crutch, and cure him	88
Before Apollo; that may'ft force the King	30
To be his subjects vassaile, and induce	
Stale gravitie to daunce, the pould Bachelour	
Whose youth like wanton Boyes through Bonfyres	0.2
Have skipt thy flame, at feaventy, thou canst catch	92
And make him to the scorne of his hoarse throate	

Abufe

- [V. 1] Abuse yong laies of love; what godlike power
 - 96 Haft thou not power upon? To *Phæbus* thou Add'ft flames, hotter then his the heavenly fyres Did fcortch his mortall Son, thine him; the huntreffe All moyft and cold, fome fay began to throw
 - Me thy vowd Souldier, who doe beare thy yoke
 As t'wer a wreath of Roses, yet is heavier
 Then Lead it selfe, stings more than Nettles;
 - 104 I have never beene foule mouthd against thy law, Nev'r reveald secret, for I knew none; would not Had I kend all that were; I never practised Vpon mans wife, nor would the Libells reade
 - Sought to betray a Beautie, but have blufh'd
 At fimpring Sirs that did: I have beene harfh
 To large Confessors, and have hotly ask'd them
 - And women t'wer they wrong'd. I knew a man Of eightie winters, this I told them, who A Lasse of foureteene brided; twas thy power
 - 116 To put life into dust, the aged Crampe Had screw'd his square foote round, The Gout had knit his singers into knots, Torturing Convulsions from his globie eyes,
 - In him feem'd torture: this Anatomie
 Had by his yong faire pheare a Boy, and I
 Beleev'd it was his, for the fwore it was,
 - 124 And who would not believe her? briefe I am
 To those that prate and have done; no Companion
 To those that boast and have not; a defyer
 To those that would and cannot; a Rejoycer,
 - The fowlest way, nor names concealements in The boldest language, such a one I am, And vow that lover never yet made figh
 - 132 Truer then I. O then most fost sweet goddesse

Give

Give me the victory of this question, which Is true loves merit, and blesse me with a signe	[V. 1]
Of thy great pleasure.	
Here Musicke is heard, Doves are seene to slutter, they	
fall againe upon their faces, then on their knees.	
Pal. O thou that from eleven, to ninetie raign'ft	136
In mortall bosomes, whose chase is this world	
And we in heards thy game; I give thee thankes	
For this faire Token, which being layd unto	
Mine innocent true heart, arms in affurance They bow.	140
My body to this businesse: Let us rise	
And bow before the goddeffe: Time comes on: Execut.	
Still Musicke of Records. Enter Emilia in white, her haire about her shoulders, a whea-	
ten wreath: One in white holding up her traine, her haire	
flucke with flowers: One before her carrying a filver	
Hynde, in whic his conveyd Incense and sweet odours,	
which being fet upon the Altar her maides standing a	
loofe, she fets fire to it, then they curtfey and kneele.	
Emilia. O facred, fhadowie, cold and conftant Queene,	
Abandoner of Revells, mute contemplative,	144
Sweet, folitary, white as chafte, and pure	• •
As windefand Snow, who to thy femall knights	
Alow'ft no more blood than will make a blufh,	
Which is their orders robe. I heere thy Priest	148
Am humbled fore thine Altar, O vouchfafe	
With that thy rare greene eye, which never yet	
Beheld thing maculate, looke on thy virgin,	
And facred filver Miftris, lend thine eare	152
(Which nev'r heard fcurrill terme, into whose port	
Ne're entred wanton found,) to my petition	
Seafond with holy feare; This is my laft Of veftall office, I am bride habited,	
But mayden harted, a husband I have pointed,	156
But doe not know him, out of two, I should	
Choose one, and pray for his successe, but I	
Am guiltlesse of election of mine eyes,	160
Were I to loofe one, they are equall precious,	100
I	

[V. 1] I could doombe neither, that which perish'd should Goe too't unsentenc'd: Therefore most modest Queene,

164 He of the two Pretenders, that best loves me And has the truest title in't, Let him Take off my wheaten Gerland, or else grant The fyle and qualitie I hold, I may

168 Continue in thy Band.

Here the Hynde vanishes under the Altar: and in the place ascends a Rose Tree, having one Rose upon it.

See what our Generall of Ebbs and Flowes Out from the bowells of her holy Altar

With facred act advances: But one Rose,

172 If well infpird, this Battaile shal confound
Both these brave Knights, and I a virgin flowre
Must grow alone unpluck'd.

Here is heard a fodaine twang of Instruments, and the Rose fals from the Tree.

The flowre is falne, the Tree descends: O Mistris

Ithinke fo, but I know not thine owne will; Vnclaspe thy Misterie: I hope she's pleas'd, Her Signes were gratious.

They curtfey and Exeunt.

[V. 2] Scæna 2. Enter Doctor, Iaylor and Wooer, in habite of Palamon.

Doct. Has this advice I told you, done any good upon her? Wooer. O very much; The maids that hept her company

Have halfe perswaded her that I am Palamon; within this

4 Halfe houre she came finiling to me, and asked me what I Would eate, and when I would kisse her: I told her Presently, and kiss her twice.

Doct. Twas well done; twentie times had bin far better,

8 For there the cure lies mainely

Wooer. Then fhe told me

She would watch with me to night, for well fhe knew What houre my fit would take me.

12 Doct. Let her doe fo,

And when your fit comes, fit her home,

L 2

And

The	Two	Noble	Kin	lmen.
-----	-----	-------	-----	-------

,	
And prefently.	[V. 2]
Wooer. She would have me fing.	
Doctor. You did so?	16
Wooer. No.	
Doct. Twas very ill done then,	
You should observe her ev'ry way.	
Wooer. Alas	20
I have no voice Sir, to confirme her that way.	
Doctor. That's all one, if yee make a noyfe,	
If she intreate againe, doe any thing,	
Lye with her if she aske you.	24
Iaylor. Hoa there Doctor.	
Doctor. Yes in the waie of cure.	10 -
Iaylor But first by your leave	
I'th way of honestie.	28
Doctor. That's but a niceneffe,	
Nev'r cast your child away for honestie;	
Cure her first this way, then if shee will be honest,	
She has the path before her.	32
Iaylor. Thanke yee Doctor.	
Doctor. Pray bring her in	
And let's fee how shee is.	
Iaylor. I will, and tell her	36
Her Palamon staies for her: But Doctor,	
Me thinkes you are i'th wrong still. Exit laylor.	
Doct. Goe, goe: you Fathers are fine Fooles: her honesty?	
And we should give her physicke till we finde that:	40
Wooer. Why, doe you thinke she is not honest Sir?	
Doctor. How old is she?	
Wooer. She's eighteene.	
Doctor. She may be,	44
But that's all one, tis nothing to our purpose,	
What ere her Father faies, if you perceave	
Her moode inclining that way that I fpoke of	
Videlicet, the way of flesh, you have me.	48
Wooer. Yet very well Sir.	
Doctor. Please her appetite	
And doe it home, it cures her ipso facto,	
The	:

[V. 2] The mellencholly humour that infects her.

Wooer. I am of your minde Doctor.

Enter Iaylor, Daughter, Maide.

Docter. You'l finde it so; she comes, pray honour her.

laylor. Come, your Love Palamon staies for you childe,

56 And has done this long houre, to vifite you.

Daughter. I thanke him for his gentle patience, He's a kind Gentleman, and I am much bound to him, Did you nev'r fee the horse he gave me?

60 Iaylor. Yes.

Daugh. How doe you like him?

Iaylor. He's a very faire one.

Daugh. You never faw him dance?

64 Iaylor. No.

Daugh. I have often.

He daunces very finely, very comely,

And for a ligge, come cut and long taile to him,

68 He turnes ye like a Top.

Jaylor. That's fine indeede.

Daugh. Hee'l dance the Morris twenty mile an houre,

And that will founder the best hobby-horse

72 (If I have any skill) in all the parish,

And gallops to the turne of Light a'love,

What thinke you of this horse?

Iaylor. Having these vertues 76 I thinke he might be broght to play at Tennis.

Daugh. Alas that's nothing.

Iaylor. Can he write and reade too.

Daugh. A very faire hand, and casts himselfe th'accounts

80 Of all his hay and provender: That Hoftler

Must rise betime that cozens him; you know

The Chestnut Mare the Duke has?

Iaylor. Very well.

84 Daugh. She is horribly in love with him, poore beaft, But he is like his mafter coy and fcornefull.

Iaylor. What dowry has she?

Daugh. Some two hundred Bottles,

88 And twenty strike of Oates; but hee'l ne're have her;

78 The Two Noble Kinsmen.	
He lifpes in's neighing able to entice	[V. 2]
A Millars Mare,	_
Hee'l be the death of her.	
Doctor. What stusse she utters?	92
Iaylor. Make curtie, here your love comes.	
Wooer. Pretty foule	
How doe ye? that's a fine maide, ther's a curtfie.	
Daugh. Yours to command ith way of honeftie;	96
How far is't now to'th end o'th world my Mafters?	
Doctor. Why a daies Iorney wench.	
Daugh. Will you goe with me?	
Wooer. What shall we doe there wench?	100
Daugh. Why play at stoole ball,	
What is there else to doe?	
Wooer. I am content	
If we shall keepe our wedding there:	104
Daugh. Tis true	
For there I will affure you, we shall finde	
Some blind Priest for the purpose, that will venture	
To marry us, for here they are nice, and foolish;	108
Befides my father must be hang'd to morrow	
And that would be a blot i'th bufinesse	
Are not you Palamon?	
Wooer. Doe not you know me?	112
Daugh. Yes, but you care not for me; I have noth	ing
But this pore petticoate, and too corfe Smockes.	
Wooer. That's all one, I will have you.	
Daugh. Will you furely?	116
Wooer. Yes by this faire hand will I.	
Daugh. Wee'l to bed then.	
Wooer. Ev'n when you will.	
Daugh. O Sir, you would faine be nibling.	120
Wooer. Why doe you rub my kiffe off?	
Daugh. Tis a fweet one,	
And will perfume me finely against the wedding.	
Is not this your Cofen Arcite?	124
Doctor. Yes fweet heart,	
And I am glad my Cofen Palamon	

Has

[V. 2] Has made fo faire a choice.

128 Daugh. Doe you thinke hee'l have me?

Doctor. Yes without doubt.

Daugh. Doe you thinke fo too?

Iaylor. Yes.

(growne,

132 Daugh. We shall have many children: Lord, how y'ar

My Palamon I hope will grow too finely

Now he's at liberty: Alas poore Chicken

He was kept downe with hard meate, and ill lodging

136 But ile kisse him up againe.

Enter a Messenger.

Meff. What doe you here, you'l loose the noblest fight That ev'r was seene.

Iaylor. Are they i'th Field?

140 Meff. They are

You beare a charge there too.

Iaylor. Ile away straight

I must ev'n leave you here.

144 Docter. Nay wee'l goe with you,

I will not loofe the Fight.

Iaylor. How did you like her?

Doctor. Ile warrant you within these 3. or 4. daies

148 Ile make her right againe. You must not from her

But still preserve her in this way.

Wooer. I will.

Doc. Lets get her in.

152 Wooer. Come fweete wee'l goe to dinner

And then weele play at Cardes.

Daugh. And shall we kisse too?

Wooer. A hundred times

156 Daugh. And twenty.

Wooer. I and twenty.

Daugh. And then wee'l fleepe together.

Doc. Take her offer.

160 Wooer. Yes marry will we.

Daugh. But you shall not hurt me.

Wooer. I will not fweete.

Daugh. If you doe (Love) ile cry.

Florish Exeunt.

Scæna.

Seæna 3. Enter Thefeus, Hipolita, Emilia, Perithous: fome Attendants, T. Tucke: Curtis. Emil. Ile no step further. Per. Will you loose this sight?	and [V. 3]
Emil. I had rather fee a wren hawke at a fly	
Then this decifion ev'ry; blow that falls	4
Threats a brave life, each ftroake laments	
The place whereon it fals, and founds more like	
A Bell, then blade: I will flay here,	
It is enough my hearing shall be punishd,	8
With what shall happen, gainst the which there is	
No deaffing, but to heare; not taint mine eye	
With dread fights, it may shun.	
Pir. Sir, my good Lord	12
Your Sifter will no further.	
Thef. Oh she must.	
She shall see deeds of honour in their kinde,	
Which fometime flow well pencild. Nature now	16
Shall make, and act the Story, the beleife	
Both feald with eye, and eare; you must be present,	
You are the victours meede, the price, and garlond	
To crowne the Questions title.	20
Emil. Pardon me,	
If I were there, I'ld winke	
Thef. You must be there;	
This Tryall is as t'wer i'th night, and you	24
The onely ftar to shine.	
Emil. I am extinct,	
There is but envy in that light, which showes	
The one the other: darkenes which ever was	28
The dam of horrour, who do's ftand accurft	
Of many mortall Millions, may even now	
By casting her blacke mantle over both	
That neither could finde other, get her felfe	32
Some part of a good name, and many a murther	
Set off wherto she's guilty.	
Hip. You must goe.	
Emil, In faith I will not.	36
	Thef.
	•

- [V 3] Thef. Why the knights must kindle
 Their valour at your eye: know of this war
 You are the Treasure, and must needes be by
 - 40 To give the Service pay.

 Emil, Sir pardon me,

 The tytle of a kingdome may be tride
 Out of it felfe.
 - 44 Thef. Well, well then, at your pleafure,
 Those that remaine with you, could wish their office
 To any of their Enemies.

 Hip. Farewell Sister,
 - 48 I am like to know your husband fore your felfe By fome fmall ftart of time, he whom the gods Doe of the two know best, I pray them he Be made your Lot.

Exeunt Thefeus, Hipolita, Perithous, &c.

- 52 Emil. Arcite is gently vifagd; yet his eye Is like an Engyn bent, or a fharpe weapon In a foft fheath; mercy, and manly courags Are bedfellowes in his vifage: Palamon
- 56 Has a most menacing aspect, his brow
 Is grav'd, and seemes to bury what it frownes on,
 Yet sometime tis not so, but alters to
 The quality of his thoughts; long time his eye
- 60 Will dwell upon his object. Mellencholly Becomes him nobly; So do's Arcites mirth, But Palamons fadnes is a kinde of mirth, So mingled, as if mirth did make him fad,
- 64 And fadnes, merry; those darker humours that Sticke misbecomingly on others, on them Live in faire dwelling.

Cornets. Trompets found as to a charge.

Harke how yon spurs to spirit doe incite

- 68 The Princes to their proofe, Arcite may win me, And yet may Palamon wound Arcite to The spoyling of his figure. O what pitty Enough for such a chance; if I were by
- 72 I might doe hurt, for they would glance their eies

Toward

M

Toward my Seat, and in that motion might	[V. 3]
Omit a ward, or forfeit an offence	
Which crav'd that very time: it is much better	
(Cornets. a great cry and noice within crying a Palamon.)	
I am not there, oh better never borne	76
Then minister to such harme, what is the chance?	•
Enter Servant.	
Ser. The Crie's a Palamon.	
Emil. Then he has won: Twas ever likely,	
He lookd all grace and fuccesse, and he is	80
Doubtlesse the prim'st of men: I pre'thee run	
And tell me how it goes.	
Showt, and Cornets: Crying a Palamon.	
Ser. Still Palamon.	
Emil. Run and enquire, poore Servant thou hast lost,	84
Vpon my right fide ffill I wore thy picture,	•
Palamons on the leff, why fo, I know not,	
I had no end in't; else chance would have it so.	
Another cry, and showt within, and Cornets.	
On the finister side, the heart lyes; Palamon	88
Had the best boding chance: This burst of clamour	
Is fure th'end o'th Combat. Enter Servant.	
Ser. They faide that Palamon had Arcites body	
Within an inch o'th Pyramid, that the cry	92
Was generall a <i>Palamon</i> : But anon,	92
Th'Affiftants made a brave redemption, and	
The two bold Tytlers, at this inftant are	
Hand to hand at it.	96
Emil. Were they metamorphifd	90
Both into one; oh why? there were no woman	
Worth fo composed a Man: their single share,	
Their noblenes peculier to them, gives	100
The prejudice of difparity values thortnes	100
Cornets. Cry within, Arcite, Arcite.	
To any Lady breathing——More exulting?	
Palamon still?	
Ser. Nay, now the found is Arcite.	104
Emil. I pre'thee lay attention to the Cry.	
Cornets,	

[V. 3] Cornets. a great showt and cry, Arcite, victory. Set both thine eares to'th busines.

Ser. The cry is

108 Arcite, and victory, harke Arcite, victory,
The Combats confummation is proclaim'd
By the wind Instruments.

Emil. Halfe fights faw

And cofflines of fpirit look't through him, it could No more be hid in him, then fire in flax,

Then humble banckes can goe to law with waters,

Good *Palamon* would miscarry, yet I knew not Why I did thinke fo; Our reasons are not prophets When oft our fancies are: They are comming off:

120 Alas poore Palamon. Cornets.

Enter Thefeus, Hipolita, Pirithous, Arcite as victor, and attendants, &c.

Thef. Lo, where our Sifter is in expectation, Yet quaking, and unfetled: Fairest Emily, The gods by their divine arbitrament

As ever ftrooke at head: Give me your hands;
Receive you her, you him, be plighted with
A love that growes, as you decay;

128 Arcite. Emily,

To buy you, I have loft what's deerest to me, Save what is bought, and yet I purchase cheapely, As I doe rate your value.

132 Thef. O loved Sifter,He speakes now of as brave a Knight as ereDid spur a noble Steed: Surely the gods

Would have him die a Batchelour, least his race

136 Should fhew i'th world too godlike: His behaviour So charmd me, that me thought *Alcides* was

To him a fow of lead: if I could praise

Each part of him to'th all; I have spoke, your *Arcite*

140 Did not loose by't; For he that was thus good

M 2

Encountred

,	
Encountred yet his Better, I have heard	[V. 3]
Two emulous Philomels, beate the eare o'th night	,
With their contentious throates, now one the higher,	
Anon the other, then againe the first,	144
And by and by out breafted, that the fence	
Could not be judge betweene 'em: So it far'd	
Good space betweene these kinesmen; till heavens did	
Make hardly one the winner: weare the Girlond	148
With joy that you have won: For the fubdude,	•
Give them our present Iustice, since I know	
Their lives but pinch 'em; Let it here be done:	
The Sceane's not for our feeing, goe we hence,	152
Right joyfull, with fome forrow. Arme your prize,	1,52
I know you will not loofe her: Hipolita	
I fee one eye of yours conceives a teare	
The which it will deliver.	Florish. 156
Emil. Is this wynning?	1101011. 150
Oh all you heavenly powers where is you mercy?	
But that your wils have faide it must be so,	
And charge me live to comfort this unfriended,	160
This miferable Prince, that cuts away	100
A life more worthy from him, then all women;	
I should, and would die too.	
	•61
Hip. Infinite pitty That fowre fuch eies should be so fixed on one	164
That rowre fuch eles mould be in fixed on one That two must needes be blinde fort.	
	T
Thef. So it is.	Exeunt.
Scæna 4. Enter Palamon and his Knightes pyniond	: <i>laytor</i> , [V. 4]
Executioner &c. Gard.	
Ther's many a man alive, that hath out liv'd	•
The love o'th people, yea i'th felfefame state	
Stands many a Father with his childe; fome comfort	
We have by fo confidering: we expire	4
And not without mens pitty. To live still,	
Have their good wishes, we prevent	
The loathsome misery of age, beguile	
The Gowt and Rheume, that in lag howres attend	8
For grey approachers; we come towards the gods	
	Yong

- [V. 4] Yong, and unwapper'd not, halting under Crymes Many and stale: that fure shall please the gods
 - 12 Sooner than fuch, to give us Nectar with 'em, For we are more cleare Spirits. My deare kinsemen. Whose lives (for this poore comfort) are laid downe, You have sould 'em too too cheape.
 - 16 I K. What ending could beOf more content? ore us the victors haveFortune, whose title is as momentary,As to us death is certaine: A graine of honour
 - 20 They not ore'-weigh us.

2. K. Let us bid farewell; And with our patience, anger tottring Fortune, Who at her certain'ft reeles.

- 24 3. K. Come? who begins?

 Pal. Ev'n he that led you to this Banket, shall

 Taste to you all: ah ha my Friend, my Friend,

 Your gentle daughter gave me freedome once;
- 28 You'l fee't done now for ever: pray how do'es she?

 I heard she was not well; her kind of ill gave me fome forrow.

Iaylor. Sir she's well restor'd,

32 And to be marryed fhortly.

Pal. By my fhort life

I am most glad on't; Tis the latest thing I shall be glad of, pre'thee tell her so:

- 36 Commend me to her, and to peece her portion Tender her this.
 - 1. K. Nay lets be offerers all.
 - 2. K. Is it a maide?
- 40 Pal. Verily I thinke fo,

A right good creature, more to me deferving

Then I can quight or fpeake of.

All K. Commend us to her.

They give their purses.

44 Iaylor. The gods requight you all,

And make her thankefull.

Pal. Adiew; and let my life be now as fhort,

As my leave taking.

Lies on the Blocke.

1. A. Leade couragiour Conn.	LV.
1. 2. K. Wee'l follow cheerefully.	
A great noife within crying, run, fave hold: Enter in haft a Messenger	
Meff. Hold, hold, O hold, hold, hold.	
Enter Pirithous in haste	
Pir. Hold hoa: It is a curfed haft you made	
If you have done so quickly: noble Palamon,	52
The gods will shew their glory in a life.	.,
That thou art yet to leade.	
Pal. Can that be,	
When Venus I have faid is false? How doe things fare?	56
Pir. Arise great Sir, and give the tydings eare	J
That are most early sweet, and bitter.	
Pal. What	
Hath wakt us from our dreame?	60
Pir. Lift then: your Cofen	
Mounted upon a Steed that Emily	
Did first bestow on him, a blacke one, owing	
Not a hayre worth of white, which some will say	64
Weakens his price, and many will not buy	
His goodnesse with this note: Which superstition	
Heere findes allowance: On this horfe is Arcite	
Trotting the stones of Athens, which the Calkins	68
Did rather tell, then trample; for the horse	
Would make his length a mile, if't pleaf'd his Rider	
To put pride in him: as he thus went counting	
The flinty pavement, dancing as t'wer to'th Muficke	72
His owne hoofes made; (for as they fay from iron	
Came Musickes origen) what envious Flint,	
Cold as old Saturne, and like him possest	
With fire malevolent, darted a Sparke	76
Or what feirce fulphur elfe, to this end made,	
I comment not; the hot horse, hot as fire	
Tooke Toy at this, and fell to what diforder	0
His power could give his will, bounds, comes on end,	80
Forgets schoole dooing, being therein traind,	
And of kind mannadge, pig-like he whines	
A	Ĺ.

[V. 4] At the sharpe Rowell, which he freats at rather

84 Then any jot obaies; feekes all foule meanes Of boyftrous and rough Iadrie, to dif-feate His Lord, that kept it bravely: when nought ferv'd,

When neither Curb would cracke, girthbreake nor diffring

88 Dif-roote his Rider whence he grew, but that
He kept him tweene his legges, on his hind hoofes
on end he ftands

That Arcites leggs being higher then his head

92 Seem'd with ftrange art to hang: His victors wreath Even then fell off his head: and prefently Backeward the Iade comes ore, and his full poyze Becomes the Riders loade: yet is he living,

96 But fuch a veffell tis, that floates but for The furge that next approaches: he much defires To have fome fpeech with you: Loe he appeares.

Enter Thefeus, Hipolita, Emilia, Arcite, in a chaire.

Pal. O miferable end of our alliance

The gods are mightie *Arcite*, if thy heart,
Thy worthie, manly heart be yet unbroken
Give me thy laft words, I am *Palamon*,

One that yet loves thee dying.

104 Arc. Take Emilia

And with her, all the worlds joy: Reach thy hand Farewell: I have told my last houre; I was false,

Yet never treacherous: Forgive me Cosen:

108 One kisse from faire Emilia: Tis done:

Take her : I die.

Pal. Thy brave foule feeke Elizium.

(thee,

Emil. Ile close thine eyes Prince; blessed soules be with II2 Thou art a right good man, and while I live,

This day I give to teares.

Pal. And I to honour.

Thef. In this place first you fought: ev'n very here

116 I fundred you, acknowledge to the gods

Our thankes that you are living:

His part is playd, and though it were too short He did it well: your day is lengthned, and,

The

The bliffefull dew of heaven do's arowze you.	[V. 4]
The powerfull Venus, well hath grac'd her Altar,	
And given you your love: Our Master Mars	
Hast vouch'd his Oracle, and to Arcite gave	
The grace of the Contention: So the Deities	124
Have shewd due justice: Beare this hence.	
Pal. O Cofen,	
That we should things defire, which doe cost us	
The loffe of our defire; That nought could buy	128
Deare love, but losse of deare love.	
Thef. Never Fortune	
Did play a fubtler Game: The conquerd triumphes,	
The victor has the Losse: yet in the passage,	. 132
The gods have beene most equal: Palamon,	
Your kinfeman hath confest the right o'th Lady	
Did lye in you, for you first saw her, and	
Even then proclaimd your fancie: He reftord her	136
As your stolne Iewell, and desir'd your spirit	ŭ
To fend him hence forgiven; The gods my justice	
Take from my hand, and they themselves become	
The Executioners: Leade your Lady off;	140
And call your Lovers from the stage of death,	
Whom I adopt my Frinds. A day or two	
Let us looke fadly, and give grace unto	
The Funerall of Arcite, in whose end	144
The vifages of Bridegroomes weele put on	· ·
And finile with Palamon; for whom an houre,	
But one houre fince, I was as dearely forry,	
As glad of Arcite: and am now as glad,	148
As for him forry. O you heavenly Charmers,	,-
What things you make of us? For what we lacke	
We laugh, for what we have, are forry still,	
Are children in some kind. Let us be thankefull	152
For that which is, and with you leave difpute	3
That are above our question; Let's goe off,	
And beare us like the time. Florish.	Exeunt.
· ·	

Epilogue.

EPILOGVE.

I Would now aske ye how ye like the Play, But as it is with Schoole Boyes, cannot fay, I am cruell feorefull: pray yet stay a while,

- 4 And let me looke upon ye: No man smile?
 Then it goes hard I see; He that has
 Lov'd a yong hansome wench then, show his face:
 Tis strange if none be heere, and if he will
- 8 Against his Conscience let him hisse, and kill
 Our Market: Tis in vaine, I see to stay yee,
 Have at the worst can come, then; Now what say ye?
 And yet mistake me not: I am not bold
- 12 We have no fuch cause. If the tale we have told (For tis no other) any way content ye)
 (For to that honest purpose it was ment ye)
 We have our end; and ye shall have ere long
- 16 I dare fay many a better, to prolong Your old loves to us: we, and all our might, Rest at your service, Gentlemen, good night.

Florith.

FINIS.



APPENDIX A.

A LIST OF ALL VARIATIONS

IN TEXT OF FOLIO, 1679, FROM ORIGINAL QUARTO, 1634.

THE PERSONS REPRESENTED IN THE PLAY.

Hymen, Theseus, Hippolita, Sisters to Theseus Emelia, Nymphs. Three Queens, Three valiant Knights, Palamon, The two Noble Kinsmen, in Arcite, love with fair Emelia

Perithous, Jaylor, His Daughter, in love with Palamon, Countreymen, VVenches, A Taborer, Gerrold, A Schoolmaster.

PROLOGUE

- 1. Plays [om.,] | Maiden | heads $[om.,] \mid a[-]kin,$ 2. money gi'n, Scenes
 Tie, 7. Modesty, | retains 8. Maid | pains; 9. 1'm 10. breeder, 11. Learned, 12. 'twixt Po | Trent 13. Chaucer 14. eternity
- 15. Nobleness 16. Child hear, | hiss, 18. under [-] ground, Oh 19. witless chaff | writer
 20. blasts | Works
- 21. Than Robin Hood[,] | fear | bring [om.;]
 22. endless thing[:]
- 24. breathless
- 25. deep

- 26. tack
- 27. do | hear 28. Scanes | appear
- 29. hours travel. | sleep : 30. Play | keep,
- 31. perceive 32. thick,
- I. i. Actus Primus. Scana Prima.
- Torch | before[,] | Flowers : | Nymph, encompass'd | between | Nymphs, | heads. | Hippolita | Bride [om.,] | Train.
- The Song. Musick.
- I. sharp | gone,
- 2. royal | smells 3. hew[,] 4. Maiden-Pinks,
- 5. Daizies smell [om. -] less, 7. Prim [om. -] rose first

- born, 8. Harbinger, 9. dimm.
- 10. Oxlips [om. ,] II. Marigolds [om.,]
- death-beds 12. Larks-heels trim.
- 13. dear | children [om. :] sweet[,]
- 14. Lie Bridegrooms feel[,] 16. Angel | Air,
- 17. Bird fair,
- 19. slanderous Cuckooe,
- 20. boading | Clough he 21. chatt'ring
- three Queens | Black | vails stain'd, | Imperial Crowns. | Imperial Crowns. | first Queen falls down | foot | | second | foot | Hippo-lita. | third

```
25. pities sake[,]
26. Hear [om.,] and
27. sake[.]
28. fair
29. Hear
30. mark'd
31. honor
32. clear Virginity,
33. deed
34. o'th'Book
35. down
37. Hip.
42. three
            Queens, | Sove-
  reigns fell
43. cruel | endur'd
44. Beaks | Kites,
45. Crows [om.,] | foul
  field
46. burn
48. mortal loathsomness
49. winds
50. slain | pity
51. fear'd
52. turns | to th'
53. Chappel
54. boundless goodness
55. roof[;]56. Lions | Bears,
58. kneel not[,]
62. for 'em[:]
65. Groom,
66. Mars's Altar[;] | fair;
67. Juno's Mantle[,] | than
68. wreath
69. not thrash'd,
70. Cheek | kinsman
71. eyes) laid
73. thaw'd: Oh grief,
74. Fearful | devour.
75. Oh
77. he'll | power, | press
79. Oh | knees, | Widow,
80. Unto | Helmeted-Be-
   lona
81. Soldier
82. Troubl'd
                       Turns
  away.
83. Hippolita
84. hast slain
85. Sith - tusk'd - Bore ; | Arm
86. was't near
```

88. honor

89. stil'd | shrunk

92. sternness | pity,

95. his [om.,] Love

Soldieress

90. bound | o'er-flowing;

```
Ladies[.]
97. scorch,
98. Under | shadow | cool
99. o'er | heads;
101. weep e'r you fail;
103. Than
105. i'th' | blood[-]ciz'd |
  swoln
105. Shewing [ Teeth[,]
   Moon
106. do.
107. Poor Lady [om.,]
108. leif
109. I'm
111. Heart deep | distress:
112. I'll speak
113. Oh | was[,] | Kneel
114. lce, | grief
115. form
117. Emil.
118. grief | cheek.
120. read | tears,
121. wrinkl'd pebbles
  Glass stream
122. alack)
123. treasure | o'th'
126. me[;]
128. fool.
129. Emil.
130. feel, | rain
131. Knows
132. ground-piece
133. gainst | capital grief
134. heart[-]pierc'd
135. natural
136. beats | me[:]
137. counter[-]reflect 'gainst
138. warm | pity
140. to th' | jot
141. O'th' | ceremony.
142. Oh | celebration
143. than
145. Knowls | ear [om.,]
o'th' | do
146. more[,]
147. Than
148. than | Fove,
149. Soon | move[,] | As-
  prays do
150. touch[:] think, dear
  Duke think
151. slain
152. griefs
153. dear
154. for th'
155. Cords, | Drams
```

```
96. Tenor | Dear Glass of 157. Been deaths | humane Ladies[.]
                                160. Lie blist'ring 'fore |
                                  Sun,
                                162. true[,]
                                164. do [om. ,] | Creon[.]
                                164. work | to th'
166. 'twill | form, | heats
                                | morrow[,]
167. Then [om.,] | bootless
                                  toil | it self.
                                168. its own
                                169. dretms,
                                171. clear.
                                173. Drunk
                                176. Artesis
                                177. out[,] | enterprize,
                                179. business,
                                180. dispatch
                                181. deed
                                182. wedlock.
                                184. Widows
                                187. grief
                                192. than
                                193. Than
                                196. Arms[,]
                                197. lock Fove
198. Moon-light
                                199. twining | sweetness
                                200. Upon | tastful Lips,
                                   think
                                201. Kings[,] | blubber'd
                                  Queens,
                                202. feel'st
                                203. spurn | Oh
204. hour
207. Banquet
                                210. Suitor; | think
                                211. th' abstaining
                                213. med'cine, | pluck
                                214. scandal
                                215. trial | Prayers,
                                217. vigor dumb,
                                218. business,
                                219. Shield | heart, | neck
                                220 Fee,
                                221. do | poor Queens
                                222. help
                                227. She | I'll
                                228. ask
                                231. intreating | self | do
                                232. kneel
                                233. Lead | gods
                                234. success, | return
                                  [om.;]
                                235. celebration[;]
```

Queens

237. banks | Anly

238.	find
239.	moiety business,
	Theme
241.	kiss appon Lip,
242.	Sweet keep token;
244.	
245.	
246.	Pyri. Sir[,]
247.	
2 48.	
	Cosin
250.	Budge Athens;
251.	
252.	
253.	
	Mars[.]
256.	
	godlike honors;
	Groan Mast'ry.
	subdu'd
	Title; cheer
262.	turn our

I. ii. Scana Secunda.

Enter Palamon and Arcite.

I. Dear | dearer | Love 2. Cosin, | unhard'ned 3. City

4. Thebs, 5. gloss 6. keep

8. I'th' aid o'th' current, 10. stream, 'twould | Eddy

II. turn | drown; 12. gain | weakness.

14. cry'd 15. School,

16. Thebs? | weeds

17. o'th' 18. honor, 20. peace[,]

Mars's | scorn'd Altar? | bleed 22. meet, | Juno

23. antient | jealousie 24. work,

25 retain 27. Than **2**8. Arcite[]

29. Meet | ruin, 30. crancks [oin.,] | turns | Thebs?

31. kinds:

32. do arouse | pity 33. th' unconsider'd 34. Pal. | pity 35. where[-]e'er | find 36. toil

37. paid | Ice | cool 38. Arcite[.] | Tis

39. speak of[,] this | virtue

40. Thebs,
41. keep | honors, 42. residing, evil

43. colour; | ev'ry 44. certain evil, | jump

46. meer 47. Tis 47. 'Tis 48. (Unless | fear

49. need 52. own

56. long[,] until 59. poor Chinn | 'tis | just

60. glass: 62 goe

63. street | foul? | either 64. Team, 65. i'th' | poor slight 66. Need | Plantain; | tips

67. toth' 68. Uncle

71. Heaven unfear'd, 73. Feavor,

76. own

77. win | glory on [; so T. C. D. Qo.]

78. fears 79. bloud 80. let | break

82. Clear spirited Cosin

83. Let's 84. loud | milk,

86. kinsmen 87. unless

89. think | ecchoes | deaf't 90. ears | Justice : | cries

91. again | throats, | not [om. :]

92. gods : 93. calls | leaden[-]footed

95. whipstock[,] | exclaim'd 96. whisper'd to

97. loudness | fury. 98. winds

99. what's 100. threats 101. defiance

102. Ruin | Thebs, | seal

104. approach[:] 105. fear | gods 106. terror | yet

107. own

108. dregg'd, | assur'd

110. unreason'd. III. Thebs,

112. neutral | dishonor:

116. wars afoot? 117. fail

122. Let's 123. honor,

124. enemy came | bloud 128. o'th' | do

130. never[-]erring Arbitrator,

I. iii. Scena Tertia.

Enter Perithous, Hippolita, Emilia.

2. farewel; 3. success

4 question[;] 5. Excess,

6. speed

7. hurts | Governors 9. needs | poor 10. yield | Maid,

II. affections [om.,] 12. temper'd pieces, keep

enthron'd

13. dear 14. Thanks | remember 15. all[-]Royal | speed

16. Bellona I'll solicite;

17. State[,] 18. gifts | I 19. advis'd

21. bosom:

22. been | we | weep 23. do'n | helms, | Sea,

24. broach'd | Women 25. eat

26. brine[,] 27. Spinsters,

28. ever[,] Exit Pir. 31.

33. Follows | sports 34. seriousness, | skill,

35. careless | gain 36. loss

37. o'er business

38. mind, | equal 39. diff ring Twins;

42. for't, | Cabin'd

43. poor a corner, 44. Peril

45. roaring

46. I'th' | dread inl, 47. Death's-self | lodg'd,

49. sickness | Will

49. Ti'd, weav'd, intangl'd, | 50. deep 51. out[-]worn, | think 52. himself 53. twain, 54. Justice, 55. Doubtless 58. enjoy'd, 59. enrich'd, 60. took | o'th' Moon 61. (Which62. Was each eleven. 63. 'Twas Flavia[.] Two Hearses ready with Palamon, and Arcite: The three Queens. Theand his Lords seus. ready. 64. Yes[,] 65. talk 66. season'd, 67. judgement[,] | needs 69. roots 70. she 71. Lov'd 72. do 73. souls 75. approv'd, | condemn'd 76. arraignment, | flower pluck 77. between 78. blossom) 79. she 80. Phenix[-]like 81. di'd 82. pattern83. happily, | careless, 84. ear 85. stol'n | air, | humm'd on 86. musical Coynage[,] why[,] | Note 87. sojourn 88. rehearsal 89. fury [om.-] innocent 90. importments [-] bastard end[;] 91. 'twe Maid, 'tween Maid, and 92. than | individual. 93. out 95. Maid 98. alack weak . 99. believe 100. (Though [om. ,] | believe thy self) 101. sickly

102. loaths | longs[,] 50. wrestling 104. said | Arm 106. kneel 51. Apollos 52. skills | Lead | City, 53. scatter'd, | will post[.] 107. than | Pirathous, pos-54. Athens sess 108. Throne Musick. 109. Ewil. 110. continue. I. v. Scena Quinta. Queens[,] | Knights, | Fu-I. iv. Scena Quarta. neral Solemnity, &c. Battel struck within : then I. Urns [om. ,] and Odours, Retreat: | Theseus | 2. Vapors, sighs, Queens meet 3. looks[,] I. Star | dark. 4. Gumms, | cheers, 5. viols | tears, 2. Heaven | Earth 5. wish'd | Amen to't. 6. clamors[,] | air flying[:] 6. Th' impartial gods, 7. sad [om.,] | solemn 7. mortal Herd, 8. chastise: | find Shows, 8. quick-ey'd 10. houshold graver [om. :] 9. honor 10. ceremony, | than 11. Joy seize | again: peace[,] sleep
14. ways [om. ,]
15. City | streets, 11. dear | supply't. 14. haste | adieu 15. look Queens. 16. Market[-]place, meets. 16. judg'd 17. Thebs 18. Nephews Scana Prima. II. i. Faylor [om. ,] 19. By th' | Mars, 20. pair | smear'd | [Dan-I. Jail. [so throughout the iel Qo. succard T. C. D. scene.] 3. Keep, | seldom Qo. smeard] 5. Minnows : | lin'd 21. troops 6. Than | appear, 22. mark 8. Deliver'd 23. view: 24. enquir'd 27. 'Tis 11. Sir[,] | demand | than Three Hearses ready. own 29. been 12. Daughter[,] 30. 'twas 14. Well, | talk 31. been recover'd; 17. she 32. have 35. Exceed | Wine | Sur-19. business: geons 20. soon | Court[-]hurry 21. I'th' mean | look
22. prisoners. | Princes.
23. 'tis pity 36. behoof, 37. than niggard waste, 23. 'tis pity
24. 'twere pity concern 38. than Thebs | than 25. Do think 40. liberty) 42. than | bear em 26. it self 28. pair 43. kind air, | unkind, 44. do 30. grief 45. known | beheasts, 31. battel, 32. Nay[,] | sufferers;
33. Marvel | look'd[,] |
been 46. zeal, | Mistriss taske, 47. feavor, | madness, 48. mark

35. freedom | bondage.

Variation	ıs i
36. affliction [om.,] 38. seems me[,] 39. than Athens: eat 40. look 41. own 42. divided martyr'd 'twere 43. I'th' break 44. sweet 45. my self sigh 46. sigher 48. himself night[.] Palamon, Arcite [om.,] 50. Look[,] 51. looks 53. twain; 55. Go to, 57. look 58. Diff'rence Execunt[.]	48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 66. 63. 64. 65. 68.
II. ii. Scæna Secunda. Palamon, Arcite I. do you[,] Cosin? 2. do you[,] 3. enough 4. bear war 5. fear Cosin. 6. believe 8. Laid hour 9. Cosin 10. Thebs Countrey? 13. youths honor[,] 15. Sail: 16. behind 17. Clouds, Arcite[.]	70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 77. 80. 81. 82. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88.
20. E'r 21. twins honor, 22. Arms again, feel fiery horses[,] 24. red-ey'd War 25. Bravish'd age[,] 26. deck 27. light'ning 30. prisoners 31. youths 32. find 34. sweet 35. I. o a d e n a r m'd Cupids 36. necks, 39. arms, 40. Fathers 41. fair-ey'd Maids, weep banishments,	89. 90. 91. 93. 94. 96. 97. 98. 100 100 100 100 111

46. Hear nothing[,] | 113. been

```
lock
    Summer
   dead-cold | inhabit
'Tis | hounds,
    shook
    hollo
    Javelins,
    Flies | Parthian
    Struck | well-steel'd
   food [om.,] | minds,
(Which | honor)
   grief, | Ignorance[,]
Cosin,
   rising, | meer
    please [om.,]
    griefs
    think
    Certainly,
    'Tis | main goodness,
  Cosin,
twin'd | souls
    bodies,
    gaul
    sink.
   sleeping,
    Cosin?
   think | Holy Sanctuary,
    keep
    young[,] | wayes
    conversation[,]
  poison | spirits[,] |
might[,] | women[,]
    imaginations
    here
    endless
    Wife,
   births | Father, Friends,
  Acquaintance,
    are[,]
    Heir,
    oppressor
    seek
    War
    Wife | business,
    us[:]
    Cosin,
  o. eyes,
  I. prayers | chances
  2. sever
  4. thank | Cosin
  o6. abroad?
07. 'Tis | methinks: | find
  7. 'Tis
8. I'm
  9. Wills
  o. now[;]
1. 'tis | shadow,
112. by[,]
```

```
114. Justice, Lust, | Ig-
  norance,
115. virtues | Cosin Arcite
[om.,]
117. di'd | men [om.,]
118. Epitaphs,
120. hear
123. we two Arcite?
127. deaths | cannot[.]
     Emilia | Woman.
129. Speak
130. Garden
131. Flower
132. 'Tis call'd Narcissus[,]
133. fair | certain, | fool,
134. himself, | Maids
137. hard[-]hearted?
138. fair.
140. think
141. wench:
142. kindness
145. forward[,] Cosin?
146. work | Flowers |
  Silk
148. I'll | Gown | 'em[,]
149. wil't | do
150. skirt
151. Dainty
152. Cosin, Cosin, | do
  you[,]
153. now[,]
154. Why[,]
156. she Goddess.
158. Do
159. is a Goddess
160. Flowers,
161. Methinks
163. Emblem | Maid.
164. West
165. blows
166. near
167. then [om.,]
168. She locks | again,
169. briers[,]
172. falls | Maid
173. she | honor, 176. fair.
 178. let's
179. We'll | near | near
180. I'm | merry[-]hearted,
 181. down
183. bargain[,]
Emilia | Woman.
 185. think
 186. 'Tis
```

```
188. Yes[,] a matchless
                                      thus noted throughout
   beauty[,
                                      the scene.]
 189. himself[,]
                                   274. leave[, Gentlemen[.]
                                   275. Keeper?
276. to th'
 191. feel
201. do;
202. goddess;
                                   278. Keeper.
206. all[;]
                                   280. fair Cosins company.
207. denie
                                              Arcite,
208. took
                                   285. Bloud and Body:
210. reveal'd | mankind : |
                                     falshood,
                                   287. Wife | fair;
288. ne'er | again.
   lov'st her[;]
212. Traitor Arcite.
213. bloud
                                   289. fair one: blessed
214. ties between | dis-
                                   290. Fruit, and Flowers
291. bright
   clain
215. If | think
                                   293. Apricock;
216. Arc[.] Yes[, 218. so, | soul,
                                   294. arms
                                   295. fruit
                                   296. gods.
298. heavenly[,]
219. farewel
220. again, | loving her[,]
                                   299. near | gods | fear
300. I'm | Keeper[,]
301. Where's Arcite[?]
302. Keep. Banish'd:
   maintain
221. worthy[om.,] | Lover
223. Palamon[,]
225. call'd
227. deal
                                   303. Obtain'd
                                  304. Upon | oath | foot
305. Upon | Kingdom,
306. He's
228. Your blood, | soul?
232. griefs, | fears, 234. deal
235. unlike | Kinsman
                                   307. Thebes again, | Arms
236. speak truly, | do |
                                   308. young
   think
                                   310. himself
237. Unworthy 238. No[,]
                                   311. Field | battel
                                   313. bear himself
240. another
                                  314. ways.
242. honor down,
                                  315. do
                                  316. virtuous greatness,
317. Virgin
247. freedom[:] else 248. Countrey,
                                  318. seek
249. villain.
252. concerns
                                  322. remove
253. madness,
                                  323. windows
254. deal | truly.
                                  325. prethee
330. bring'st | scurvy
256. child extreamly:
257. do
                                  331. go.
332. Indeed you
259. Oh
260. false-self[,]
261. hour
                                  333. Garden?
                                  334. No.
262. swords
                                  335. resolv'd, | go.
263. What 'twere
                                  336. constrain | then[:]
                                  337. I'll | irons
338. Keeper.
339. I'll | sleep,
264. than
266. soul, | I'll nail | to't.
267. fool,
268. I'll
                                  340. I'll
                                  342. Farewel kind
269. leap | Garden, |
  next[.]
                                  343. wind | Oh | Lady[,]
                                   345. Dream
270. Arms
271. Keepers coming;
                                                                     64. we'll perform.
                                   Palamon [om.,]
                                                                     65. Boys 66. wither
272. knock | brains
```

Keep. [name of speaker

II. iii. Scana Tertia. Arcite. I. Banish'd | Kingdom? 2. thank | banish'd 4. 'twas 7. pluck | me[,] 8. hast 9. break | 'gainst 10. feed II. Upon | sweetness 12. never 13. happiness 14. he'll | speak 15. fair, 18. Kingdom, 19. own [om.,] | heap 20. redress | go, | her[,] 21. resolv'd an other 22. I'm 23. I'll | near garland. 24. I[.] | I'll | certain. 25. I'll 27. Boys; 'Tis but [om. a] chiding, 28. I'll ticktl' 29. jades tails 30. I'm 32. I'll 34. again. 35. fesku 38. ail 39. Arcas[,] 41. danc'd 43. Domine, 44. think : For 45. He'll eat | hornbook | fail: 46. far | between 48. dance 50. Boys | i'th' 51. here I'll | I'll | Town, 52. again, | again: Ha, Boys, 54. i'th' 56. means 57. himself | behalfs: 58. He's | i'th' | to'th' plains, 60. We'll 61. Sweet | means,

68. Why,	! 20. Soldier.	Father[,]
69. 'tis	22. Upon soul,	39. keep your self. him[:]
70. Games[,] [Friend	26. seen young	The marginal dir. Cor-
[om]	28. Believe,	
72. far		nets, etc., printed
	30. me thinks,	(in italics) at foot of
73. Games[,]	31. Hip.	this sc. instead of
75. never Duke[,]	33. virtue, Sun[,]	heading III. i.] hol-
78. 'Tis	34. Breaks	lowing.
82. own Boys[.]	35. <i>Hip</i> . He's	
83. mind	36. seek	III. i. Scæna Prima.
84. trick	40. only world	- F. 1 4 1
86. I'll hang'd	41. fair-ey'd	I. Each took
87. plumb[-]porredge,	46. Thanks	3. bloom'd
88. wrestle?	47. y' are mine,	4. To' th' Queen
89. offer'd	49. young goodness;	5. than
91. call'd	50. honour'd her fair	6. her bows,
92. than wind Corn	virtues,	7. Th' enamell'd knacks o'
93. ears) I'll	51. y' are hers: kiss	th' Mead, ye
94. poor knows	fair	8. banck
95. brows	52. y' are Beautie,	9. stream seem Jewell
96. happiness prefer	53. seal vow'd	12. poor betwen
Arcite [om.,]	57. soon	15. guiltless
	57. soon 58. Y 'are ranck I'll	16. Sovereign)
II. iv. Scæna Secunda.	59. I'll	17. proud.
	61. noon 'tis	18. near beauteous Morn
Failors	67. Dian's wait Sir[,]	19. year)
2. affect I'm	68. Upon	21. pair
3. mean	69. foot.	22. crowns tried:
4. Prince; hopeless;	74. You'll find	23. Poor poor
7. fifteen	76. find	25. thy self,
8. though the	78. lead	26. near
14. young		28. breath'd
15. Extremely	79. receive	29. liv'd Coz[.]
18. coyl	80. honor 'Twere	31. kinsman,
19. Heaven	TT . 0 .	
23. bows	II. vi. Scæna 6.	32. signs
	Jaylors	34. oaths
24. Fair, Mayd, good-		35. justice 36. Traytor[:] perfidious
ness,	2. ventur'd him[:]	30. Traytor : pernaious
28. misery[:]	4. Cedar[,]	37. look'd honor.
30. fain	6. Brook, keep	38. ev'r
[The stage dir. at side	7. food[;]	39. her
wrongly printed at end of II. iv. (in	II. him [om.,]	40. I'll
end of II. iv. (in	12. safetie[:]	42. theef
italics.)]	13. desperate[:] Law	43. villain:
	14. Find	44. cloggs 45. Dear Palamon[.]
II. v. Scæna Secunda.	15. hearted Maids,	45. Dear Palamon[.]
Hippolita,	20. Maids	47. shew'd feat.
	21. again:	49. gross stuff
I. seen	23. (me thinks) Nor	50. form
2. sinews;	24. persuade	51. gentleness 'tis
3. wrestle,	30. I'll proclaim him[,]	55. fair Coz[.]
5. I'm	31. no [om] man:	56. I'll maintain
II. hefr?	32. pack cloaths	57. terms, griefs [om.,]
12. youngest	32. pack cloaths 33. I'll	59. clear own mind
14. Suie[,] then: proves	34. he	61, thon
15. Qualities:	35. I'll hour	63. seen
16. Hawk, hollow'd	36. o'er I'm	64. fear:
17. Dogs;	37. look Farewell	
a—Q1. 7	·	

```
.66. i' th'
                                  4. darkness | o' th' | Hark |
68. seen
                                     | wolf:
69. call'd
                                  5. grief slain fear,
70. week's | fair
                                  7. wreak
8. hollow'd
71. rayn:
73. coupel'd Beeres,
                                  9. hollow:
74. ty'd.
                                  io. answer'd, | wolf,
76. Speak | Glass,
                                  12. howls
77. ear, | disdains
81. meal | then[,]
                                  14. Jengling
16. unarm'd,
                                  17. I'll | down
84. trespass | done
                          my,
                                  18. torn | howl'd
ye
85. souls
                                  19. fed
                                 23. My self | priz'd
26. took | non
27. water[,] | clos'd
86. di'd | seek
87. news | this[,]
90. Again | hawthorn
91. counsel
                                  29. Dissolve
94. o' th'
                                  30. drown, | my self.
95. your self,
96. I'm | choice
                                  31. fail
                                  35. Moon | Cr'ckets
Screich[-]owl
97. Armor.
98. dare
                                  36. dawn;
99. bear | business!
                                  37. fail
100. only
101. kind
                                  III. iii. Scana Tertia.
102. Sweet
                                     Meat.
104. do't only,
105. hypocrisy
                                  I. near
          Wind horns
                                  2. Arcite [?]
106. than
                                  3. food
107. hear | Horns;
                                  4. fear | here's no
                                  7. We'll
8. drink[:]
9. you're | I'll talk
108. Musick
109. crost [om.,] e'r
110. I'll
                                  12. fear | down,
113. deed | certain
114. pour
                                  13. vain
                                  15. talk
115. oil ont | ayr
                                                    Fools,
                                    health[.]
116. Cuff:
117. Not reconcil'd
                                  17. dowu | entreat
                                  18. honor
118. Plainly
                                  19. 't will disturb
21. I'll
           Wind horns.
120. not;
                                  23. feel
121. Hark
122. scatter'd | guess
126. Unjustly | atcheiv'd.
                                  24. I'll
                                  25. Spare | Eat
                                  27. I'm | meat to't.
128. I'm persuaded | sick
129. I'm | Suitor,
                                  29. lodging [om.,]
131. talk
                                    Cosen [?]
137. talk
138. look
                                  30. wild
139. looks
                                  31. victuals? | see[.]
140. o'er
                                  33. sweet
                                  35. meat:
                                  36. Give
III. ii. Scana Secunda.
                                  40. black-hair'd
   Jaylors
                                  44. Arbor:
1. mistook; | Beak
                                  45. o' the
2. 'Tis
                                  47. groan | Month
```

```
50. abroad, you'll 52. brown | 'tis[:]
53. young
54. broad beech:
55. life[,] fool
56. A way | strain'd | again
57. breath'd
58. break
59. You
60. there's
61. Arc[.] | I'll
62. mak'st | Traytor.
63. There's | and [om.,]
  perfumes[.]
64. I'll | again | hours
65. all[.]
66. Armor[.]
67. Fear | fowl;
70. I'll here
71. keep
III. iv. Scana Quarta.
    Faylors
2. look
3. seen
4. he's
5. sea[,] | there's a
6. there's | Rock
7. beats
8. There's
9. Upon | wind,
10. Up | tack | Boys.
11. y are | I'm
12. find
13. News | o' th'
14. A Careck | Cockle[-]
  shell, | sayll
15. Pigmies,
18. I'll
19. I'll | green | afoot
20. I'll | locks;
21. hey, nonny[.]
             nonny, nonny,
23. I'll goe seek | wide[.]
25. prick | brest
26. sleep
III. v. Scæna Sexta.
    School [-] master

    Sch[,]
    labour'd [ milk'd

3. ye, and[,] figure[,]
6. Judgements, | said
7. me,
10. appears, | meet him[,]
II. hears,
```

, artatio	, 10/9, Jrom G	. 1034.
13. mark do	93. Lass,	TTT vi Coma Cattions
14. comely	94. I'll lead. (Wind Horns:	III. vi. Scæna Septima.
16. turn Boys.	96. Persuasively, cun-	I. hour
18. Taboror[?]	ningly[:] boys,	2. again,
19. Timothy[?]	97. hear horns:	3. fail
20. boys,	98. mark.	4. Soldier;
2I. woman[;]	99. Pallas	5. think week restor'd
23. Barbary.	99. 1 41143	7. Crest-fal'n thank
24. freckled fail'd	train.	8. fair feel self
25. Where		9. again
27. favor,	100. took,	IO. out[-]dure
29. Where's o'th' Musick.	105. down, we'll	
20. Dispers'd	106. hail : hail	13. Soldier: 15. 'tis Justice:
30. Dispers'd 32. where's	108. favor;	17. kinsman,
33. tail	113. Chorus	19. pains
36. bark	119. frame [om.,]	20. fair
	122. blown help poor	21. honor,
38. tandem [?] wanting[.]	125. glew'd	
39. i' th'	126. hither [om]	23. kind find
41. Authors wash'd	128. appear,	25. blows.
42. labour'd vainly.	129. speak	26. think
43. scornfull	130. feet	29. fair terms,
45. Cicely	133. seek	30. than
46. dogs[-]skin;	134. Spouse.	31. honorable[:]
47. fail [<i>Arcas</i> [,] 48. break.	135. beck'ning	32. talk
	136. reck'ning:	36. pertains scorns,
49. Eeel	137. Clown, fool,	38. seen
50. by 'th' tail	138. Bavian[,] tail, tool	39. Sir [?]
51. fail,	[om.,]	40. feel self
52. position[.]	139. aliis,	41. furnish'd I'll
57. business	141. means, dear Domine.	43. spar'd, I'm
59. credit Town	Musick Dance[:]	44. said
60. piss o'th'	143. filii, it[.]	45. had did ;
61. ways, I'll 1'll	1 -43. /**** **[-]	49. I'm
63. Daughter[,]	Knock Schoolm.	51. exceed [do'st
65. $a[.]$	1 50110 51111	52. spare
66. hail'd,	144. been	53. think
67. bound a [?]	145. pleas'd	54. deceiv'd
Chair and stools out[]	146. down	57. You'll find it[.]
Chair and stools out[.]	147. School[-] master's	58. as I'm
68. sound a[.]	Clown:	60. I'll I'll
69. fools, howlet[:]	148. pleas'd thee	62. I'll
70. owl	149. Boys	64. Armor [?]
72. hawk, were	150. 'twaine	67. No.
73. Mr. comes i' th' Nick[,]	151. again	69. worn
74. Hare[;] we dance,	152. year	71. I'll
we	153. We'll	72. means.
75. again : she'll do	154. Domine; sweet	74. we'll perceive
76. Boys.	heart [?]	75. fain
82. fool : poz'd Buz[.]	155. pleas'd	76. I'm
83. eat do	155. pleas'd 156. 'Twas	77. Good
84. bleed extremely,	157. better[,]	80. Cask
85. y 'are Sir[,] ha	158. School [-] master,	81. bare-arm'd?
86. Dii	thank you,	
88. play[.]	160. again.	83. Gantlets o' th'
89. o' th'	164. eat	86. look, falen
90. Sch[.] Go and	Wind Horns.	87. us'd
91. Jouis	165. Dii deæq; Omnes,	88. I'll I'll
92. lead	1,,	90. I'll
,		•

```
193. Justice | thy self
194. I'll | to't
92. Me thinks | Armor's |
                                                                 285. never
                                                                 288. maim | honor;
Arcite[.]
95. out[-]did
                                                                 289. I'm | I'm deaf
                                 195. Heaven,
                                 196. than
96. charg'd
                                                                 293. wisdom, | proyn
97. Upon
98. spur'd
                                 197. sworn.
                                                                 294. Bows
                                198. seek
199. 'Tis
                                                                 296. groan'd
297. Maids
100. indeed
                                                                 301. I'm | scorn
103. out[-]went
                                200. soon
                                 203. Beautie,
104. Yet
                                                                 302. Heavens
                                                                 304. Swear 'em 306. upon the
106. virtue,
                                210. fair,
IIO. Break | Troop.
                                213. pity | O
                                214. stop [om.,]
                                                                  309. oath,
116. dishonor.
                                215. ear
                                                                  311. fairly
117. I'm
                                216. soul
                                                                 312. Else
                                                                 318. He's | villain
320. 'Tis
321. think
                                217. labors crown
218. Let's | instant[,]
120. thank | keep
122. honor
      [stage dir. after l. 122.]
                                219. Only
                                 220. Soul
                                                                  322. I'll
123. love[:] [om. *]
124. only,
                                 223. than | offences
                                                                  323. honor
129. sleep | honor,
                                 224. than | speak
                                                                  325. feel
                                                                  326. again
130. soul,
                                 225. sleep
                                 226. Hippol. | pity,
133. near
                                                                  331. own
                                227. Speak | denied; 228. bear
                                                                  332. of[:] Look
137. Cosen[.]
                                                                  334. too[,]
     Horns
139. undone
                                 231. Nor
                                                                  335. souls.
                                                                  339. fall from | favor,
142. we're
                                 232. own
                                 234. to' th' | I'll
                                                                  340. unborn
143. honors
                                 235. Help | dear | deed |
145. hours
                                                                  342. Soldiers
146. seen
                                   virtuous,
                                                                  345. hayr
                                239. own spotless honor.
241. fair
                                                                  347. ordain
348. again
147. reveal
153. Tryall [displaced: in
                                                                  350. month
                                 243. virtues
  Q., om in F.]
                                 244. valor,
                                                                  351. fair | appear again
155. thy self
156. Upon
158. hour
                                                                  352. I'll
                                 245. chast | pleas'd
                                 247. I'll
248. wars;
                                                                  354. fair
                                                                  356. friends[:]
                                 250. Maid.
                                                                  357. think
159. own,
160. fear less | weak
                                 251. own
                                                                  360. I'm | again, | hour.
                                                                  363. Emil[.] 364. Ecel both
                                 253. yielded
161. I'll
165. sleep: Only | fears | 166. honor | ends[,]
                                 254. crown | soul
256. hear
                                                                  365. again
168. Look own
                                                                  366. heed,
                                 257. intreat
          again. Horns.
                                 260. Princes.
                                                                  367. Sleep | hour perfixt,
                                                                  368. fail
                                 261. reel:
      Hippolita, train.
                                 263. Upon
                                                                  369. Toes. | I'll
                                                                  371. return, | I'll | here,
170. 'gainst | Laws
                                 265. understanding
                                                                  372. loses, | I'll weep |
171. Battail,
                                 267. than
176. goodness: I'm
178. Think
                                 270. They'ld | you; Hourly
                                                                    Beer.
                                    honor
180. never
                                 273. o' th
                                                                  IV. i. Scana Prima.
                                 274. byth' | than
181. beg'd
                                                                       Failor [om. ,] | freind.
183. own | follows
                                 277. o' th | yonr
                                                                  I. Fail.
184. fair
                                 278. vows
                                                                            Hear | more [?]
186. soul
                                 279. expres 280. oath,
                                                                     said
187. I'm | think
                                                                      I [om..]
                                                                                     Fr. [so
                                 281. I'm
                                                                    throughout sc.]
189. be'st
190. virtuous,
                                 282. heed.
                                                                  business
192. again,
                                 284. Urge
                                                                  7. E'r | likelyhood
```

	7775	
8. for Hippolita,	71. I'll	138. Maidenh
9. fair - ey'd Emilia,	72. Palace,	light
knees[,]	73. thick Reeds [om.,]	139. 'Twill
10. Begg'd handsome	75. voice,	140. Oh fair,
II. staggering [om. ,]	76. ear,	143. Good [o
12. oath,	77. 'Twas smallness	hear
14. truly Perithous[.]	78. Boy Woman.	144. young
15. Half own	79. near, perceiv'd	
	80. Rushes,	146. young
2 Friends.	81. laid down	145. wench[,] 146. young 147. Jay. 'Ti
18. Jail. Heaven	82. sung,	148. mean ci
19. 2 Fr. news [on.,]	83. Fisher[-]men,	per'd
20. news.	88. to th' Mulberries,	149. than sh
21. Jail.	89. I'll find	151. Oh,
22. clear'd	90. soul.	153. trick lo
23. discover'd	91. he'll	156. undone
24. means scap'd,	92. do I'll	Maids
(Daughter's,	93. black [-] ey'd Maids	157. Town
25. procured prisoner	[om.,] do	158. is't
26. ungrateful goodness,	94. heads with Daffadillies,	161. four; k
27. sum 28. I'll	95. cherry [om] lips, cheeks Damask	162. boys,
	96. we'll dance 'fore	163. trick ye 164. Musician
30. news. 32. ne'er begg'd	97. then talk'd you[,]	169. Dukedon
33. prevail'd, suits fairly	98. lose morning [om.,]	170. I'll
granted[.]	99. Flowers	171. twent
35 'twould	Ioo, sung	tickle't
36. vou'll hear	101. but willow, between	172. hours,
36. you'll hear 38. Jail.	102. fair	173. Jay.
40. they'll	103. young	176. Daug.
41. 'Twill known.	104. deep sate ; careless	177. Does
42. where's	105. wreak Bull-rush	180. <i>Jay</i> .
43. do ask?	stuck	181. Where's
44. Oh Sir[,]	106. Water Flowers	182. Jay. He
45. looks[?]	several colours.	183. to th'
46. <i>Jail</i> . 47. health [om.?] Sir[?]	107. methought appear'd	184. course to
47. health [om. ?] Sir[?]	fair Nymph	185. Lies for
sleep?	108. feeds Iris	186. weigh c
48. questions.	III. Thus ty'd,	187. fair,
49. Jail. do think	II3. again,	188. main sail
50. mind 51. answer'd	116. <i>Woo</i> . her[,] 119. city	190. Let's
52. far childishly[,]	120. swiftness,	192. Where's
53. fool,	121. far behind four,	193. Here[.]
54. Innocent,	122. far cross	195. fair
55. Sir[:]	123. where we staid,	196. Bear ta
56. pity[.]	125. hither	197. Cinthia
56. pity[,] 57. less	125. hither 128. Oh[,]	, ,
58. Fail.	130. think	IV. ii. Scæna
58. Jail. 60. Woo. No Sir[.] not	131. Daugh[.] truly	
well. [printed as a	Broom,	Emilia alor
separate line] 61. "Tis	132. Bonny Robbin.	I. bind
61. 'Tis	Tailor?	2. I'll
63. Believe, you'll find	133. Yes[.] 134. Where's wedding[-]	3. young hand
64. half		5. Sons
67. fear	Gown?	6. Heaven[;]
69. 'Tis	135. I'll	7. Arcite[,] 8. beauties
70. haste[,]	137. Maids	8. beauties

aidenhead | cock[-] h fair, | sweet, &c. oung ench[,] oung
ay. Tis [om.,]
tean cross | disteman | shows. h, ick | look idone | hour. | own ur ; | keep ys, ick | years usicians, ukedom wenty[,] | he'll urs, ıy. aug. oes here's | Compass? y. Here. urse to th' ies | for the eigh | cheerly. ir, ain sail, where's et's ay. Up Vhere's ere[.] ear | tack | Sings. inthia Scæna Secunda. lia alone, | two g handsome

```
9. She shews | births
                                  80. speak
                                                                     144. Lin'd | sinews: | to |
                                                                       shoulder - piece,
                                  81. seen
 10. mortal
                                  83. think: six
 II. denials | young Maids,
                                                                     145. Women | conceiv'd,
                                                                     146. speaks
147. Under | weight |
                                  84. Than those
85. he
86. first
    doubtless,
12. fiery | sweetness:
14. young | here | himself
                                                                        Arms[,] | stout[-]hearted
    | smiling,
                                  88. looks
15. Just
16. enforc'd
                                                                     148. grey ey'd,
                                  89. brown,
                                                 than black;
                                                                     149. yields | sharp
                                     stern,
                                  90. shews | fearless,
                                                                     150. spie
17. what
20. ey'd Juno's,
21. than | Honor
                                  91. eyes[,] | fair | him[.]
92. Lion, | looks[:]
                                                                     151. does
                                                                     153. shows | frowns,
                                  93. black
                                                                       Soldier:
22. Methinks
25. such | near 'em.
                                  95. Arm'd
96. Bauldrick[:] | frowns
                                                                     154. wears oak,
                                                                     155. stuck
156. thirty.
26. foil, | mere
                                  97. seal | Will
27. He's
30. sharpness,
                                  98. Soldiers
                                                                     157. bears | Charging |
31. errors | him [?]
                                  99. hast | describ'd
                                                                       emboss'd | Silver.
33. find
                                  100. deal
                                                                     159. sons | honor.
                                  101. Methinks,
34. I'm | fool,
                                                                     160. soul[,]
36. Women | beat
                                  102. speak
                                                                     161. Lady[,]
37. ask
                                  103. ghess
105. honor
106. He's | bigger [om.,]
                                                                    164. Kingdoms;
165. 'Tis pity
166. Oh | soft[-]hearted |
38. beautiful, | thy
39. Beauty [om.,]
40. young Maid | cross 'em
                                     than
                                                                       think
                                                                     167. Weep | weep bloud; 168. Beauty: honor'd
                                  107. his
108. Grape)
43. hour | complexion : lye
44. mere Gipsie.
46. Utterly
                                  109. doubt[,]
                                                                       (friend [om.,]
                                  110. own: in's | appears
                                                                     169. Field;
                                                                    172. I'll go
47. Brother[,]
                                  III. fair
                                                                     173. till | appear,
48. Arcite[.]
                                  113. extreams)
                                                                    174. friend | royal.
176. Poor | go weep,
50. now, ask
                                  114. arm | Fear
51. ask
                                  115. shews | temper,
116. hair'd, | curl'd, thick
52. go look; what
                                                                     177. Cosin,
53. fair gawds | equal
                                    twin'd[,]
                                  117. Nor to | in118. Livery | Maid appears,
  sweetness,
                                                                    IV. iii. Scena Tertia.
54. cry
                                                                        Failor,
                                  119. red [om.,]
            Emil.
                                                                    I. Moon,
                                  120. eyes [om.,]
57. news:
                                  121. meant | correct
                                                                    2. Than
58. quarrel?
                                                                    3. harmless | sleeps
                                  122. honor,
61. sins | chaste
                                                                    6. piece | so e'er
7. lards | business[.]
                                  123. Lips,
62. soil'd
                                                                    7. lards | business[.]8. Withal, fits | Look
                                  125. speaks,
63. bloud | Princes? |
                                  126. all | lineaments
  Chastity
                                  127. clean,
128. wears | well-steel'd |
                                                                    She
64. Lives
                                                                    10. on't [om. ,] | Down
66. Mothers
                                                                    II. down a[:] | penn'd
                                     Gold,
67. Beauty?
                                  130. There's
                                                                        than
                                  133. Body [om.,]
                                                                    12. Schoolmaster;
    Enter Theseus, Hippo-
        lita, Perithous, and
                                  134. Oh [om.,]
                                                                    Fantastical
                                  135. Mess[.]
137. Yes[,]
138. Methinks[.]
        Attendants [om. .]
                                                                    15. Æneas.
                                                                    16. poor soul.
18. Charm,
68. Thes.
69. means [om.,]
                                  139. dispos'd, shew
                                                                    19. piece
71. fair | fair
                                                                    21. there's | Maids
                                  140. Art
73. untimely[.]
                                                                    22. Livers,
                                  142. aborn,
                                                                                      perisht,
    Messenger. Curtis.
                                  143. shows | soul : | arms
                                                                       pieces
78. you[,]
                                                                    23. do
```

24. pick 1 lowers 1 /056/-
pine,
25. mark
26. amiss? farther.
27. I'll Barly[-]break,
27. I'll Barly[-]break, 28. 'tis i'th'
29. Other boiling
30. chatt'ring,
31. heed; hang[,]
D 1 ~ 11
32. Drown Jupiter bless
33. Us, Cauldron
34. Usurers
35. cut[-]purses, boil
37. brain coins?
38. Maids
39. child,
40. Navel, Ice to th'
heart,
41. burns, deceiving
grie-vous
42. think, be-lieve
43. leprous
44. I'll
45. "Γis
46. madness, thick,
melancholly.
47. hear City
48. wife, howl beast[,]
Il'd
49. oh smoak, one cries
[om.,] oh [om.,]
50. that I ever Arras,
howls;
Cardon Ibours
51. Garden[-]house.
52. Stars, Fate, &c.
53. Jay. think her[,]
54. mind,
56. Understand man, e'r
58. Fay. once[,] hope
58. Fay. once[,] hope [om.,] fix'd
59. Gentleman
60. think
61. Pen'worth half
63. terms.
64. intemperate distemper'd
65. return again
66. preordained
68. doe[,] confine
69. seem steal than
70. Upon (young Sir[,]
71. <i>Palamon</i> [;] eat
73. mind beats
74. 'tween mind pranks
75. madness[;] sing her
[om.,] green
76. says

77 stuck | Flowers [om.,]

42. seeds | fear,

24. pick Flowers | Proser- |

```
79. Some | odors,
80. Sense:
                                 43. goe
45. Lions,
81. thing [om.,]
                                 46. Tygers, yea[,] | fierce-
82. eat | carve | drink
                                   ness
84. learn | Maids | been
85. Play-pheers; | repair
                                 47. Yea[,] | go | mean
                                   [om. :
86. mouths, | appear
                                 48. snails[:]
87. falshood
88. falshoods
                                 49. dragg'd | bloud, | fear
                                 50. sticks
                                 51. Queen
52. Camp,
89. eat, | sleep,
90. Law,
                                 53. Brim'd | aid
91. seen
                                 55. turn'd |
93. between
                                               kneel.
                                 56. Green Neptune
95 success,
          Florish.
                                 57. prewarn, | havock |
                                   vast Field
                                 58. Unearthed | proclaim,
V. i. Scæna Prima.
                                   blows down,
   Thesius, Perithous, Hip-
                                 59. Cores | pluck
      polita, Attendants.
                                 60. armenipotent from both
2. Prayers:
                                    clouds,
3. Burn
6. work | honor
                                61. mason'd | mak'st [om.,]
                                62. girths | cities : | pupil,
63. Youngest | Drum,
64. laud
   Palamon | Arcite,
9. strong[-]hearted enemies
                                65. streamer,
10. royal
                                66. o' th' | Mars
                                67. Pleasure.
II. nearness out[,] | be-
  tween
                                     Thunder[,] | battel, |
12. hour, | Dove-like
                                   rise[,]
                                68. Oh
14. all[-]fear'd | down |
                                69. o'er-rank
  stubborn
15. Ire | mortal; | help
                                70. dusty, | Titles, | heal's
16. Justice, 17. 1'll
                                71. sick
                                72. O'th' pleurisie | do
19. Honor
                                73. signs
          Theseus | train.
                                74. design;
20. glass
21. think
                                          Palamon
                                75. Stars
22. shew
23. business, were't
                                76. day
24. Arm | Arm :
                                77. goddess
25. Coz[.]
                                79. nobleness do
26. parcel | self: then
                                80. personal | goddess
29. antient
                                          kneel
30. i' th' self[-]same
                                83. Hail Sovereign Queen
31. seat | so hoist
                                84. fiercest
32. sails, | vessels
                                85. weep | Girl; | hast
34. speak
                                86. eye-glance, | choak
35. turn, | Cosin
                                   Drum
36. do
                                87. turn th' allarm
37. farewel.
                                88. Cripple
38. Farewel
                                yassal,
                               91. gravity to [, daunce] | Batchelor 92. boys | Bonfires
       Palamon
                                               to [, omits
39. Farewel
40. Kinsmen,
41. Mars,
```

93. seventy, 94. scorn | throat

```
26. Yes[,] | way
27. Jail. | first[,]
28. I'th' | honesty.
95. young lays | Love; 97. than | fires
                                  146. wind[-]fan'd | femal |
                                    Knights
                                  147. Allow'st
148. Orders Robe. | here
98. scorch | mortal | hunt-
                                                                    29. Doct. | niceness,
99. moist | say[,]
101. vow'd Soldier, | do
                                                                    30. honesty;
                                  149. for thine
                                                                    31. she
                                  150. green
                                                                    33. Jail. Thank ye Doctor. 34. Doct.
                                  151. look | Virgin,
  bear | yoak
102. 'twere
103. Than | it self,
104. been foul[-]mouth'd |
                                  152. Mistriss, | ear
                                                                    35. she
36. Jail.
37. Doctor,
                                  153. ne'r | scurril term,
                                  154. Ne'er
                                  155. Season'd | fear; this
  Law,
                                  156. vestal | I'm Bride[-]
105. Ne'er reveal'd
                                                                    38. Methinks | i'th'
106. ken'd | practis'd
107. Upon | Libels read
108. liberal | feasts
                                    habited[,]
                                                                                     Jaylor.
                                  157. Maiden[-]hearted[:] |
Husband
                                                                    39. fools:
                                                                    40. physick | find
                                                                    41. Woo. | do | think |
                                  158. do
109. beauty,
III. ask'd 'em
                                  159. success,
                                                                       honest[,]
                                                                    42. Doct.
113. 't were
                                  160. guiltless
161. lose | equal
114. eighty
                                                                    43. eighteen.
                                                                    44. Doct.
iii Lass
                 fourteen
                                  162. doome
                                                                    45. 'tis
                                  163. to't | Queen,
                                  165. Title | let
166. Garland,
116. Cramp
                                                                    46. ev'r | perceive
                                                                    47. Mood | of[.]
48. Videlicet, The
117. foot
119. globy eies,
120. drawn | spheres,
                                  167. file | quality
                                                                    49. Woo. Yes
                                        Hind | Rose[-] Tree,
                                                                    51. do
122. young fair Sphere
                                                                    52. melancholly humor
123. Believ'd
                                  169. Flows
124. believe | brief
                                                                    53. Woo. | mind[,]
                                  170. bowels
                                  172. inspir'd, | Battel
125. prate[,]
127. Rejoycer[.]
                                                                         Jailor, | Maid.
                                  173. Virgin Flower
                                                                    54. Doct. You'll find |
128. do
                                  174. sodain | falls
                                  175. Flower | fall'n, | oh
Mistriss
                                                                      honor
129. foulest
                     conceal-
                                                                    55. Jail. | stays | child,
56. hour, | visit you [om. .]
  ments
                                  177. think | own Will ;
132. than | Oh | goddess
                                                                    57. Daugh. | thank
134. bless | sign
                                  178. Unclaspe the Mistery:
                                  179. Signs | gracious.
                                                                    59. never.
      Musick | seen | again
                                        curt'sey[,]
                                                                    60. Jail. 61. do
136. Oh | eleven [om.,] |
 ninety reign'st
                                                                    62. fair one [om..]
                                  V. ii. Scana Secunda,
137. mortal
Chase
                 bosoms,
                                                                    64. Jail.
                                      Jaylor, | Woocr,
                                                                    65. often[,]
                                     habit | Palamon [om. .]
138. Herds | Game; |
                                                                    66. dances
                                  2. Woo. Oh | the Maids |
  thanks
                                                                    67. Jigg, | tail
                                                                    68. turns
139. fair | laid
                                    kept
                                  3. half
140. arms
                                                                    69. Jail. indeed.
141. body | business[;]
                                  4. Half hour | ask'd
                                                                    70. He'll | Morris | hour,
                                  5. eat, | kiss | told her[,]
                                                                    73. turn
142. goddess:
                     Musick
                                  7. 'Twas | twenty | been
                                                                    74. think
      hair | white[,] holding
                                                                    75. Jail. | virtues
                                  8. mainly.
         train, hair stuck
                                  9. Woo.
                                                                    76. think | brought
         Flowers: | Hynd,
                                                                    78. Jail. | read
79. fair | himself
80. Hay | Provender: that
                                  II. hour
          which is conveyed
                                  12. do
        | odors, | Altar[,]
Maids | aloof, |
                                  20. Woo.
                                  21. confirm
                                                                    83. Jail.
        curt'sy kneel.
                                                                    84. poor
85. Master[,] | scornful.
                                  22. ye | noise,
143. Oh | shadowy, |
                                  23. intreat again, do
  Queen,
                                                                    86. Fail. | Dowry
                                  24. Lie ask
                                                                  88. Oats; | he'll ne'er
144. Revels,
                                 25. Fail. | Doctor.
```

reads

[for

Exeunt

```
89. lisps[,]
90. Millers
91. He'll | her[,]
92. Doct. | stuff
93. Jail. | curt'sie,
94. Woo. | soul
95. Maid, there's | curt'sie.
96. i' th' | honesty;
97. to th' | o' th'
98. Doct. | days journey
100. Woo. | do
101. Stool[-]ball.
102. do.
103. Woo.
104. keep | there [om. :]
105. 'Tis
106. find
109. Besides[,] | Father
110. i' th' business
112. Woo. Do
II4. poor
                   Petticoat,
   two course Smocks.
115. Woo.
117. Woo. Yes[,] | fair
118. We'll
119. Woo.
120. fain he
        Woo. | do | kiss
121.
       'Tis
I 22.
124. Cosin
      Doct. | Sweet heart,
125.
126. Cosin
127. fair
128. Do | think he'll
129. Doct.
130. Do | think
131. Jail.
132. Lord, | y'are [omits
(growne,]
134. poor Chicken[,]
135. down | Meat, | Lodg-
ing[,]
136. I'll kiss | again.
137. do | you'll lose
   sight[,]
138. e'er was see.
 139.
        Jail. | field?
141. bear
142. Jail. I'll
144. Doct. | we'll
145. loose
146. Jail.
147. Doct.
                I'll | three or
148. I'll again.
150. Woo.
 151. Doct. Let's
```

```
152. Woo. | Sweet[,] we'll | 51. Lot[,]
153. we'll | Cards.
154. kiss
155. Woo. times[.]
157. Woo. I[,]
158. we'll sleep
159. Doct.
160. Woo.
162. Woo. | Sweet.
163. do | I'll
                   Florish
V. iii. Tertia. | These us.
  Hippolita, Emilia, Perithous: | T. Tuck: Cur-
3. Wren hawk | Fly.
4. Than | decision[;] ev'ry
  [om.;]
  stroke
6. falls,
7. than Blade[,]
   enough[,] | punish'd,
9. 'gainst
10. deafing, | hear;
12. Per.
15. Honor | kind,
16. shew | pencill'd.
17. belief
18. seal'd | ear;
19. victors meed, | garland
20. crown | Title.
22. I'd wink
24. trial | 'twere i' th'
25. only Star
27. shows
28. darkness
29. dame of horror[;] |
  does
30. mortal
31. black
32. find | self
34. whereto
35. go
36. Emit[.]
37. Knights
39. needs
41. Emil[.] Sir[,]
42. Title | Kingdom |
  try'd
43. self.
45. remain
46. enemies.
47. Farewel
48. Husband 'fore | self
50. two[,] | them[,]
```

```
Enter Theseus, Hip-
        polita,
                     Perithous,
52. visag'd;
53. Engine | sharp
55. bedfellows
57. seems | frowns
58. sometimes 'tis
59. quality
60. Melancholly
61. so does Arcite's
62. Palamon's sadness
   kind
64. sadness, | humors
65. Stick mis[-]becomingly
66. fair
          Trumpets | Charge.
67. Hark how your | spirit
68. proof,
69. Arcite[,]
70. spoiling | Oh | pity
72. do
74. Ward,
     A great | noise within[,]
         Palamon.)
76. born
77. Than | harm, 78. cry's
79. 'twas
80. look'd | success,
81. Doubtless | prethee
 Shout, | crying a Palamon.
84. poor
85. Upon | Picture,
86. Palamon's | left, why
   so [om.,]

cry [om.,] and shout
88. side [om. ,] | lies;
89. clamor
90. o' th' combat.
91. said
92. o' th'
93. general
97. metamorphos'd
99. compos'd | man:
100. [At the foot of p. 447
   in F2, the catchword "Their" is given, but at top of p. 448, "The prejudice," &c.; the line "Their noblenes peculier to them, gives" being left out obviously by
   left out, obviously by
mistake. First restored
   in ed. 1778.]
```

Arcite, Arcite.	164. pity	60. wak't dream [om. ?]
105. prethee	165. four eyes fix'd 166. needs blind for't[,]	63. black
shout[,] Arcite,	100. needs binid for t[,]	64. hayr
106. ears to th' business.	V. iv. Scena Quarta.	66. goodness
108. hark		67. Hear finds
III. Half	Palamon Knights pin-	69. than For
112. babe[;] richness	ion'd: failor [om.,] [,] &c.	70. pleas'd
113. costliness lookt	[,] &c.	72. t'were to' th' Musick
115. Than banks go	I. There's alive [om.,]—	73. own hoofs (For 74. Musicks
116. winds, think	out[-]liv'd	
118. think	2. o'th' yea[,] i'th' self[-] same	76. Spark[,] 78. The fire[,]
119. coming	3. child;	79. Took
120. poor	5. pity.	81. Forgets [-] school
Theseus, Hippolita, Peri-	7. lothsome	train'd,
thous, Arcite as Victor	8. Gout Rheum, hours	82. mannage, 83. sharp frets
[om.,] and Attendants,	10. Young, unwap-	84. Than obeyes; Seeks
&c.	per'd[,] not [om. ,]	foul means
122. fairest Emilia,	Crimes 13. elear dear kinsmen.	85. Iad'rie, dis-seat
123. Divine	14. poor down,	86. When
125. struck	15. sold cheap.	87. crack, break[,] dif-
127. grows,	17. o'er	f'ring 88. Dis[-]root
129. you [om.,] dearest	18. Title	89. 'tween legs, hoofs
131. do	19. certain: a grain of	90. [(] on end he stands
132. Oh	honor 20. o'er-weigh	[as if part of l. 89].
133. speaks e'er	21. farewel;	91. Arcites[,] legs than
134. surely 135. batchelor, lest	22. tott'ring	93. And
	23. reels.	94. Backward jade o'er,
136. show i' th' his 137. charm'd methought	24. Come[:]	95. load : Yet 96. 'tis [om. ,] floats
138. Sow of Lead:	25. Banquet,	97. He
139. to th' all;	27. freedom	98. appears.
140. lose for	28. does 31. <i>Jail</i> . Sir[,]	
142. beat ear o' th'	32. married	Hippolita, chair.
143. throats, now on	34. 'tis	102. I'm
the	35. prethee	106. hour;
144. again 145. out[-]breasted, sense	36. piece	108. kiss fair 'Tis
146. between so	38. 1. K[,] Nay[,] let's	111. I'll eyes[,] souls
147. between these kins-	39. maid?	thee [om.,]
men;	40. think 42. Than speak	113. tears.
148. wear the Garland	44. Jail. requite	114. honor.
149. for the subdu'd,	45. thankful.	115. Even
150. Justice 151. 'em[,] let 152. Scene's	46. Adieu;	116. acknowledg
151. Scene's	Block.	117. thanks 118. play'd,
153. joyful, Arm	48. Lead courageous	119. length'ned, and [om.,]
154. lose Hippolita	49. We'll cheerfully. within[,] save[,] haste	120. blissfull you[:]
155. tear	50. oh	122. Mars[,]
157. winning?	Pirithous	123. Arcite[,]
158. powers[,] your		125. shew'd Bear
159. wills said 161. Prince [om.,]	51. Hold[,] haste	128. loss
162. than	54. lead. 56. do	129. Dear loss dear
163. die too[,]	57. tidings ear	131. Conquer a triampie,

54. lead. 56. do 57. tidings ear

163. die too[,]

Variations in Fº 1679, from Qº 1634.

133. been 134. kinsman | o' th' 136. proclaim'd | restor'd 137. stolen Jewell, 140. Lead 142. Friends. 143. look 145. we'll 146. hour, 7. 'Tis | here, 8. hiss [om.,] 147. hour | dearly 150. lack 155. bear 9. vain, | ye, 12. th' tale 13. 'tis 15. And 17. We, **EPILOGUE** 2. School Boys,

4. look 6. young [FINIS omitted.]

107



1

The Two Roble Kinsmen.

ВY

WILLIAM SHAKSPERE AND JOHN FLETCHER.





THE

TWO NOBLE KINSMEN.

ВY

WILLIAM SHAKSPERE AND JOHN FLETCHER.

Edited from the Quarto of 1634

BY

HAROLD LITTLEDALE.

PART I.
REVISED TEXT AND NOTES.

PUBLISHT FOR

The New Shakspere Society
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57, 59, LUDGATE HILL,
LONDON, E.C., 1876.

13/

Series II. 8.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

THESEUS, duke of Athens.

PIRITHOUS, an Athenian general.

ARTESIUS, an Athenian captain.

PALAMON, ARCITE, one phews to Creon king of Thebes.

VALERIUS, a Theban nobleman.

Six Knights.

Herald.

Jailor.

Wooer to the Jailor's Daughter.

Doctor.

Brother of the Jailor.

Friends of the Jailor.

Gentleman.

Gerrold, a schoolmaster.

HIPPOLYTA, an Amazon, bride to Theseus.
EMILIA, her sister.
Three Queens.
Jailor's Daughter.
Waiting-women to Emilia.

Countrymen, Messengers, a man personating Hymen, Boy, Executioner, Guard, and Attendants. Country wenches, and women personating Nymphs.

Scene—Athens and the neighbourhood, except in part of the first act, where it is Thebes and the neighbourhood.

Dramatis Personae] Dyce; given imperf. in Gaoler. Waiting-women] L. D. F.; no list in Q. Jailor.] L. D. Waiting-woman

PROLOGUE.

Florish.] Ew playes and maydenheads are neare akin;
Much follow'd both, for both much money gi'en,
If they stand found and well: and a good play,

4 Whose modest scenes thush on his marriage-day, And shake to loose his honour, is like hir That after holy tye and first nights stir, Yet still is modestie, and still retaines

- 8 More of the maid to fight than husband's paines;
 We pray our play may be so; for I'm sure
 It has a noble breeder and a pure,
 A learned, and a poet never went
- 12 More famous yet twixt Po and filver Trent: Chaucer—of all admir'd—the story gives; There confiant to eternity it lives. If we let fall the nobleneffe of this,
- 16 And the first sound this child heare be a histe, How will it shake the bones of that good man, And make him cry from under ground, "O, san From me the witles chasse of such a wrighter
- 20 That blastes my bayes, and my fam'd workes makes lighter Then Robin Hood!" This is the scare we bring; For, to say truth, it were an endlesse thing, And too ambitious, to aspire to him,
- 24 Weake as we are, and almost breathlesse swim
 In this deepe water. Do but you hold out
 Your helping hands, and we shall take about,
 And something doe to save us. You shall heare
- 28 Scenes, though below his art, may yet appeare
 Worth two houres' travell. To his bones sweet sleepe!
 Content to you! If this play doe not keepe
 A little dull time from us, we perceave
- 32 Our losses fall so thicke, we must needs leave.

Knight omits this prol. entirely.

23. him,] L. Q. him; D. him.

25. water. Do] Q. D. water, do

26. take] Q. (=) F. etc. tack 29. travell.] Q. D. travail. [Florish.

THE TWO NOBLE Kinfmen.

ACT L

[1, 1]

[Scene I. Athens. Before a temple.]

Enter Hymen with a torch burning: a Boy, in a white robe, before, finging and strewing flowers. After Hymen, a Nimph, encompast in her tresses, bearing a wheaten gar-Then Theseus, betweene two other Nimphs with wheaten Chaplets on their heades. Then Hippolyta, the bride, led by [Pirithous], and another holding a garland over her head, her treffes likewife hanging. After her, Emilia, holding up her traine. [Artesius and Attendants.]

The Song.

Musicke.



Ofes, their Sharpe spines being gone, Not royall in their fmels alone, But in their hew.

Maiden pinckes, of odour faint, Dazies smel-lesse, yet most quaint, And fweet time true.

Prim-rose, first-borne child of Ver, Merry fpring-time's herlinger With her bels dimme. Oxlips, in their cradles growing, Mary-golds, on death-beds blowing, Larkes'-heeles trimme.

12

Hippolyta, . . led by Pirithous] S. etc. O. Edd. Ty. Nicholson, lead by Theseus (Edd. led)

^{7.} Prim-rose, first-borne child] Edd. Prim-rose first borne,

^{8.} herbinger With] L. om. [,] Herbinger, With 9. her bels] Q. F. etc. (bells), except Sk.

hair-bells

[I. 1] All deere Nature's children fweete, Ly fore bride and bridegroome's feete, Bleffing their fence!

[Strew Flowers

16 Not an angel of the aire, Bird melodious or bird faire, [Be] absent hence!

The crow, the slaundrous cuckoe, nor

The boding raven, nor [chough hore,]

Nor chattring pie,

May on our bridehouse pearch or sing,

Or with them any discord bring,

24 But from it fly!

Enter three Queenes in blacke, with vailes staind, with imperial crownes. The first Queene fals downe at the foote of Theseus; the second fals downe at the foote of Hippolyta; the third before Emilia.

1. Qu. For pittie's fake and true gentilitie's,

Heare, and respect me!

2. Qu. Qu. For your mother's fake, And as you wish your womb may thrive with faire ones,

28 Heare, and respect me!

3. Qu. Now, for the love of him whom Jove hath markd The honour of your bed, and for the fake Of cleere virginity, be advocate

32 For us and our diftreffes! This good deede Shall raze you out o'th' booke of trefpaffes All you are fet downe there.

Thef. Sad lady, rife.

Нiр.

Stand up.

Emil.

No knees to me:

36 What woman I may fleed that is diffrest Does bind me to her.

^{13.} sweet, Lie] F. sqq. C. Lye Q. | 18. Be absent] S. etc. O. Edd. Is absent sweete-Ly 20. chough hoar] S. etc. Q. Clough hee 16. angel] Edd. Q. angle Th. conj. augel F. Clough he T. Clough he

I. 1.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	5
	t's your request? Deliver you for all. are three queenes, whose soveraignes sel before	[I. 1]
	cruell Creon; who [endure]	40
	ravens, tallents of the kights,	
And pecks of	crowes, in the fowle feilds of Thebs.	
He will not fu	affer us to burne their bones,	
To urne their	athes, nor to take th' offence	44
Of mortall loa	thfomenes from the bleft eye	
•	ous, but infects the windes	
	f our flaine lords. O pitty, duke!	2
1 0	of the earth, draw thy feard fword	48
-	d turnes to th' world; give us the bones	
	ings, that we may chappell them;	
•	undles goodnes, take fome note	
	crowned heades we have no roofe	52
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	ch is the lyon's, and the beare's,	
And vault to 6		
Thef.	Pray you, kneele not:	
	ted with your fpeech, and fuffer'd	56
	wrong themselves. I have heard the fortunes	
	lords, which gives me fuch lamenting	
•	vengeance and revenge for 'em. s was your lord, the day	60
	d marry you, at fuch a feafon	00
	with me, I met your groome	
	r; you were that time faire,	
•	antle fairer then your treffes,	64
	pounty fpread her; your wheaten wreathe	~4
	threashd nor blasted; fortune at you	
	cheeke with fmiles; Hercules our kinefman—	
-	than your eies—laide by his club;	68
	owne upon his [nemean] hide,	

^{40.} endure] M. D. K. ('67) Sk. Q. W. 63. Mars's] F. Q. Marsis endured F. etc. K. ('41) endur'd 65. spread her] Edd. S. om. her 69. Nemean] S. O. Edd. Nenuan on his

S.

[I. 1] And fwore his finews thawd. O, greife and time, Fearefull confumers, you will all devoure

72 r Qu. O I hope fome God,
Some God hath put his mercy in your manhood,
Whereto hee'l infuse powre, and presse you forth
Our undertaker!

Thef. O no knees, none, widdow!

76 Unto the helmeted Bellona use them, And pray for me, your souldier. Troubled I am.

Turnes away.

2 Qu. Honoured Hippolyta, Most dreaded Amazonian, that hast slaine

80 The fith-tuskd bore; that, with thy arme as firong As it is white, wast neere to make the male To thy sex captive, but that this thy lord—Borne to uphold creation in that honour

84 First nature stilde it in—shrunke thee into
The bound thou wast ore-flowing, at once subduing
Thy force and thy affection; soldiereste,
That equally canst poize sternenes with pitty;

88 [Who] now, I know, haft much more power on him Then e'er he had on thee, who ow'ft his ftrength And his love too, who is a fervant for The tenour of [thy] speech; deere glaffe of ladies,

92 Bid him that we, whom flaming war doth fcortch, Under the fhaddow of his fword may coole us; Require him he advance it ore our heades; Speak 't in a woman's key: like fuch a woman

96 As any of us three; weepe ere you faile; Lend us a knee;

But touch the ground for us no longer time Then a dove's motion when the head's pluckt off;

100 Tell him if he i' th' blood-cizd field lay fwolne, Showing the fun his teeth, grinning at the moone,

88. Who] D. Q. Whom now I know 90. for] O. Edd. D. Ty. K. ('67) Sk. S. 91. thy speech Speech Speech

I. 1.] The Two N	Toble Kinfmen.	7 ,
What you would doe! Hip. Poore! I had as leife trace this good a	lady, fay no more :	[I. 1]
As that whereto I 'm going, a		104
Went I fo willing, way. My		
Heart deepe with your distress		
Ile speake anon.	,	
3 Qu. O, my petiti	on was [Kneele to	Emilia.
Set downe in yee, which, by l		108
Melts into drops; fo forrow, v	_	
Is prest with deeper matter.	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
-	Pray stand up:	
Your greefe is written in your	•	
3 Qu.	O, woe!	
You cannot reade it there; th	ere through my teares,	112
Like wrinckled pebbles in a [s		
You may behold 'em! Lady,	, lady, alacke!	
He that will all the treasure k	now o' th' earth	
Must know the center too; he	e that will fish	116
For my least minnow, let him	lead his line	
To catch one at my heart.), pardon me!	
Extremity, that fharpens funda	ry wits,	
Makes me a foole.		
Emil. Pray you fa	y nothing, pray you:	120
Who cannot feele nor fee the	raine, being in 't,	
Knowes neither wet nor dry.		
The ground-peece of fome pai		
T' instruct me gainst a capitall		124
Such heart-peirc'd demonstrati		
Being a naturall fifter of our f	ex,	
Your forrow beates fo ardently		
That it shall make a counter-r	eflect gainft	128
105. willing, way] O.Edd. S. et ing way. Sv. willing. Av! T	tc. will- there, through	saa, olassy O ol

ing way. Sy. willing. Ay! Ty. willing 'way.

112. there through O.Edd. W. Ty. K. ('67). S. C. K.('41). here D. etc. [113. glassie] S. sqq. glassy Q. glasse F. T. glass [114. behold 'em] Q. D. behold it

[I. r] My brother's heart, and warme it to fome pitty,

Though it were made of ftone: pray have good comfort.

Thef. Forward to th' temple! leave not out a jot
O' th' facred ceremony.

132 r Qu. O, this celebration
Will [longer] last, and be more costly, then
Your suppliants' war! Remember that your fame
Knowles in th' eare o' th' world: what you doe quickly

136 Is not done rashly; your first thought is more
Then others' labour'd meditance: your premeditating
More then their actions: But, oh Jove! your actions,
Soone as they [moove], as asprayes doe the fish,

140 Subdue before they touch; thinke, deere duke, thinke What beds our flaine kings have!

2 Qu. What greifes our beds,

That our deere lords have none!

3 Qu. None fit for th' dead! Those that with cordes, knives, drams, precipitance,

144 Weary of this world's light, have to themselves Beene death's most horrid agents, humaine grace Affords them dust and shaddow.

Affords them dust and shaddow. I Qu. But our lords

Ly bliftring fore the vifitating sunne, 148 And were good kings when living.

The f. It is true;

And I will give you comfort,

To give your dead lords graves: the which to doe, Must make some worke with Creon.

I Qu.

And that worke

133. lönger] S. etc. O.Edd. Ty. long
139. move] F. sqq. move Q. mooves
143. Drams, Precipitance,] S. C. W. D.
O.Edd. drams precipitance, K. Sk.
Cords', knives', drams' precipitance,
Ty. drams-precipitance,

145. humaine] Q. F. humane T. sqq. human

149-150. will give . . . To give] O.Edd. S.

C. W. K. D. Ty. Se. conj., Sk. will give you Comfort, [and engage Myself and Pow'rs] to give Mason. to give ... will give Sid. Walker's arrangement: so D.('67, '76).

151. And that worke] O.Edd. Ty. D. ('67, '76). S. etc. Sid. Walker, work now Arrangement Walker's.

I. 1.]	The Two Noble Kinfmen.	9
Prefents it	felfe to th' doing:	[I. 1]
	take forme, the heates are gone to morrow;	L3
	eles toyle must recompence it selfe	
	wne fweat; now he's fecure,	
	es we stand before your puissance,	156
	our holy begging in our eyes,	3
	etition cleere.	
2 Qu.	Now you may take him	
•	th his victory.	
3 Qu.	And his army full	
Of bread, a	The state of the s	160
Thef.	Artefius, that best know'st	
	w out fit to this enterprise	
	for this proceeding, and the number	
	ch a bufinesse; forth and levy	
	eft inftruments; whilft we despatch	164
	act of our life, this daring deede	
Of fate in v		
ı Qu.	Dowagers, take hands;	
-	viddowes to our woes; delay	
	us to a famishing hope.	168
All Qu.	Farewell!	200
2 Qu. W	Ve come unfeafonably; but when could greefe	e
	as unpanged judgement can, fitt'ft time	
For best fol		
Thef.	Why, good ladies,	
•	rvice, whereto I am going,	172
	n any [war]; it more imports me	-/-
	e actions that I have foregone,	
Or futurely		
ı Qu.	The more proclaiming	
Our fuit sha	all be neglected: when her armes,	176
	,	-/~
Sk. F. dreams	mes] Q. T. C. W. Ty. K. D. Not dretms S. etc. Nor ing] O.Edd. S. etc. Rinsing O.Edd. etc. Sid. Walker, And 's 161. draw out fit] Q. 167. widdows] Edd. 173. any war; Th. any was;	

[I. 1] Able to locke Jove from a fynod, shall
By warranting moone-light corflet thee, O, when
Her twynning cherries shall their sweetnes fall

180 Upon thy taftefull lips, what wilt thou thinke
Of rotten kings or blubberd queenes? what care
For what thou feelft not, what thou feelft being able
To make Mars fpurne his drom? O, if thou couch

184 But one night with her, every howre in 't will Take hostage of thee for a hundred, and Thou shalt remember nothing more then what That banket bids thee to!

Hip. Though much unlike

[Kneele.

I88 You should be so transported, as much forry
I should be such a suitour; yet I thinke,
Did I not by th' abstayning of my joy,
Which breeds a deeper longing, cure their surfeit

192 That craves a prefent medcine, I should plucke All ladies' scandall on me: therefore, Sir, As I shall here make tryall of my prayres, Either prefuming them to have some force,

196 Or fentencing for aye their vigour dombe,
Prorogue this bufines we are going about, and hang
Your fheild afore your heart, about that necke
Which is my fee, and which I freely lend

200 To doe these poore queenes service.

All Qu. Oh helpe now!

Our cause cries for your knee.

Emil. If you grant not [Kneele.

My fifter her petition, in that force, With that celerity and nature, which

204 Shee makes it in, from henceforth Ile not dare To aske you any thing, nor be fo hardy Ever to take a husband.

Thef. Pray, stand up: I am entreating of my selfe to doe

179. twynning] L. Q. twyning F. T. twining Th. etc. twinning

Thus should we doe; being fenfually subdude,

^{212.} Follow your soldier. As before, hence]
M. W. D. Sk. Q. F. S. C. Follow your
Soldier (as before) hence you (T.
Soldiers) K. Ty. soldier, as before;
hence

Ingleby, Auly Heath, Ilisse Se. conj.

At the Gates, or Port, or Back, of Aulis 216. bigger look't] Q. F. T. sqq. bigger look'd D. bigger-look'd 223. want] O.Edd. etc. S. (approved by Sid. Walker) wait

Sid. Walker) wait 226-9] Sid. Walker's arrangement, D.('67, '76).

- [I. 1] We loofe our humane tytle. Good cheere, ladies!

 Now turne we towards your comforts. [Florish. Exeunt.
- [I. 2] Scene II. [Thebes. The court of the palace.]

Enter Palamon and Arcite.

Arcite. Deere Palamon, deerer in love then blood, And our prime cosen, yet unhardned in The crimes of nature; let us leave the citty

4 Thebs, and the temptings in 't, before we further Sully our gloffe of youth:

And here to keepe in abstinence we shame

As in incontinence; for not to swim

8 I' th' aide o' th' current, were almost to sincke, At least to frustrate striving; and to follow The common streame, 'twold bring us to an edy Where we should turne or drowne; if labour through,

12 Our gaine but life and weakenes.

Pal. Your advice
Is cride up with example: what strange ruins,
Since first we went to schoole, may we perceive
Walking in Thebs? Skars and bare weedes

The gaine o' th' martialift, who did propound
To his bold ends, honour and golden ingots,
Which though he won, he had not; and now flurted
By peace for whom he fought. Who, then, shall offer

20 To Mars's fo-fcornd altar? I doe bleede
When fuch I meete, and wish great Juno would
Refume her ancient fit of jelouzie,
To get the foldier worke, that peace might purge

24 For her repletion, and retaine anew Her charitable heart, now hard, and harsher Then strife or war could be.

Arc.

Are you not out?

I. 2.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	13
Meete you no	ruine but the foldier in	[I. 2]
The cranckes	and turnes of Thebs? You did begin	28
As if you met	t decaies of many kindes:	
Perceive you	none that doe arowse your pitty,	
But th' uncor	nfiderd foldier?	
Pal.	Yes; I pitty	
Decaies where	e ere I finde them; but fuch most	32
That, fweatin	g in an honourable toyle	
Are paide wit	th yce to coole 'em.	
Arc.	'Tis not this	
I did begin to	o fpeake of; this is vertue	
Of no respect	in Thebs; I fpake of Thebs,	36
How dangero	ous, if we will keepe our honours,	
It is for our r	efyding; where every evill	
	cullor; where every feeming good'	
A certaine ev	ill; where not to be ev'n jumpe	40
As they are h	ere, were to be strangers, and	
Such things t	o be, meere monfters.	
Pal.	'Tis in our power	
Unlesse we fe	eare that apes can tutor's—to	
Be mafters of	our manners: what neede I	44
Affect anothe	rs gate, which is not catching	
Where there	is faith? or to be fond upon	
Anothers way	of fpeech, when by mine owne	
I may be read	fonably conceiv'd, fav'd too,	48
Speaking it to	ruly? why am I bound	•
By any gener	ous bond to follow him	
Followes his	taylor, haply fo long untill	
The follow'd	make purfuit? or let me know	52
Why mine or	wne barber is unbleft, with him	· ·
My poore chi	inne too, for 'tis not cizard just	
To fuch a fav	vorite's glaffe? What cannon is there	
That does con	mmand my rapier from my hip,	56
	n my hand, or to go tip-toe	Ü
41. are here,] M C. W. K. Sk 42. to be, meere	c. are, here 51. untill Q. F	S. meer) . sqq. until Sid, Walker,

- [I. 2] Before the streete be foule? Either I am The fore-horse in the teame, or I am none
 - 60 That draw i' th' fequent trace. These poore sleight fores Neede not a plantin; that which rips my bosome, Almost to th' heart's-

Arc. Pal.

Our uncle Creon.

He,

A most unbounded tyrant, whose successes 64 Makes heaven unfeard, and villany affured Beyond its power there's nothing; almost puts Faith in a feavour, and deifies alone Voluble chance; who onely attributes

- 68 The faculties of other instruments To his owne nerves and act; commands men fervice, And what they winne in 't, boot and glory; [one] That feares not to do harm; good, dares not; let
- 72 The blood of mine that's fibbe to him, be fuckt From me with leeches; let them breake and fall Off me with that corruption!

Arc.

Cleere-spirited cozen,

Let's leave his court, that we may nothing share

76 Of his lowd infamy; for our milke Will relift of the pasture, and we must Be vile or disobedient; not his kinsmen In blood, unlesse in quality.

Pal.

Nothing truer:

80 I thinke the ecchoes of his shames have deaft The eares of heav'nly justice: widdows' cryes

61. rips] Q. etc. F. T. tips

63. successes] O. Edd. etc. Heath, K. suc-

64. Makes] O.Edd. K. Ty. S. etc. Make

S. C. Ty. Sk. assur'd, Beyond 65. power there's nothing;] S. D. Sk. O. Edd. power: there's nothing, almost C. power; there's nothing almost Ty. power there's nothing—almost
66. feavour] Q. etc. Th. conj. Fear
67. chance; D. Ty. O. Edd. chance, C.

K. chance- S. W. Sk. Chance:

69. men service] O. Edd. S. sqq. men's service C.(1778). mens' C.(1811). men's

70. boot and glory; one] Ingram. (Daniel Qo.) boot and glory on That (T. C. D. Qo.) F. T. Ty. on; That S. etc. Boot and Glory too; That Nicholson, boots and glories on:

71. good, dares not;] O.Edd. S. C. W. K. D. Ty. Sk. good dares not:

Descend againe into their throates, and have not Due audience of the gods.—Valerius! [Enter Valerius.	[I. 2]
Val. The king cals for you; yet be leaden-footed,	84
Till his great rage be off him: Phoebus when	04
He broke his whipftocke, and exclaimd against	
The horses of the sun, but whisperd, to	
The lowdenesse of his fury.	88
Pal. Small windes shake him!	
But what's the matter?	
Val. Theseus—who where he threates appals—hath fent	
Deadly defyance to him, and pronounces	
Ruine to Thebs; who is at hand to feale	92
The promife of his wrath.	
Arc. Let him approach:	
But that we feare the gods in him, he brings not	
A jot of terrour to us: yet what man	
Thirds his owne worth—the case is each of ours—	96
When that his action's dregd with minde affurd	
'Tis bad he goes about?	
Pal. Leave that unreasond;	
Our fervices stand now for Thebs, not Creon:	
Yet to be neutrall to him were dishonour,	100
Rebellious to oppose; therefore we must	
With him stand to the mercy of our fate,	
Who hath bounded our last minute.	
Arc. So we must.—	
Is't fed this warres a foote? or it shall be,	104
On faile of fome condition?	
Val. 'Tis in motion;	
Th' intelligence of state came in the instant	
With the defier.	
Pal. Let's to the king; who, were he	
A quarter carrier of that honour which	108
His enemy come in, the blood we venture	
Should be as for our health; which were not fpent,	

[I. 2] Rather laide out for purchase: but, alas!

The fall o' th' ftroke doe damage?

Arc. Let th' event,

That never-erring arbitratour, tell us When we know all ourselves, and let us follow 116 The becking of our chance.

[Exeunt.

[L 3] Scene III. [Before the gates of Athens.]

Enter Pirithous, Hippolyta, and Emilia.

Pir. No further!

Hip. Sir, farewell: repeat my wishes To our great lord, of whose succes I dare not Make any timerous question; yet I wish him

4 Exces and overflow of power, an't might be To [dare] ill-dealing fortune. Speede to him; Store never hurtes good governours.

Pir. Though I know

His ocean needes not my poore drops, yet they

8 Must yeild their tribute there. My precious maide,
Those best affections that the heavens insuse
In their best-temperd peices, keepe enthroand
In your deare heart!

Emil. Thanckes, fir! Remember me

² To our all-royall brother; for whose speede The great Bellona Ile sollicite; and Since, in our terrene state, petitions are not Without giftes understood, Ile offer to her

16 What I shall be advised she likes. Our hearts

Are in his army, in his tent.

Hip. In 's bosome. We have bin foldiers, and wee cannot weepe When our friends don their helmes, or put to sea,

^{5.} dare] Se. Sy. conj., Heath. D. Sk. W. K. dure Ty. 'dure Se. conj. T'out-Nicholson. S. C. cure O.Edd. Mason. dure or T'out-dare or To dare

I. 3.] The Two Noble Kinfmen	17
Or tell of babes broachd on the launce, or women	[I. 3]
That have fod their infants in-and after eate them-	-
The brine they wept at killing 'em; then, if	
You ftay to fee of us fuch spinsters, we	
Should hold you here for ever.	24
Pir. Peace be to you,	
As I purfue this war! which shall be then	
	Exit Pir.
Emil. How his longing	_
Followes his friend! fince his depart, his sportes,	
Though craving feriousnes and skill, past slightly	28
His careles execution, where nor gaine	
Made him regard, or loffe confider; but	
Playing [one] busines in his hand, another	
Directing in his head, his minde nurse equall	32
To these so diffring twyns. Have you observ'd him	J
Since our great lord departed?	
Hip. With much labour;	
And I did love him for 't. They two have cabind	
In many as dangerous as poore a corner,	36
Perill and want contending; they have skift	J
Torrents, whose roring tyranny and power	
I' th' least of these was dreadfull; and they have	
Fought out together, where death's felfe was lodgd;	40
Yet fate hath brought them off. Their knot of love	•
Tide, weav'd, intangled, with fo true, fo long,	
And with a finger of fo deepe a cunning	
May be outworne, never undone. I thinke	44
Theseus cannot be umpire to himselfe,	77
Cleaving his confcience into twaine, and doing	
Each fide like justice, which he loves best.	
Emil. Doubtlef	r _o
Doubtlef	ie

^{27.} sports] Edd. Coleridge conj. imports
31. Playing one] M. (Heath MS.) sqq. Q.
ore F. T. S. C. o'er
36. dangerous as poor] D.('67, '76) Sk.
conj. Edd. dangerous, as poor
b
2

^{37.} contending; they] D. Sk. O.Edd. etc. contending, they
39. least of these] Edd. Se. conj. best of Ships were
40. Fought] Edd. L. quer. Sought

- [I. 3] There is a beft, and reason has no manners

 To say it is not you. I was acquainted

 Once with a time, when I enjoyd a play-fellow;

 You were at wars, when she the grave enrichd,
 - 52 Who made too proud the bed, tooke leave o' th' moone—Which then lookt pale at parting—when our count Was each eleven.

Hip. Emil. 'Twas [Flavina.]
Yes

You talke of Pirithous' and Thefeus' love:

- 56 Theirs has more ground, is more maturely feafond, More buckled with firong judgement, and their needes
- 2. Hearfes rea dy, with Pala mon and Arcite: the 3. Queenes, Theseus, and his Lordes ready.
- 2. Hearfes rea- The one of th' other may be faid to water dy, with Pala- Their intertangled rootes of love; but I,

And shee I figh and spoke of, were things innocent,

Lov'd for we did, and like the elements That know not what nor why, yet doe effect Rare iffues by their operance, our foules

- 64 Did fo to one another: what she lik'd
 Was then of me approov'd; what not, condemd,
 No more arraignement; the flowre that I would plucke
 And put betweene my breasts, O—then but beginning
- 68 To fwell about the bloffome—fhe would long
 Till fhee had fuch another, and commit it
 To the like innocent cradle, where, Phœnix-like,
 They dide in perfume; on my head no toy
- 72 But was her patterne; her affections—pretty,
 Though happely her careles [wear]—I followed
 For my most ferious decking; had mine eare
 Stolne some new aire, or at adventure humd [one]

54. each eleven] F. sqq. Q. each a eleven Flavina] S. sqq. Q. Flauia F. T. Flavia

67. oh (then . . blossome)] O.Edd. S. (oh then C. sqq. (oh, then Sid. Walker, Ty. oh! (then . . D.('67, '76) om. oh

72. (pretty, ... her careless wear)] C. sqq. Q. happely, her careles, were, [om.)]. F. happily, her careless, were, I T.

careless were, Sy. conj. (1) (so Dodd, Beaut. of Sh. I. 92, C) they careless were) I (2) her careless Wear I S. affection; her Pretty, tho' haply careless Wear, I Dodd conj. her affect; her Lamb, hers careless were

75. humm'd one] C.etc. Q. humd on F. T. S. W. humm'd on Ty. hum'd on

I. 3, 4.]	The Two Noble K	insmen.	19
From muficall	coynadge, why, it was	a note	[1. 3] *
	oirits would fojourne,-		
	ner flumbers: this rehe		
	nocent wots well, cor		
	tments baftard—has th		80
•	ove tweene mayde and		
More then in fe		,,	
Hip.		out of breath;	
•	peeded pace is but to	-	
_	never—like the maide		84
Love any that's			- T
Emil.		I shall not.	
Hip. Now, a	lacke! weake fifter,		
-	beleeve thee in this p	oint—	
	know thou dost beleev		88
•	ft a fickely appetite,		
	en as it longs. But, f	ure, my fifter,	
	or your perfwafion, yo	•	
•	agh to shake me from		92
Of the all noble	Thefeus, for whofe for	ortunes	
I will now in a	nd kneele, with great	affurance	
	then his Pirithous, por		
The high thron			96
Emil.	I am no	ot	9.
Against your fai	ith; yet I continew m	ine. [Cornets. E	Exeunt.
C.	TT [4011]	C TV -1 1	
	ENE IV. [A field bej	-	[I. 4]
U	rooke within: then a		
enter Theseus (victor), [Herald, and	Attendants.] The	e three
Queenes meete [Theseus], and fall on t	heir faces before his	m.
1 Qu. To th	ee no starre be darke!		
2 Qu.		Both heaven and	earth
fury-innocent w	I Lamb. W. sqq. Q. ots well) comes in Like s bastard, has this end,	cent, wot I well, . bastard)	on, (Which fury inno-
innocent imp	with varr. fury [om] cortments[-]bastard[, T.] c. S. C. surely Innocence	T. individual	ement.

[1. 4] Friend thee for ever!

3 Qu. All the good that may

Be wishd upon thy head, I cry amen to 't!

4 Thef. Th' imparciall gods, who from the mounted heavens View us their mortall heard, behold who erre, And in their time chaftice. Goe, and finde out The bones of your dead lords, and honour them

8 With treble ceremonie: rather then a gap
Should be in their deere [rites,] we would fupply 't.
But those we will depute which shall invest
You in your dignities, and even each thing

12 Our hast does leave imperfect. So, adiew, [Exeunt Queenes. And heavens good eyes looke on you! What are those?

Herald. Men of great quality, as may be judgd

By their appointment; some of Thebs have told 's

16 They 're fifters' children, nephewes to the king.

Thef. By th' helme of Mars, I saw them in the war, Like to a paire of lions smeard with prey,

Make lanes in troopes agast: I fixt my note

20 Conftantly on them; for they were a marke Worth a god's view. What [was 't that prifoner] told me When I enquired their names?

Herald. We 'leave, they 're called

Arcite and Palamon.

Thef. 'Tis right; those, those.

24 They are not dead?

Her. Nor in a ftate of life: had they bin taken When their last hurts were given, 'twas possible They might have bin recovered; yet they breathe,

28 And have the name of men.

Thef.

3. Hearfes

ready.

Then like men use 'em:

9. rites] D. Q. rights
18. smear'd] F. T. S. W. K. D. Ty. Sk.
(Brit. Mus., Camb. Univ., Trin. Coll.
Dub.) Qq. smeard (Colman's, Dyce's,
P. A. Daniel's) Qq. succard C. succour'd
21. what was't that prisoner] D. K.('67)

Sk. O. Edd. etc. K.('41) what prisoner was't that

22. We 'leave' L. O. Edd. We leave S.
C. W. K. Sk. With leave D.('46) Wi'
leave Ty. We leave; they Heath,
D.('67, '76) We learn Ingleby conj.
Believe L. conj. 'lieve

Scene V. [Another part of the same, more remote from Thebes.]

Enter the Queenes with the hearses of their knightes, in a funerall solempnity, &c.

Urnes and odours bring away! Vapours, fighes, darken the day! [Musicke.

40. frights, fury, friends' beheasts] S. (Friends Behests) W. K.('41) frights, fury, friends' behests F. T. frights; fury, O.Edd. C. Ty. friends, behests (Q. beheastes) Heath, fights, fury D. K.('67) Sk. fight's fury, friends' behests 41. Loves' provocations] S. W. K.('67) D. Sk. O.Edd. C. Ty. Loves, provocations zeal, a mistris' task,] C. sqq. mistress' task S. mistress task Q. mistris Taske D. K.('67) Sk. zeal [in] a mistress' task

| 42. liberty, a feavour, madness,] Edd. Sk. liberty—a fever, madness—Hath | 43. Hath] O.Edd. K.('41) Ty. Sk. S. C. W. D. K.('67) 'T hath Heath, Have S. C. arranged 42—45: madness, Sickness in will, or . . . reason; 'T hath set . . . reach to Without some imposition | 43, 44.] L. Edd. omit the marks of parenthesis. | 49. 'fore | S. sqq. O.Edd. for

- [I. 5] Our dole more deadly lookes than dying;
 - 4 Balmes, and gummes, and heavy cheeres, Sacred vials fill'd with teares, And clamors through the wild ayre flying!

Come all fad and folempne showes,

- 8 That are quick-eyd pleasure's foes!
 We convent nought else but woes:
 We convent, &c.
- 3 Qu. This funeral path brings to your houshold's grave:
 12 Joy ceaze on you againe! Peace sleepe with him!
 - 2 Qu. And this to yours.
 - r Qu. Yours this way. Heavens lend A thousand differing waies to one fure end.
- 3 Qu. This world's a citty full of firaying fireetes, 16 And death's the market-place, where each one meetes.

 [Exeunt feverally.

ACT II.

[II. 1] Scene I. [Athens. A garden, with a casile in the back-ground.]

Enter Jailor and Wooer.

Jail. I may depart with little, while I live; fome thing I may cast to you, not much. Alas! the prison I keepe, though it be for great ones, yet they seldome come; before one 4 salmon, you shall take a number of minnowes. I am given out to be better lyn'd then it can appeare to me report is a true speaker: I would I were really that I am deliverd to be. Marry, what I have—be it what it will—I will assure upon my 8 daughter at the day of my death.

Woo. Sir I demaund no more then your owne offer; and I will eftate your daughter in what I have promifed.

^{3.} looks than dying;] D. Q. looks than dying [om.;] F. T. looks, than dying [om.;] C. etc. dying[!] S. Ty. looks than dying[,]

^{6.} wild] O.Edd. Sid. Walker conj. wide

II. grave:] Q. K. D. Ty. Sk. F. graver [om.:] T. S. Graves, C. W. graves:

^{5.} appeare to me] Edd. Q. Ty. appeare, to me

Jail. Wel, we will talke more of this when the folemnity is [II. 1] past. But have you a full promise of her? when that shall be 12 seene, I tender my consent.

[Enter Daughter.

Woo. I have, fir. Here shee comes.

Jail. Your friend and I have chanced to name you here, upon the old busines; but no more of that now, so soone as 16 the court hurry is over, we will have an end of it: i' th' meane time, looke tenderly to the two prisoners; I can tell you they are princes.

Daugh. These strewings are for their chamber. 'Tis pitty 20 they are in prison, and 'twere pitty they should be out. I doe thinke they have patience to make any adversity asham'd; the prison it selfe is proud of 'em; and they have all the world in their chamber.

Jail. They are fam'd to be a paire of absolute men.

Daugh. By my troth, I think fame but stammers 'em; they stand a greise above the reach of report.

Jail. I heard them reported in the battaile to be the only 28 doers.

Daugh. Nay, most likely; for they are noble suffrers. I mervaile how they would have lookd, had they beene victors, that, with such a constant nobility, enforce a freedome out or 32 bondage, making misery their mirth, and affliction a toy to jest at.

Jail. Doe they fo?

Daugh. It feemes to me they have no more fence of their 36 captivity then I of ruling Athens: they eate well, looke merrily, difcourse of many things, but nothing of their owne restraint and disasters. Yet sometime a devided sigh, martyrd as 't were i' th' deliverance, will breake from one of them; 40 when the other presently gives it so sweete a rebuke, that I could wish my selfe a sigh to be so chid, or at least a sigher to be comforted.

Woo. I never faw 'em.

44

[II. 1] Jail. The duke himselfe came privately in the night, and fo did they, what the reason of it is, I know not. [Enter Palamon and Arcite, above.] Looke, yonder they are! that's 48 Arcite lookes out.

Daugh. No, fir, no; that's Palamon: Arcite is the lower of the twaine; you may perceive a part of him.

Jail. Goe to! leave your pointing; they would not make 52 us their object; out of their fight.

Daugh. It is a holliday to looke on them. Lord, the diffrence of men. [Exeunt.

[II. 2]

Scene II. [The same.]

Enter Palamon and Arcite [above].

Pal. How doe you, noble cofen?

Arc. How doe you, fir?

Pal. Why, strong inough to laugh at misery,

And beare the chance of warre yet. We are prisoners 4 I feare for ever, cosen.

Arc. I beleeve it;

And to that destiny have patiently

Laide up my houre to come.

Pal. Oh cofen Arcite,

Where is Thebs now? where is our noble country?

8 Where are our friends and kindreds? Never more
Must we behold those comforts, never see
The hardy youthes strive for the games of honour,
Hung with the painted favours of their ladies,

- 12 Like tall ships under faile; then flart amongst 'em And, as an eastwind, leave 'em all behinde us Like lazy clowdes, whilst Palamon and Arcite, Even in the wagging of a wanton leg,
- 16 Out-stript the people's praises, won the garlands, Ere they have time to wish 'em ours. O, never Shall we two exercise, like twyns of honour,

II. 2.]	The Two Noble Kinfmen.	25
Our armes again	ine, and feele our fyry horfes	[II. 2]
Like proud sea	s under us! Our good swords now,—	20
Better the red-	eyd god of war nev'r [wore]—	
[Ravishd] our s	fides, like age, must run to rust,	
And decke the	temples of those gods that hate us;	
These hands sh	all never draw 'em out like lightning,	24
To blaft whole	armies, more!	
Arc.	No, Palamon,	
Those hopes ar	e prisoners with us: here we are,	
And here the g	graces of our youthes must wither,	
Like a too-time	ely spring; here age must finde us,	28
And, which is	heaviest, Palamon, unmarried;	
The fweete em	braces of a loving wife,	
Loden with kit	ffes, armd with thousand cupids,	
Shall never cla	spe our neckes; no issue know us,	32
No figures of o	our felves fhall we e'er fee,	
To glad our ag	e, and like young eagles teach 'em	
Boldly to gaze	against bright armes, and say	
"Remember w	hat your fathers were, and conquer!'	3 6
The faire-eyd r	naides shall weepe our banishments,	
And in their fo	ngs curse ever-blinded fortune,	
Till shee for sh	ame fee what a wrong fhe has done	
To youth and	nature: this is all our world;	40
We shall know	nothing here but one another;	
Heare nothing	but the clocke that tels our woes;	
The vine shall	grow, but we shall never see it;	
	come, and with her all delights,	44
But dead-cold	winter must inhabite here still.	
Pal. 'Tis too	true, Arcite. To our Theban houndes,	
That shooke th	e aged forrest with their ecchoes,	
No more now	must we halloa; no more shake	48
Our pointed jar	velyns, whilst the angry swine	
Flyes like a Par	rthian quiver from our rages,	
Strucke with o	ur well-steeld darts: all valiant uses—	

 21. wore] S. sqq. K.('41).
 O.Edd. were
 T. Ty. Bravish'd

 D. K.('67) ware
 51. Strucke] Q. F. T. S. C. W. K.('41)

 22. Ravish'd] S. sqq. Q. Bravishd F.
 Ty. Struck Heath, D. K.('67) Stuck

[II. 2] The foode and nourishment of noble mindes— In us two here shall perish; we shall die-Which is the curfe of honour—laftly, Children of greife and ignorance.

> Arc. Yet, cofen,

- 56 Even from the bottom of these miseries, From all that fortune can inflict upon us, I fee two comforts ryfing, two meere bleffings, If the gods pleafe, to hold here a brave patience,
- 60 And the enjoying of our greefes together. Whilst Palamon is with me, let me perish If I thinke this our prison!

Certeinly

'Tis a maine goodnes, cofen, that our fortunes

- 64 Were twynn'd together: 'tis most true, two soules Put in two noble bodies, let 'em fuffer The gaule of hazard, fo they grow together, Will never fincke; they must not, say they could:
- 68 A willing man dies fleeping, and all's done. Arc. Shall we make worthy uses of this place, That all men hate fo much?

Pal.How, gentle cofen?

Arc. Let's thinke this prison holy fanctuary, 72 To keepe us from corruption of worse men: We 're young, and yet defire the waies of honour;

That, liberty and common conversation. The poyfon of pure spirits, might, like women,

76 Wooe us to wander from. What worthy bleffing Can be, but our imaginations May make it ours? And heere being thus together, We are an endles mine to one another;

80 We are one another's wife, ever begetting

54. lastly] O.Edd. etc. S. C. (Ingleby, L., quer.) lazily

to hold here; a brave D. K. Sk. please

^{59.} please, to hold here a brave Q. Ty. (Sk. conj.) F. T. please to hold here S. please to hold here, a C. W. please

to hold here,—a brave

64. twynn'd] L. Q. twyn'd F. T. D.

K.('67) Sk. twin'd S. C. K.('41) twinn'd W. Ty. twined

New birthes of love; we are father, friends, acquaintance; We are, in one another, families, I am your heire, and you are mine: this place Is our inheritance; no hard oppreffour Bare take this from us: here, with a little patience, We shall live long, and loving; no furfeits seeke us; The hand of war hurts none here, nor the seas Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wife might part us lawfully, or busines; Quarrels consume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might sicken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton 96 With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I fay more? Arc. I'd heare you still. Vo stell	II. 2.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	27
Is am your heire, and you are mine: this place Is our inheritance; no hard oppreffour Dare take this from us: here, with a little patience, We shall live long, and loving; no furfeits seeke us; The hand of war hurts none here, nor the seas Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wise might part us lawfully, or busines; Quarrels consume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you ftill.	New birthes of lov	e; we are father, friends, acquaintance	; [II. 2]
Is our inheritance; no hard oppreffour Dare take this from us: here, with a little patience, We shall live long, and loving; no surfeits seeke us; The hand of war hurts none here, nor the seas Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wise might part us lawfully, or busines; Quarrels contiume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I fee through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	We are, in one and	other, families,	
Dare take this from us: here, with a little patience, We shall live long, and loving; no surfeits seeke us; The hand of war hurts none here, nor the seas Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wife might part us lawfully, or busines; Quarrels consume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might sicken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	I am your heire, as	nd you are mine: this place	
We shall live long, and loving; no surfeits seeke us; The hand of war hurts none here, nor the seas Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wife might part us lawfully, or busines; Quarrels consume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might sicken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. Io4 What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Is our inheritance;	no hard oppreffour	84
The hand of war hurts none here, nor the seas Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wife might part us lawfully, or bufines; Quarrels confume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cofen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cofen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am fure, a more content; and all those pleasures To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Dare take this from	us: here, with a little patience,	
Swallow their youth. Were we at liberty, A wife might part us lawfully, or bufines; Quarrels confume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cofen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton 96 With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am fure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am fufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	We shall live long,	and loving; no furfeits feeke us;	
A wife might part us lawfully, or busines; Quarrels confume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I fee through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	The hand of war h	urts none here, nor the seas	
Quarrels confume us; envy of ill men Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cofen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would feaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Swallow their yout	th. Were we at liberty,	88
Crave our acquaintance; I might ficken, cosen, Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	A wife might part	us lawfully, or bufines;	
Where you should never know it, and so perish Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Quarrels confume	us; envy of ill men	
Without your noble hand to close mine eies, Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Crave our acquaint	ance; I might ficken, cofen,	
Or praiers to the gods; a thousand chaunces, Were we from hence, would seaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Where you should	never know it, and so perish	92
Were we from hence, would feaver us. Pal. You've made me— I thanke you, cofen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Without your nobl	e hand to close mine eies,	
I thanke you, cofen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Or praiers to the g	ods; a thousand chaunces,	
I thanke you, cosen Arcite—almost wanton With my captivity: what a misery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beast, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am sure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Were we from her	nce, would feaver us.	
With my captivity: what a mifery It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beafl, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am fure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I fee through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Pal.	You've made me-	
It is to live abroade, and every where! 'Tis like a beaft, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am fure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I fee through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I fay more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	I thanke you, cofer	n Arcite—almost wanton	96
'Tis like a beaft, me thinkes: I finde the court here, I am fure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I fee through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I fay more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	With my captivity	: what a mifery .	
I am fure, a more content; and all those pleasures That wooe the wils of men to vanity I see through now; and am sufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	It is to live abroade	e, and every where!	
That wooe the wils of men to vanity I fee through now; and am fufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I fay more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	'Tis like a beaft, m	e thinkes: I finde the court here,	
I fee through now; and am fufficient To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.			100
To tell the world, 'tis but a gaudy shaddow, That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	That wooe the wil	s of men to vanity	
That old time, as he passes by, takes with him. What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where sin is justice, lust and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	I fee through now	; and am fufficient	
What had we bin, old in the court of Creon, Where fin is juftice, luft and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.			
Where fin is juftice, luft and ignorance The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	That old time, as h	ne paffes by, takes with him.	104
The vertues of the great ones? Cosen Arcite, Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.			
Had not the loving gods found this place for us, We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	Where fin is justice	e, lust and ignorance	
We had died as they doe, ill old men, unwept, And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.	The vertues of the	great ones? Cofen Arcite,	
And had their epitaphes, the people's curses. Shall I say more? Arc. I'd heare you still.			108
Shall I fay more? Arc. I'd heare you ftill.	We had died as the	ey doe, ill old men, unwept,	
Arc. I'd heare you still.	And had their epit	aphes, the people's curses.	
,	Shall I fay more?		
Dal Vo shall	Arc.	I'd heare you still.	
i w.	Pal.	Ye fhall.	

^{91.} Crave] O.Edd. C. W. K.('41) Ty. S. | Heath, Raze Mason, Cleave D. K.('67) Reave Th. conj. Craze Sy. conj. Carve | Sk. Grave

```
[II. 2] Is there record of any two that lov'd
```

Better then we doe, Arcite?

Arc.

Sure there cannot.

Pal. I doe not thinke it possible our friendship

Should ever leave us.

Arc.

Till our deathes it cannot;

[Enter Emilia and her Woman [below].

116 And after death our spirits shall be led

To those that love eternally. Speake on, fir.

[Emil.] This garden has a world of pleafures in t.

What flowre is this?

Wom.

'Tis calld Narcissus, madam.

120 Emil. That was a faire boy certaine, but a foole

To love himselfe: were there not maides enough?

Arc. Pray forward.

Pal.

Yes.

Emil.

Or were they all hard hearted?

Wom. They could not be to one fo faire.

Emil.

Thou wouldst not.

124 Wom. I thinke I should not, madam.

Emil.

That's a good wench:

But take heede to your kindnes though!

Wom.

Why, madam?

Emil. Men are mad things.

Arc.

Will ye goe forward, cofen?

Emil. Canft not thou worke fuch flowers in filke, wench?

128 Wom. Yes.

Emil. Ile have a gowne full of 'em; and of these;

This is a pretty colour: wilt not doe

Rarely upon a skirt, wench?

Wom.

Deinty, madam.

Arc. Cosen, Cosen! how doe you, Sir? Why, Palamon!

132 Pal. Never till now I was in prison, Arcite.

Arc. Why, what's the matter, man?

Pal.

Behold, and wonder!

118. Emi. This garden] S. sqq. O.Edd. Ty. give this as part of Arcite's speech.

[II. 2] Arc. I cannot tell what you have done; I have, Beshrew mine eyes for 't. Now I feele my shackles.

Pal. You love her, then?

Arc.

Who would not?

Pal.

And defire her?

160 Arc. Before my liberty.

Pal. I faw her first.

Arc.

That's nothing.

Pal.

But it shall be.

Arc. I faw her too.

Pal.

Yes, but you must not love her.

Arc. I will not as you doe, to worship her,

164 As fhe is heavenly, and a bleffed goddes;
I love her as a woman, to enjoy her:

So both may love.

Pal.

You shall not love at all.

Arc. Not love at all! Who shall deny me?

168 Pal. I, that first saw her; I, that tooke possession First with mine eye of all those beauties in her Reveald to mankinde. If thou lovest her, Or entertain's a hope to blast my wishes,

172 Thou art a traytour, Arcite, and a fellow False as thy title to her: friendship, blood, And all the tyes betweene us, I disclaime, If thou once thinke upon her!

Arc.

Yes, I love her;

I fay againe, I love; and in loving her, maintaine

180 I am as worthy and as free a lover,
And have as just a title to her beauty,
As any Palamon, or any living
That is a man's fonne.

168.] Edd. Sid. Walker, deny me? Pal. I; I that

179. I say againe, I love: and Edd. (O.

Edd. S. love, and) Sid. Walker, I love her; and

Part of [your] blood, part of your foule? you 've told me That I was Palamon, and you were Arcite. Pal. Yes. Arc. Am not I liable to those affections, Those joyes, greifes, angers, feares, my friend shall suffer?
Pal. Yes. Arc. Am not I liable to those affections, Those joyes, greifes, angers, feares, my friend shall suffer?
Arc. Am not I liable to those affections, Those joyes, greifes, angers, feares, my friend shall suffer?
Those joyes, greifes, angers, feares, my friend shall suffer?
Pal. Ye may be.
Arc. Why, then, would you deale fo cunningly,
So strangely, so unlike a noble kinsman, 192
To love alone? Speake truely, doe you thinke me
Unworthy of her fight?
Pal. No; but unjust
If thou purfue that fight.
Arc. Because an other
First sees the enemy, shall I stand still,
And let mine honour downe, and never charge?
Pal. Yes, if he be but one.
Arc. But fay that one
Had rather combat me?
Pal. Let that one fay fo,
And use thy freedome; else if thou pursuest her,
Be as that curfed man that hates his country,
A branded villaine!
Arc. You are mad.
Pal. I must be,
Till thou art worthy, Arcite; it concernes me;
And, in this madnes, if I hazard thee 204
And take thy life, I deale but truely.
Arc. Fie, fir!
You play the childe extreamely: I will love her,
I must, I ought to doe so, and I dare;
And all this juftly. 208
Pal. O, that now, that now

[II. 2] Thy false selfe and thy friend had but this fortune,

To be one howre at liberty, and graspe
Our good swords in our hands! I'ld quickly teach thee

Thou art baser in it then a cutpurse:

Put but thy head out of this window more,
And, as I have a soule, Ile naile thy life to 't!

216 Arc. Thou dar'ft not, foole; thou canst not; thou art feeble:
Put my head out! Ile throw my body out,
And leape the garden, when I see her next,
And pitch between her armes to anger thee.

Pal. No more! the keeper's comming; I shall live To knocke thy braines out with my shackles.

Arc.

Doe.

Enter [Jailor.]

[Jail.] By your leave, gentlemen.

Pal.

Now, honeft keeper?

[Jail.] Lord Arcite, you must presently to the duke:

224 The cause I know not yet.

Arc. I'm ready, keeper.

[Jail.] Prince Palamon, I must awhile bereave you

Of your faire cosen's company. [Exeunt Arcite and Jailor.]

Pal. And me too,

Even when you please of life. Why is he sent for?

228 It may be, he shall marry her; he's goodly,

And like enough the duke hath taken notice

Both of his blood and body. But his salsehood!

Why should a friend be treacherous? If that

232 Get him a wife fo noble and fo faire,
Let honeft men ne'er love againe. Once more
I would but fee this faire one.—Bleffed garden,
And fruite and flowers more bleffed, that ftill bloffom

236 As her bright eies shine on ye! Would I were, For all the fortune of my life hereaster,

II. 2.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	33
Yon little tree,	yon blooming apricocke!	[II. 2]
· ·	oread, and fling my wanton armes	
_	w! I would bring her fruite	240
	to feed on; youth and pleasure,	·
	d, should be doubled on her;	
And if she be no	ot heavenly, I would make her	
So neere the go	ds in nature, they should feare her;	244
	[Enter Jailor.]	
And then I am	fure fhe would love me. How now, ke	eeper!
Wher's Arcite?		
$\lceil Jail. \rceil$	Banishd. Prince Pirithous	
	erty; but never more,	
Upon his oth an	d life, must he set soote	248
Upon this kingd		•
Pal.	Hee's a bleffed man!	
He shall see The	ebs againe, and call to armes	
The bold yong	men that, when he bids 'em charge,	
Fall on like fire	: Arcite shall have a fortune,	252
If he dare make	himfelfe a worthy lover,	•
Yet in the field	to strike a battle for her;	
And if he lofe h	er then, he's a cold coward;	
How bravely ma	ay he beare himfelfe to win her	256
If he be noble A	Arcite: thousand waies!	
Were I at libert	y, I would doe things	
Of fuch a vertue	ous greatnes, that this lady,	
This blushing vi	rgine, fhould take manhood to her,	260
And feeke to ra	vish me.	
[Jail.]	My lord, for you	
I have this charg	ge too—	
Pal.	To discharge my life.	
$[\mathit{Jail}.]$ No; $\mathfrak k$	out from this place to remoove your lord	lship:
The windowes a	are too open.	264
Pal.	Devils take 'em	
	ous to me! Pre'thee kill me.	
[Jail.] And h	ang for't afterward?	
238. Apricocke]	Q. F. T. S. D. K. ('67) Sk. Apricock C. W	V. K.('41) Ty. apricot

[II. 2] Pal. By this good light

Had I a fword I'ld kill thee.

[Jail.] Why, my lord?

268 Pal. Thou bring'ft fuch pelting fcurvy news continually, Thou art not worthy life. I will not goe.

[Jail.] Indeede you must, my lord.

Pal. May I fee the garden?

[Jail.] Noe.

Pal. Then I am refolvd, I will not goe.

[Jail.] I must

272 Constraine you, then; and for you're dangerous, Ile clap more yrons on you.

Pal. Doe, good keeper:

Ile shake 'em so, ye shall not sleepe;

Ile make ye a new morrisse. Must I goe?

276 [Jail.] There is no remedy.

Pal. Farewell, kinde window;

May rude winde never hurt thee !-O, my lady,

If ever thou haft felt what forrow was,

Dreame how I fuffer !-- Come, now bury me.

Exeunt.

[II. 3] Scene III. [The country near Athens.]

Enter Arcite.

Arc. Banishd the kingdome? 'tis a benefit, A mercy I must thanke 'em for; but banishd The free enjoying of that face I die for,

- 4 Oh 'twas a ftuddied punishment, a death Beyond imagination! Such a vengeance, That, were I old and wicked, all my fins Could never plucke upon me. Palamon,
- 8 Thou haft the start now, thou shalt stay, and see
 Her bright eyes breake each morning 'gainst thy window,
 And let in life into thee; thou shalt feede
 Upon the sweetenes of a noble beauty,
- 12 That nature ne'er exceeded, nor ne'er shall: Good gods, what happines has Palamon!

. II. 3.].	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	35	
•	e, hee'l come to fpeake to her; as gentle as fhe's faire,	[[II. 3]
	is; he has a tongue will tame]	6
	make the wild rockes wanton.	Come what	
can come,			
The worst is de	eath; I will not leave the kingdom	ie:	
I know mine o	owne is but a heape of ruins,		
And no redreff	e there: if I goe, he has her.	2	20
	an other shape shall make me,		
	tunes; either way, I'm happy:		
•	l be neere her, or no more.		
Enter four Co	ountry-people; & one with a garlond	before them.	
	ers, Ile be there, that's certaine.		
2. And Ile l		1	24
3. And I.	se there.		
•	en, have with ye, boyes! 'Tis but a	chiding	
	play to-day; Ile tickle't out	_	28
	railes to-morrow.		.0
I.	I am fure		
	ife as jealous as a turkey:		
•	one; Ile goe through, let her mum	ble	
	aboard to morrow-night, and stoal		32
And all's made		,	,~
3.	I, doe but put		
	r fift, and you shall see her		
	fon out, and be a good wench.		
	d against the maying?		36
4.	Hold?		
What should a			
3.	Arcas will be there.		
2.	And	Sennois,	
And Rycas; an	nd three better lads nev'r dancd	•	
	ee; and [ye] know what wenches,	ha!	
21. resolv'd: and other 24. sqq.] Dyce's	ther] D. Q. resolu'd an here follow arrangement, ed. 1876,	wed. S. sqq. O.Edd	. yet know

[II. 3] But will the dainty domine, the schoolemafter, Keep touch, doe you thinke? for he do's all, ye know.

3. Hee'l eate a hornebooke ere he faile: goe to!

The matter's too farre driven betweene

44 Him and the tanner's daughter, to let flip now; And she must see the duke, and she must daunce too.

4. Shall we be lufty?

2. All the boyes in Athens

Blow wind i' th' breech on us: and here Ile be

48 And there Ile be, for our towne, and here againe, And there againe: ha, boyes, heigh for the weavers!

I. This must be done i' th' woods.

4. O, pardon me!

2. By any meanes; our thing of learning [fays] fo;

52 Where he himfelfe will edifie the duke

Most parlously in our behalfes: hee's excellent i' th' woods; Bring him to th' plaines, his learning makes no cry.

3. We'll fee the fports; then every man to 's tackle!

56 And, fweete companions, let's rehearfe by any meanes, Before the ladies fee us, and doe fweetly,

And god knows what may come on 't.

Content: the fports

Once ended, wee'l performe. Away, boyes, and hold!

60 Arc. By your leaves, honest friends; pray you, whither goe you?

4. Whither! why, what a question 's that!

Arc. Yes, 'tis a question,

To me that know not.

4.

To the games, my friend.

64 2. Where were you bred, you know it not?

Arc. Not farre, fir.

Are there fuch games to-day?

Yes, marry, are there:

And fuch as you nev'r faw; The duke himfelfe Will be in person there.

II. 3, 4.]	The Two Noble Kinfmen.	37
Arc.	What pastimes are they?	[II. 3]
2. Wrastling	, and running.—'Tis a pretty fellow.	68
3. Thou wil	t not goe along?	
Arc.	Not yet, fir.	
4.	Well, fir	,
Take your own	ne time. Come, boyes.	
I.	My minde mifgiv	es me
This fellow has	s a vengeance tricke o' th' hip;	
Marke how his	s body 's made for 't.	72
2.	Ile be hangd though	ı
If he dare vent	ture; hang him, plumb porredge!	
He wraftle? he	e rost eggs! Come, let's be gon, lads.	
	[Exeunt Count	rymen.
	an offerd oportunity	
	h for. Well I could have wreftled,	76
	calld it excellent; and run	
	vinde upon a feild of corne,	
-	ealthy eares, nev'r flew. Ile venture,	
	poore difguize be there: who knowes	8 o
•	rowes may not be girt with garlands,	
	preferre me to a place	r
Where I may e	ever dwell in fight of her?	[Exit.
Scene	E IV. [Athens. A room in the prison.]	[II. 4]
	Enter Jailor's Daughter.	
Daugh. Wh	y should I love this gentleman? 'tis odds	5

He never will affect me; I am base, My father the meane keeper of his prifon, And he a prince; To marry him is hopelesse, To be his whore, is witles. Out upon 't! What pushes are we wenches driven to,

76. Well I] S. C. W. K. D. Sk. O. Edd. Ty. Well, I
78. then winde . . . nev'r flew.] L. Q. then winde . . . never flew: (so F. T. Ty. than wind) Th. conj. then . . .

near Se. Sy. S. C. W. the . . . ne'er Mason, D. than wind . . ever flew K. Sk. than . . . e'er

3. his prison Q. etc. S. this prison

- [II. 4] When fifteene once has found us! First I saw him;
 - 8 I, feeing, thought he was a goodly man; He has as much to please a woman in him-If he please to bestow it so—as ever These eyes yet lookt on; next, I pittied him,
 - 12 And fo would any young wench o' my conscience That ever dream'd, or vow'd her maydenhead To a yong hanfom man; then I lov'd him, Extreamely lov'd him, infinitely lov'd him;
 - 16 And yet he had a cofen, faire as he too; But in my heart was Palamon, and there, Lord, what a coyle he keepes! To heare him Sing in an evening, what a heaven it is!
 - 20 And yet his fongs are fad ones. Fairer spoken Was never gentleman: when I come in To bring him water in a morning, first He bowes his noble body, then falutes me, thus:
 - 24 " Faire, gentle mayde, good morrow: may thy goodnes Get thee a happy hutband!" Once, he kift me; I lov'd my lips the better ten daies after: Would he would doe fo ev'ry day! He greives much,
 - 28 And me as much to fee his mifery: What should I doe, to make him know I love him? For I would faine enjoy him. Say I ventur'd To fet him free? what faies the law, then? Thus much
 - 32 For law, or kindred! I will doe it, And this night or to-morrow he shall love me.

Exit.

8. I, seeing,] S. C. W. K. D. Sk. (seeing) F. I (seeing) though the Sid. Walker, And seeing

14. then I lov'd O.Edd. S. D. Ty. C. W. K. Then, I Sk. [and] then, I

18. To heave him O. Edd at a S. S. To

18. To heare him] O. Edd. etc. Se. S. To sit and hear him

31. thus much For] O.Edd. Ty. S. thus much For . . Kindred: I will do it, ay

And this night; and toMorrow he shall love me. C.(1778) W. K.('41) And this Night, or tomorrow: He (he C. 1811).
Q. night, or tomorrow he D. Sk. night or tomorrow he K. ('67) night, or tomorrow, he L. qy. I will do it, And this night ;-or tomorrow he 32.] cf. metre of IV. ii. 144.

Scene V. [An open place in Athens.]	[II. 5]
Enter Theseus, Hippolyta, Pirithous, Emilia; Arcite [as Country-man, wearing] a Garland; [and Country-people].	nets, and
Thef. You have done worthily; I have not feene,	showtes with- in.
Since Hercules, a man of tougher fynewes:	
What e'er you are, you run the best, and wrastle,	
That these times can allow.	4
Arc. I'm proud to please you.	+
Thef. What countrie bred you?	
Arc. This; but far off, prince.	
Thef. Are you a gentleman?	
Arc. My father faid fo;	
And to those gentle uses gave me life.	
Thef. Are you his heire?	8
Arc. His yongest, fir.	J
Thef. Your father	
Sure is a happy fire, then. What prooves you?	
Arc. A little of all noble quallities:	
I could have kept a hawke, and well have holloa'd	
To a deepe crie of dogges; I dare not praise	12
My feat in horsemanship, yet they that knew me	14
Would fay it was my best peece; last and greatest,	
I would be thought a fouldier.	
Thef. You are perfect.	
Pir. Upon my foule, a proper man!	16
Emil. He is fo.	10
Pir. How doe you like him, ladie?	
Hip. I admire him:	
I have not feene fo yong a man fo noble—	
If he fay true,—of his fort.	
Emil. Beleeve,	
His mother was a wondrous handsome woman;	20

Scene V] Qo. Scæna 4. D. Arcite disguised, wearing Countrymen 7. me life Edd. Se. conj. my | 9. prooves you !] Q. F. T. W. D. Ty. K.('67) Sk. proves S. C. K.('41) prove Ingram conj. profess

[II. 5] His face me thinkes goes that way.

Hip. But his body

And firie minde illustrate a brave father.

Pir. Marke how his vertue, like a hidden fun,

24 Breakes through his baser garments!

Hip. Hee's well got, fure.

Thef. What made you feeke this place, fir?

Arc. Noble Thefeus,

To purchase name, and doe my ablest service To such a well-found wonder as thy worth;

28 For onely in thy court, of all the world,

Dwells faire-eyd honor.

Pir. All his words are worthy.

Thef. Sir, we are much endebted to your travell,

Nor shall you loose your wish.—Pirithous,

32 Dispose of this faire gentleman.

Pir. Thankes, Thefeus.—

What-e'er you are, y' are mine; and I shall give you

To a most noble service,—to this lady,

This bright yong virgin; pray, observe her goodnesse:

36 You have honourd hir faire birthday with your vertues,

And, as your due, y' are hirs; kisse her faire hand, fir.

Arc. Sir, y' are a noble giver.—Dearest bewtie,

Thus let me feale my vowd faith [kisses her hand]: when your fervant—

40 Your most unworthie creature—but offends you,

Command him die, he shall.

Emil. That were too cruell.

If you deferve well, fir, I shall soone see it:

Y' are mine: and fomewhat better than your rancke Ile use you.

44 Pir. Ile fee you furnish'd, and because you say

You are a horseman, I must needs intreat you

This afternoone to ride; but tis a rough one.

Arc. I like him better, prince; I shall not, then,

^{42.} see it] L. Q. D. see't

^{43.} Ile use you] Q. arrangement. D. prints

II. 5, 6] The Two Noble Kinsmen	4 I
Freeze in my faddle. Thef. Sweet, you must be readie,— And you, Emilia,—and you, friend,—and all,— To-morrow, by the fun, to doe observance	[11. 5]
To flowry May, in Dian's wood.—Waite well, fir,	
Upon your mistris.—Emily, I hope	52
He shall not goe afoote.	
Emil. That were a shame, fir, While I have horses.—Take your choice; and what You want at any time, let me but know it;	
If you ferve faithfully, I dare affure you	56
You'l finde a loving mistris.	
Arc. If I doe not, Let me finde that my father ever hated: Difgrace and blowes.	
Thef. Go, leade the way; you've won it;	
It shall be so: you shall receave all dues	60
Fit for the honour you have won; 'twere wrong elfe.—	
Sifter, beforew my heart, you have a fervant,	
That, if I were a woman, would be mafter: But you are wife.	6.
Emil. I hope too wife for that, fir.	64
Florish. Exem	nt.
Scene VI. [Athens. Before the prifon.]	[11. 6]
Enter Jailor's Daughter.	
Daugh. Let all the dukes and all the divells rore, He is at liberty: I have ventur'd for him; And out I have brought him to a little wood	
A mile hence: I have fent him, where a cedar, Higher than all the rest, spreads like a plane, Fast by a brooke; and there he shall keepe close,	4
Till I provide him fyles and foode; for yet His yron bracelets are not off. O, love, What a ftout-hearted child thou art! My father Durst better have indur'd cold vron than done it.	8

- [II. 6] I love him beyond love and beyond reason,
 - I care not; I am desperate; if the law

 Finde me, and then condemne me for 't, some wenches

 Some honest-harted maides, will sing my dirge,
 - 16 And tell to memory my death was noble,Dying almost a martyr. That way he takes,I purpose is my way too: sure he cannotBe so unmanly, as to leave me here:
 - Trust men againe: and yet he has not thank'd me For what I've done: no, not so much as kist me; And that, me thinkes, is not so well; nor scarcely
 - 24 Could I perfwade him to become a freeman, He made fuch fcruples of the wrong he did To me and to my father. Yet, I hope, When he confiders more, this love of mine
 - 28 Will take more root within him: let him doe What he will with me, fo he use me kindly; For use me so he shall, or Ile proclaime him, And to his sace, no man. Ile presently
 - 32 Provide him neceffaries, and packe my cloathes up, And where there is a [patch] of ground Ile venture, So hee be with me: by him, like a fhadow, Ile ever dwell. Within this houre the whoobub
 - 36 Will be all o'er the prison: I am then
 Kissing the man they looke for. Farewell, father!
 Get many more such prisoners and such daughters,
 And shortly you may keepe yourselfe. Now to him!

[Exit.

33. patch] Ingleby. Edd. path

ACT III.

Scene I. [A forest near Athens.]	[III. 1]
Enter Arcite.	Cornets in sundry places.
Arc. The Duke has loft Hippolyta; each tooke A feverall land. This is a folemne rite They owe bloomd May, and the Athenians pay it To th' heart of ceremony. O queene Emilia, Fresher then May, sweeter	Noise and hallowing as people a-Maying.
Then hir gold buttons on the bowes, or all	
Th' enamelld knackes o' th' meade or garden: yea!	
We challenge too the bancke of any nymph,	8
That makes the ftreame feeme flowers; thou, O jewell O' th' wood, o' th' world, hast likewise blest a [place] With thy sole presence! In thy rumination	
That I, poore man, might eftfoones come betweene, And chop on fome cold thought! thrice bleffed chance To drop on fuch a miftris, expectation	12
Most giltlesse on't. Tell me, O lady fortune,—	
Next after Emily my foveraigne,—how far	16
I may be prowd. She takes firong note of me, Hath made me neere her, and this beuteous morne, The prim'ft of all the yeare, prefents me with	
A brace of horses: two such steeds might well	20
Be by a paire of kings backt, in a field	
That their crownes' titles tride. Alas, alas,	
Poore cosen Palamon, poore prisoner! thou	
So little dream'st upon my fortune, that	24
Thou thinkst thy selfe the happier thing, to be	
So neare Emilia; me thou deem'ft at Thebs,	
And therein wretched, although free; but if	
Thou knew'ft my mistris breathd on me, and that	28

^{2.} land O.Edd. sqq. Spalding, Ty. Sk. (D. gloss.) laund Heath, stand Ty. presence, in S. C. W. presence.—In 10. place S. sqq. O.Edd. pace

[III. 1] I ear'd her language, livde in her eye, O coz, What passion would enclose thee!

Enter Palamon as out of a bush, with his shackles: lends his sist at Arcite.

Pal. Traytor kinfinan!

Thou shouldst perceive my passion, if these signes 32 Of prisonment were off me, and this hand

But owner of a fword. By all othes in one, I, and the justice of my love, would make thee A confest traytor. O thou most persidious

- 36 That ever gently lookd! the [voyd'ff] of honour That ever bore gentle token! falfest cosen That ever blood made kin! call'ft thou hir thine? Ile prove it in my shackles, with these hands,
- 4º Void of appointment, that thou ly'ft, and art
 A very theefe in love, a chaffy lord,
 Nor worth the name of villaine! Had I a fword,
 And these house clogges away,—

Arc. Deere cofin Palamon,

44 Pal. Cofener Arcite, give me language fuch As thou hast shewd me feate!

Arc. Not finding in The circuit of my breaft any groffe ftuffe To forme me like your blazon, holds me to

- 48 This gentlenesse of answer: 'tis your passion
 That thus mistakes; the which to you being enemy,
 Cannot to me be kind. Honor and honessie
 I cherish and depend on, how so ev'r
- 52 You skip them in me; and with them, faire coz,
 Ile maintaine my proceedings. Pray, be pleaf'd
 To shew in generous termes your griefes, since that
 Your question's with your equall, who professes
- 56 To cleare his owne way with the minde and fword Of a true gentleman.

^{36.} voyd'st] S. sqq. void'st Q. F. voydes | 42. Nor worth] Edd. L. quer. Not worth T. voids

III. 1.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	15
Pal.	That thou durst, Arcite!	[111. 1]
Arc. My co	oz, my coz, you have beene well advertif'd	
How much I	dare: y'ave feene me use my sword	
Against th' ad	vice of feare. Sure, of another	бо
You would no	ot heare me doubted, but your filence	
Should breake	e out, though i' th' fanctuary.	
Pal.	Sir,	
I have feene y	ou move in fuch a place, which	
	your manhood; you were calld	64
	t and a bold: but the whole weeke's not faire,	
	rayne. Their valiant temper	
•	en they encline to trecherie;	
	r fight like compelld beares, would fly	68
Were they not	•	
Arc.	Kinfman, you might as well	
Speake this, a	nd act it in your glaffe, as to	
-	ch now difdaines you.	
Pal.	Come up to me,	
	ese cold gyves, give me a sword,	72
	ruftie, and the charity	, -
_	lend me; come before me then,	
	in thy hand, and doe but fay	
	thine, I will forgive	76
•	thou hast done me, yea, my life	70
-	arry 't; and brave foules in shades,	
	de manly, which will feeke of me	
•	rom earth, they shall get none but this,	80
	brave and noble.	00
Arc.		
	Be content,	
_	you to your hawthorne house:	
	e of the night, I will be here	0.
	me viands; these impediments	84
	; you shall have garments, and	
reriumes to k	ill the fmell o' th' prifon; after,	

[III. 1] When you shall stretch your selfe, and say but, "Arcite,

88 I am in plight," there shall be at your choyce

Both fword and armour.

Pal. Oh you heavens, dares any

So noble beare a guilty bufines! none

But onely Arcite; therefore none but Arcite

Q2 In this kinde is fo bold.

Arc. Sweete Palamon,—

Pal. I doe embrace you and your offer: for

Your offer doo 't I onely, fir; your perfon

Without hipocrify I may not wish [Winde hornes of cornets.

96 More then my fword's edge on 't.

Arc. You heare the hornes:

Enter your [musite] least this match between 's

Be croft, er met. Give me your hand; farewell:

Ile bring you every needfull thing: I pray you,

100 Take comfort, and be ftrong.

Pal. Pray hold your promife,

And doe the deede with a bent brow: most certaine

You love me not: be rough with me, and powre

This oile out of your language. By this ayre,

104 I could for each word give a cuffe; my ftomach

Not reconcild by reason.

drc. Plainely fpoken!

Yet pardon me hard language; when I fpur

My horse, I chide him [not]; content and anger

108 In me have but one face.

Harke, fir! they call [Winde hornes.

The scatterd to the banket: you must guesse

I have an office there.

Pal.

Sir, your attendance

89. dares] Q. Ty. F. sqq. dare
90. So noble beare a guilty busines!] Q.
[om.!] F. T. business! S. C. W. K.
Ty. bear. business? D. ('67, '76)
noble. baseness? Sk. nobly.
business?
97. musite] Q. Musicke F. T. Musick

D'Avenant, muise S. C. (Ty. notes, p. 484: "music, evidently a corruption.") muse quick W. muse K. D. ('46) Sk. musit Ty. (text, by mistake) music quick D. ('67, '76) muset 107. chide him not] F. sqq. Q. him nor

III. 1, 2.] The Two Noble Kinfmen.	47
Cannot please heaven; and I know your office	[III. 1]
Unjustly is atcheev'd.	112
Arc. [I've] a good title,	
I am perswaded: this question, sicke between 's,	
By bleeding must be cur'd. I am a suitour	
That to your fword you will bequeath this plea,	
And talke of it no more.	116
Pal. But this one word:	
You are going now to gaze upon my mistris;	
For note you, mine she is,—	
Arc. Nay, then,—	
Pal. Nay, pray you	l.
You talke of feeding me to breed me strength;	,
You're going now to looke upon a fun	120
That strengthens what it lookes on; there you have	
A vantage ore me: but enjoy it till	
I may enforce my remedy. Farewell. [Exc	runt.
, , ,	
Scene II. [Another part of the forest.]	[III. 2]
Enter Jailor's Daughter alone.	
Daugh. He has miftooke the [brake] I meant; is gone	
After his fancy. 'Tis now welnigh morning;	
No matter: would it were perpetuall night,	
And darkenes lord o' th' world!—Harke! 'tis a woolfe:	4
In me hath greife flaine feare, and, but for one thing,	
I care for nothing, and that's Palamon:	
I [reck] not if the wolves would jaw me, fo	
He had this file. What if I hallowd for him?	8
I cannot hallow: if I whoop'd, what then?	
If he not answeard, I should call a woolfe,	
And doe him but that fervice. I have heard	
112. I've a good title] S. C. K. D. Ty. Sk. Beake F. T. Beak O.Edd, If W. I have T. I'm per-	. conj. mistook; the
suaded 121. there you have A] D. Q. there You Hawk I sent is go Nares, Hickson, Be	ck L. Brake (spelt
have a Q. enjoy't 1. brake] Th. M. W. K. D. Ty. Sk. Q. 7. reck] Edd. Q. wre	o ke
i. vianoj ili. ili. iv. iz. D. Ty. ok. Q. 7. iak] Edd. Q. wie	arc

- [III. 2] Strange howles this live-long night: why may 't not be They have made prey of him? he has no weapons; He cannot run; the jengling of his gyves
 Might call fell things to liften, who have in them
 - 16 A fence to know a man unarmd, and can Smell where refiftance is. Ile fet it downe He's torne to peeces; they howld many together, And then they fed on him: fo much for that!
 - 20 Be bold to ring the bell; how ftand I, then?
 All 's char'd when he is gone. No, no, I lye;
 My father 's to be hang'd for his escape;
 My felse to beg, if I prizd life so much
 - 24 As to deny my act; but that I would not, Should I try death by duffons.—I am mop't, Food tooke I none these two daies,— Sipt some water. I have not closed mine eyes
 - 28 Save when my lids fcowrd off their [brine.] Alas, Diffolve, my life! let not my fence unfettle, Leaft I should drowne, or stab, or hang my felse! O state of nature, faile together in me,
 - 32 Since thy best props are warpt! So, which way now?

 The best way is the next way to a grave:

 Each errant step beside is torment. Loe,

 The moone is down, the cryckets chirpe, the schreich-owle
 - 36 Calls in the dawne! all offices are done, Save what I faile in: but the point is this, An end, and that is all.

Exit.

Nights I've W. (re-arr. ll. 26—31, v. n.) days; sipt some water; I have D. days; once, indeed, I sipp'd some water; I've So Sk. (places once, indeed, I within []).

28. brine] T. sqq. Q. F. bine (cf. I. iii.

22.)

^{19.} fed] Edd. Q. feed
25. death] Edd. Sk. qy. deaths
26. daies,—Sipt some water.] L. Q. daies.
Sipt some water. I have F. took I non these two daies. Sipt some water, I have. (T. none.. Days,.. Water.)
Sy. conj. Mason, Ty. 'cept some Water S. days, only sipt Some Water, two

Well, fir, Ile pledge you.

Arc. Drinke a good hearty draught; it breeds good blood, man.

Doe not you feele it thaw you?

Stay; Ile tell you

After a draught or two more.

Spare it not;

The Duke has more, coz. Eate now. Pal.Yes.

Arc. I am glad

4. Nor none so] Edd. Sid. Walker, No, 12. health [Drinks.] D. Q. health, &c. nor none so

20

[III. 3] You have fo good a ftomach.

Pal. I am gladder

I have fo good meate too 't.

Arc. Is 't not mad lodging,

Here in the wild woods, cofen?

Pal. Yes, for them

24 That have wilde consciences.

Arc. How tasts your vittails?

Your hunger needs no fawce, I fee.

Pal. Not much:

But if it did, yours is too tart, fweete cofen.

What is this?

Arc. Venifon.

Pal. 'Tis a lufty meate.

28 Give me more wine: here, Arcite, to the wenches

We have known in our daies! The lord-steward's daughter;

Doe you remember her?

Arc. After you, coz.

Pal. She lov'd a black-haird man.

Arc. She did fo; well, fir?

32 Pal. And I have heard fome call him Arcite; and-

Arc. Out with 't, faith!

Pal. She met him in an arbour:

What did she there, coz? play o' th' virginals?

Arc. Something she did, fir.

Pal. Made her groane a month for 't;

36 Or two, or three, or ten.

Arc. The marshal's fister

Had her share too, as I remember, cosen.

Else there be tales abroade; you'l pledge her?

Pal. Yes.

Arc. A pretty broune wench 't is: there was a time

40 When yong men went a-hunting, and a wood,

And a broade beech; and thereby hangs a tale.—

Heigh-ho!

Pal. For Emily, upon my life! Foole,

Away with this straind mirth! I say againe,

III. 3, 4.] The Two Noble Kinfmen. 5	T
III. 3, 4.] The Two Noble Kinfmen. 5	1
That figh was breathd for Emily: base cosen,	[III. 3]
Dar'ft thou breake first?	
Arc. You're wide.	
Pal. By heaven and earth Ther 's nothing in thee honeft.	1,
Arc. Then Ile leave you:	
You are a beaft now.	
Pal. As thou makst me, traytour.	
Arc. Ther's all things needfull,—files, and shirts, and per fumes:	- 48
Ile come againe fome two howres hence, and bring	
That that shall quiet all.	
Pal. A fword and armour?	
Arc. Feare me not. You are now too fowle: farewell:	
Get off your trinkets; you shall want nought. Pal. Sir ha.—	52
Pal. Sir ha,— Arc. Ile heare no more. [Evi	<i>ŧ</i>
Pal. If he keepe touch, he dies for't. [Exi	
2 and 11 no neepe tourn, no also for the	
Scene IV. [Another part of the foreft.]	[III 4]
Enter Jailor's Daughter.	
Daugh. I'm very cold; and all the ftars are out too, The little ftars and all, that looke like aglets: The fun has feene my folly. Palamon!	
Alas, no! hee 's in heaven.—Where am I now?—	4
Yonder 's the fea, and there 's a ship; how 't tumbles!	
And there 's a rocke lies watching under water;	
Now, now, it beates upon it; now, now, now, Ther's a leak fprung, a found one; how they cry!	8
[Spoom] her before the winde, you'l loofe all els;	0
Up with a course or two, and take about, boyes:	
Good night, good night; y'ar gone.—I am very hungry:	
Would I could finde a fine frog! he would tell me	12
9. Spoom] W. D. K('67). Th. conj. Spoon Run her Q. Vpon her F. T. Ty. K.('41) Upon her Sy. S. C. Up with her 'fore Sk. 10. take] Q. (=) F. sqq. t	ack

[III. 4] Newes from all parts o' th' world; then would I make
A carecke of a cockle-shell, and fayle

By east and north-east to the King of Pigmies,

16 For he tels fortunes rarely. Now, my father, Twenty to one, is truft up in a trice To-morrow morning: Ile fay nev'r a word.

For Ile cut my greene coat a foote above my knee; [Sings.

20 And Ile clip my yellow lockes an inch below mine e'e:

Hey, nonny, nonny, nonny.

He s' buy me a white cut, forth for to ride, And Ile goe feeke him, throw the world that is fo wide:

24 Hey nonny, nonny, nonny.

O for a pricke now, like a nightingale,
To put my breast against! I shall sleepe like a top else. [Exit.

[III. 5] Scene V. [Another part of the forest.]

Enter [Gerrold,] four Countrymen [as Morris-dancers, another as the Bavian, five] Wenches, with a Taborer.

Ger. Fy, fy!

What tediofity and difenfanity

Is here among ye! have my rudiments

- 4 Bin labourd fo long with ye, milkd unto ye,
 And, by a figure, even the very plum-broth
 And marrow of my understanding laid upon ye,
 And do you still cry "Where," and "How," and "Wherfore"?
- 8 You most coarse freeze capacities, ye [jane] judgements, Have I saide "Thus let be," and "There let be," And "Then let be," and no man understand mee? Proh Deum, medius sidius, ye are all dunces!
- 12 For why, here fland I; here the duke comes; there are you, Close in the thicket; the duke appeares, I meete him,

14. Carecke] Q. F. Careck T. S. D. Carack C. W. Ty. K. Sk. Carrack
 22. He s'] Skeat MS. O.Edd. S. C. W. K. D. Sk. He 's Mason, Ty. He'll
 Scene V.] Edd. Q. scæna vi. Bavian]
 S. sqq. Q. F. Baum T. and Baum

[as if a proper name.] five Wenches]
D. Q. 2. or 3. wenches
8. jane] D. Sk. O.Edd. W. Ty. jave
Se. conj. bays Se. S. C. Nares, sleave
K. jape

III. 5.]	The Two Noble	Kinsmen.	53	
And unto him	I utter learned thir	ngs	[III. 5]	
And many figures; he heares, and nods, and hums,				
And then cries "Rare!" and I goe forward; at length				
I fling my cap up; marke there! then do you,				
As once did Meleager and the bore,				
Break comly out before him, like true lovers,				
Cast your selves in a body decently,				
And fweetly, by a figure, trace and turne, boyes.				
1. And fweetly we will doe it, mafter Gerrold.				
2. Draw up the company. Where's the taborour?				
3. Why, Ti	mothy!		24	
Tab.		mad boyes; have at ye!		
Ger. But, I	fay, where's their w			
4.	•	Here 's Friz and Maudl		
2. And littl	le Luce with the	white legs, and bound	ing	
Barbery.				
1. And freckeled Nel, that never faild her mafter.				
Ger. Wher be your ribands, maids? fwym with your bodies, 28				
And carry it fweetly, and deliverly;				
And now and then a favour and a friske.				
Nel. Let us alone, fir.				
Ger.		the rest o' th' musicke?		
	as you commanded.		32	
Ger.		Couple, then,		
And fee what's wanting. Wher's the Bavian?				
	ry your taile withou			
	the ladies; and be			
	ith audacity and ma		36	
•	barke, doe it with			
Bav. Yes, fir.				
Ger. Quo usque tandem? here 's a woman wanting.				
	goe whiftle: all the			
Ger. We have,				
	hours utter, washd a		40	
We have beene <i>fatuus</i> , and laboured vainely.				
2. This is that fcornefull peece, that fcurvy hilding,				
That gave her promise faithfully she would				

What

[III. 5] Be here, Cicely the fempfters daughter:

The next gloves that I give her shall be dog-skin; Nay and she faile me once— You can tell, Arcas, She swore, by wine and bread, she would not breake.

48 Ger. An eele and woman,

A learned poet fayes, unles by th' taile And with thy teeth thou hold, will either faile. In manners this was false position.

52 I. A fire ill take her! do's she slinch now?

3⋅

Shall we determine, fir?

Ger. Nothing;

Our business is become a nullity,

- Yea, and a woefull and a pittious nullity.
- 56 4. Now, when the credite of our towne lay on it, Now to be frampall, now to piffe o' th' nettle!

 Goe thy waies; Ile remember thee, Ile fit thee!

Enter Jailor's Daughter [and sings.]

The George, alow! came from the fouth,

60 From the coast of Barbary-a;

And there he met with brave gallants of war, By one, by two, by three-a.

Chaire and ftooles out.

Well haild, well haild, you jolly gallants!

And whither now are you bound-a?

O let me have your company

Till [I] come to the found-a!

There was three fooles fell out about an howlet:

68

-alow!- (= halloo!)

The one fed it was an owle;
The other he fed nay;

The third he fed it was a hawke, And her bels were cut away.

52. fire ill] O.Edd. C. W. K. D. S. feril Sk. (D. conj.) wild-fire
59. George, alow! J. Q. George alow, Edd. George alow came L. conj. George

66. Till I come] T. S. C. K. D. Sk. Q. F. till come W. till [we] come Ty. till We come

68. The one sed] Edd. L. quer. The one he sed or one sed 'twas

III. 5.] The Two Noble Kinfmen.	55			
3. Ther 's a dainty mad woman, master,	[111. 5]			
Comes i' th' nick; as mad as a March hare:				
If wee can get her daunce, wee 're made againe;				
I warrant her, shee'l doe the rarest gambols.				
r. A mad woman! we are made, boyes.	76			
Ger. And are you mad, good woman?	•			
Daugh. I 'ld be forry elfe	ė			
Give me your hand.				
Ger. Why?				
Daugh. I can tell your fortune:				
You are a foole. Tell ten? I have pozd him. Buz!				
Friend, you must eate no white bread; if you doe	80			
Your teeth will bleede extreamely. Shall we dance, ho?				
I know you, y' ar a tinker; firha tinker,				
Stop no more holes but what you should.				
Ger. Dij boni /				
A tinker, damzell!	84			
Daugh. Or a conjurer:				
Raise me a devill now, and let him play				
Qui passa o' th' bels and bones.				
Goe, take her,				
And fluently perfwade her to a peace;				
Et opus exegi, quod nec Iouis ira, nec ignis—	88			
Strike up, and leade her in.				
2. Come, lasse, let's trip it.				
Daugh. Ile leade. [Winde hor	nes.			
3. Doe, doe.				
Ger. Perfwafively, and cunningly; away, boyes!	92			
[Ex. all but Gerro	old.]			
I heare the hornes: give me fome meditation,				
And marke your cue.				
Pallas infpire me!				
Enter Theseus, Pirithous, Hippolyta, Emilia, Arcite, and traine. These. This way the stag tooke.				
They way the mag tooks.				
72. master] D. S. Magister. Q. Mr 87. a peace] Edd. R[eed]. conj. appease Mason, a place W. conj. a pace W. Ty. Atque opus Sk.				

[HI. 5] Ger. Stay and edifie.

96

Thef. What have we here?

Pir. Some countrey fport, upon my life, fir. [Thes.] Well, fir, goe forward; we will edifie.—

Ladies, fit downe, wee'l ftay it.

Ger. Thou doughtie duke, all haile! all haile, fweet ladies! Thef. This is a cold beginning.

Ger. If you but favour, our country pastime made is.

We are a few of those collected here,

104 That ruder tongues diftinguish villager; And to fay veritie and not to fable, We are a merry rout, or elfe a rable, Or company, or, by a figure, choris,

108 That fore thy dignitie will dance a morris. And I, that am the rectifier of all, By title pædagogus, that let fall

The birch upon the breeches of the fmall ones,

112 And humble with a ferula the tall ones, Doe here prefent this machine, or this frame; And, daintie duke, whose doughtie dismall fame From Dis to Dædalus, from post to pillar,

116 Is blowne abroad, helpe me, thy poore well-willer, And, with thy twinckling eyes, looke right and ftraight Upon this mighty morr—of mickle waight— Is-now comes in, which, being glewd together,

120 Makes morris, and the cause that we came hether. The body of our fport, of no fmall fludy, I first appeare, though rude, and raw, and muddy, To fpeake, before thy noble grace, this tenner;

124 At whose great feete I offer up my penner: The next the Lord of May and Lady bright, The Chambermaid and Servingman, by night That feeke out filent hanging: then mine Hoft

128 And his fat Spowfe, that welcomes to their coft

L. quer. sport. 98. Thes.] Edd. Q. Per. Well Sir, study. I Of . . 120. hether. The body . . . study, I] Q. | study, I (study I) D. Sk. hither, The body . . . | 128. welcomes to their cost] O.Edd. S. Ty.

III. 5.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	57
The gauled tra	veller, and with a beckning	[III. 5]
	upfter to inflame the reckning:	5 33
	-eating Clowne, and next the Foole,	
	ith long tayle and eke long toole;	132
	is that make a dance:	J
	ill fhall prefently advance.	
	y any meanes, deere domine.	
Pir. Produce		136
[Ger.] Intra	te filij, come forth; and foot it.	Knocke for
	[Musicke. Dance a Morri	s. schoole. En
Ladies, if we h	ave beene merry,	J ter The dance
	d [ye] with a derry,	
And a derry, a		140
•	mafter 's no clowne.	•
•	ve pleafd thee too,	
	as good boyes should doe,	
Give us but a t		144
For a maypole,	and againe,	
Ere another yes		
•	ee laugh, and all this rout.	
	wenty, domine.—How does my fweet heart?	148
Hip. Never	•	
•	an excellent dance; and for a preface,	
I never heard a	better.	
Thef.	Schoolemafter, I thanke you	
One fee 'em all	rewarded.	152
Pir.	And heer 's fomething	3
To paint your	pole withall.	
Thef.	Now to our fports againe.	
-	e ftag thou huntst stand long,	
_	be fwift and ftrong!	

Sk. C. etc. welcome Sid. Walker, D. ('67, '76) welcome to his

130. Informes] Q. F. T. sqq. Ty. Sid. Walker, Informs D. K. Inform

131. beast-eating] Edd. Edd. Mason, beef-eating

137. Ger. Intrate] C. sqq. O.Edd. S. give to Pir. Ty. arranges: School. Produce. Intrate &c.

139. pleas'd ye] S. sqq. O.Edd. Ty. thee, S. om. have

142. thee too] F. sqq. Q. three too

[III. 5] May they kill him without lets,

And the ladies eate his dowfets!

Winde hornes.

[Exeunt Theseus, Pirithous, Hippolyta, Emilia, Arcite, and traine.]

158 Come, we're all made. Dij deæque omnes!
Ye have danc'd rarely, wenches.

Exeunt.

[III. 6]

Scene VI. [Forest, as in Scene III.]

Enter Palamon from the Bush.

Pal. About this houre my cosen gave his faith To visit me againe, and with him bring Two swords, and two good armors; if he faile,

- 4 He 's neither man nor fouldier. When he left me, I did not thinke a weeke could have reftord My loft ftrength to me, I was growne fo low And creft-falne with my wants: I thanke thee, Arcite,
- 8 Thou art yet a faire foe; and I feele my felfe,
 With this refreshing, able once againe
 To out-dure danger. To delay it longer
 Would make the world think, when it comes to hearing,
- 12 That I lay fatting like a fwine, to fight,
 And not a fouldier: Therefore, this bleft morning
 Shall be the last; and that fword he refuses,
 If it but hold, I kill him with; 'tis justice:
- 16 So, love and fortune for me! O, good morrow.

Enter Arcite with armors and fwords.

I have put you

Arc. Good morrow, noble kinfman.

Pal.

To too much paines, fir.

Arc. That too much, faire cosen,

Is but a debt to honour and my duty.

20 Pal. Would you were so in all, fir! I could wish ye As kinde a kinsman, as you force me finde

157. dowsets!] Q. sqq. D. doucets! Scene vi.] Edd. Q. scæna 7.

III. 6.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.	59
A beneficiall foe, that my embraces	[111. 6]
Might thanke ye, not my blowes.	
Arc. I shall thinke either	
Well done, a noble recompence.	24
Pal. Then I shall quit you.	·
Arc. Defy me in these faire termes, and you show	
More then a mistris to me: no more anger	
As you love any thing that 's honourable:	
We were not bred to talke, man; when we 're arm'd	28
And both upon our guards, then let our fury,	
Like meeting of two tides, fly strongly from us;	
And then to whom the birthright of this beauty	
Truely pertaines—without obbraidings, fcornes,	32
Dispinings of our persons, and such powtings	
Fitter for girles and schooleboyes—will be seene,	
And quickly, yours or mine. Wilt please you arme, fir,	
Or, if you feele your felfe not fitting yet	36
And furnished with your old strength, Ile stay, cosen,	•
And ev'ry day discourse you into health,	
As I am fpard: your person I am friends with,	
And I could wish I had not faide I lov'd her,	40
Though I had dide; but, loving fuch a lady,	
And justifying my love, I must not fly from 't.	
Pal. Arcite, thou art fo brave an enemy,	
That no man but thy cosen's fit to kill thee:	44
I am well and lufty; choose your armes.	
Arc. Choose you, fir.	
Pal. Wilt thou exceede in all, or do'ft thou doe it	
To make me spare thee?	
Arc. If you thinke so, cosen,	
You are deceived, for as I am a foldier,	48
I will not fpare you.	·
Pal. That 's well faid.	
Arc. You 'll finde it.	
Pal. Then, as I am an honest man, and love	
With all the justice of affection,	
Ile pay thee foundly. This Ile take.	52

[111. 6] Arc. That 's mine, then.

Ile arme you first.

Do. Pray thee, tell me, cofen,

Where gotft thou this good armour?

'Tis the duke's. Arc.

And to fay true, I ftole it. Doe I pinch you?

Noe.

56 Arc. Is 't not too heavie?

I have worne a lighter; Pal.

But I shall make it ferve.

Arc. Ile buckl't close.

Pal. By any meanes.

You care not for a grand-guard?

Pal. No, no; wee'l use no horses: I perceave

60 You 'ld faine be at that fight.

I am indifferent. Arc.

Good cofen, thrust the buckle Pal. Faith, fo am I.

Through far enough.

Arc.I warrant you.

My caske now, Pal.

Arc. Will you fight bare-armd?

We thall be the nimbler.

Arc. But use your gauntlets though: those are o' th' least, Prethee take mine, good cofen.

Thanke you, Arcite. Pal.

How doe I looke? am I falne much away?

Arc. Faith, very little; love has ufd you kindly.

Pal. Ile warrant thee, Ile strike home.

Arc. Doe, and spare not.

Ile give you cause, sweet cosen.

Now to you, fir.

Me thinkes this armour's very like that, Arcite,

Thou wor'ft that day the three kings fell, but lighter.

Arc. That was a very good one; and that day

I well remember, you outdid me, cosen;

III. 6.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.	ī
I never faw fuch valour: when you chargd	[III. 6]
Upon the left wing of the enemie,	
I fpurd hard to come up, and under me	76
I had a right good horfe.	
Pal. You had indeede;	
A bright bay, I remember.	
Arc. Yes. But all	
Was vainely labour'd in me; you outwent me,	
Nor could my wishes reach you; yet a little	80
I did by imitation.	
Pal. More by vertue;	
You 're modest, cosen.	
Arc. When I faw you charge first,	
Me thought I heard a dreadfull clap of thunder	
Breake from the troope.	84
Pal. But still before that flew	
The lightning of your valour. Stay a little:	
Is not this peece too ftreight?	
Arc. No, no; 'tis well.	
Pal. I would have nothing hurt thee but my fword	
A bruise would be dishonour.	88
Arc. Now I 'm perfect.	
Pal. Stand off, then.	
Arc. Take my fword; I hold it better.	
Pal. I thanke ye. No, keepe it; your life lyes on it:	
Here's one, if it but hold, I aske no more	
For all my hopes. My cause and honour guard me!	92
Arc. And me my love!	
[They bow severall wayes; then advance and sland	d.
Is there aught elfe to fay?	
Pal. This onely, and no more. Thou art mine aunt's fon,	
And that blood we defire to shed is mutuall;	
In me, thine, and in thee, mine: my fword	96
Is in my hand, and, if thou killst me,	
The gods and I forgive thee; if there be	

[III. 6] A place prepar'd for those that sleepe in honour,

100 I wish his wearie soule that falls may win it.

Fight bravely, cosen: give me thy noble hand.

Arc. Here, Palamon: this hand shall never more

Come neare thee with fuch friendship.

Pal. I commend thee.

104 Arc. If I fall, curse me, and say I was a coward; For none but such dare die in these just tryalls.

Once more, farewell, my cosen.

nce more, iarewell, my colen. Pal.

Farewell, Arcite. [Fight. [Hornes within: they fland.

Arc. Loe, cofen, loe! our folly has undon us.

108 Pal. Why?

Arc. This is the duke, a-hunting as I told you;

If we be found, we 're wretched: O, retire, For honour's fake and [fafety,] prefently Into your bush agen, fir; we shall finde

It you be feene, you perish instantly

For breaking prison; and I, if you reveale me,

For my contempt: then all the world will scorne us,

116 And fay we had a noble difference,

But base disposers of it.

Pal. No, no, cofen;

I will no more be hidden, nor put off

This great adventure to a fecond tryall:

120 I know your cunning and I know your cause:

He that faints now, shame take him! Put thy selse
Upon thy present guard,—

Arc. You are not mad !

Pal. Or I will make th' advantage of this howre

124 Mine owne; and what to come shall threaten me, I feare lesse then my fortune. Know, weake cosen, I love Emilia; and in that Ile bury

^{103.} I commend . . tryalls] Edd. Se. would give to Pal.; and l. 106 Once cousin to Arc.

IIO. sake and safety,]S. [sake,]Mason, W. K. D. Sk. O.Edd. C. Ty. sake, and safely presently

III. 6.] The	: Two Noble Kinsmen.	63
Thee, and all croffes e	elfe.	[III. 6]
Arc.	Then, come what can come,	
Thou shalt know, Pa		128
	eepe: onely this feares me,	
The law will have th	e honour of our ends.	
Have at thy life!		
Pal. Lo	ooke to thine owne well, Arcite.	
	[Fight againe.	Hornes.
Enter Thefeus, H	ippolyta, Emilia, Pirithous, and tre	aine.
Thef. What ignora	nt and mad malicious traitors	132
Are you, that, 'gainst	the tenor of my lawes,	
Are making battaile,	thus like knights appointed,	
Without my leave, as	nd officers of armes?	
By Caftor, both shall	dye.	136
Pal.	Hold thy word, Thefeus:	
We are certainly both	h traitors, both despisers	
Of thee and of thy go	oodnesse: I am Palamon,	
That cannot love the	e, he that broke thy prifon;	
Thinke well what the	at deserves: and this is Arcite;	140
A bolder traytor neve	, 0	
	friend: this is the man	
	'd: this is he contemnes thee	
	doe; and in this difguife,	144
	edict, followes thy fifter,	
	ftar, the faire Emilia;	
	ere be a right in feeing,	
	of the foule to—juftly	148
	more, dares thinke her his.	
This treacherie, like a	•	
	infwer: if thou bee'st,	
As thou art fpoken, g		152
The true descider of a		
Say, "Fight againe!"	' and thou shalt see me, Theseus,	
145. thy owne] D. K.('o this owne F. this	67) thy own Q. W. K.('41) Ty. own T. S. C. own	this known Sk. thine

[III. 6] Doe fuch a justice, thou thy selfe wilt envie:

156 Then take my life; Ile wooe thee too't.

Per. O heaven,

What more then man is this!

Thef. I 've fworne.

Arc. We feeke not

Thy breath of mercy, Theseus: 'tis to me A thing as soone to dye as thee to say it,

160 And no more mov'd. Where this man calls me traitor,
Let me fay thus much; if in love be treason,
In service of so excellent a beutie,

As I love most, and in that faith will perish, 164 As I have brought my life here to confirme it,

As I have ferv'd her truest, worthiest,

As I dare kill this cosen that denies it,

So let me be most traitor, and ye please me.

168 For fcorning thy edict, duke, aske that lady Why she is faire, and why her eyes command me Stay here to love her; and, if she say "traytor," I am a villaine fit to lye unburied.

172 Pal. Thou shalt have pitty of us both, O Theseus, If unto neither thou shew mercy; stop, As thou art just, thy noble eare against us; As thou art valiant, for thy cosen's soule,

176 Whose twelve strong labours crowne his memory, Let's die together, at one instant, duke; Onely a little let him fall before me, That I may tell my soule he shall not have her.

180 Thef. I grant your wish; for, to say true, your cosen Has ten times more offended, for I gave him More mercy then you found, sir, your offenses Being no more then his.—None here speake for 'em;

184 For, ere the fun fet, both shall sleepe for ever.
 Hip. Alas the pitty!—Now or never, fister,
 Speake, not to be denide: that face of yours
 Will beare the curses else of after ages

188 For these lost cosens.

III. 6.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.	65
Emil. In my face, deare fifter, I finde no anger to 'em, nor no ruyn; The mifadventure of their owne eyes kill 'em;	[111.6]
Yet that I will be woman, and have pitty, My knees shall grow to th' ground but Ile get mercie. Helpe me, deare sister: in a deede so vertuous	192
The powers of all women will be with us.— Most royall brother,— [They of the content of the co	kneel.
Hip. Sir, by our tye of marriage,— Emil. By your owne spotlesse honour,— Hip. By that faith,	196
That faire hand, and that honest heart you gave me,— Emil. By that you would have pitty in another, By your owne vertues infinite,—	
Hip. By valour, By all the chafte nights I have ever pleafed you,— Thef. These are strange conjurings.	200
Pir. Nay, then, Ile in to By all our friendship, fir, by all our dangers, [King all you love most, warres, and this sweet lady,—	neels.
Emil. By that you would have trembled to deny A blushing maide,—	204
Hip. By your owne eyes, by strength, In which you swore I went beyond all women, Almost all men, and yet I yeelded, Theseus,—	
Pir. To crowne all this, by your most noble soule, Which cannot want due mercie, I beg first. Hip. Next, heare my prayers.	208
Emil. Last, let me intreate, fir. Pir. For mercy. Hip. Mercy.	
Emil. Mercy on these princes. These. Ye make my faith reele: fay I felt	212
Compassion to 'em both, how would you place it? Emil. Upon their lives: but with their banishments.	

[III. 6] Thef. You 're a right woman, fifter; you have pitty,

216 But want the understanding where to use it.

If you defire their lives, invent a way
Safer then banishment: can these two live,

And have the agony of love about 'em,

220 And not kill one another? every day

They'ld fight about you; howrely bring your honour
In publique question with their swords. Be wise, then,
And here forget 'em; it concernes your credit

224 And my oth equally; I have faid they die:
Better they fall by th' law then one another.
Bow not my honour.

Emil. O, my noble brother,

That oth was rashly made, and in your anger;

228 Your reason will not hold it: if such vowes
Stand for expresse will, all the world must perish.
Beside, I have another oth 'gainst yours,
Of more authority, I 'm sure more love;

232 Not made in passion neither, but good heede.

Thef. What is it, fifter?

Pir. Urge it home, brave lady!

Emil. That you would nev'r deny me any thing

Fit for my modest suit, and your free granting:

236 I tye you to your word now, if ye fall in't,
Thinke how you maime your honour,—
For now I am fet a-begging, fir, I'm deafe
To all but your compassion,—how their lives

240 Might breed the ruine of my name, opinion!
Shall any thing that loves me perifh for me?
That were a cruell wifedome: doe men proyne
The ftraight yong bowes that blufh with thousand bloffoms,

^{236.} fall] Q. F. Ingleby. T. etc. fail
237. honour,—] D.('67, 76). Sk. honour!— Q. S. sqq. honour; D.('46)
om. [,—]. F. honor; T. Honour;
239. compassion,—] L. D. compassion;
240. name, opinion /] C. W. O.Edd. Ty.
[Opinion!] name; Opinion, S. Name

[—] Opinion; Se. conj. O Pity! or O piteous! or O Juno! Sy. quer. Opine Th. conj., Mason, W. conj., K. D. Sk. name's opinion!

242. propne] Q. F. T. proyn S. C. W. K. Ty. prune D. Sk. proin

III. 6.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	67
The goodly me And all the lor	may be rotten? O duke Theseus, others that have ground for these, nging maides that ever lov'd,	[111. 6]
•	and, shall curse me and my beauty, unerall songs for these two cosens	248
	ueltie, and cry woe worth me,	•
	ning but the fcorne of women.	
	ake fave their lives, and banish 'em.	
	hat conditions?	252
Emil.	Sweare 'em never mor	e
	their contention or to know me,	
-	thy dukedome, and to be,	
	ney shall travel, ever strangers	
To one anothe	er.	2 56
Pal.	Ile be cut a-peeces	
	this oth: forget I love her?	
	dispise me, then. Thy banishment	
	fo we may fairely carry	
	id cause along; else, never trifle,	260
	ives, duke: I must love, and will;	
	ove must and dare kill this cosen,	
On any peece		
Thef.	Will you, Arcite,	
Take these cor		264
Pal.	He's a villaine, then.	
Pir. These		
	never, duke; 'tis worse to me than be	egging,
•	fe fo basely. Though I thinke	
	njoy her, yet Ile preferve	268
	f affection, and dye for her,	
Make death a		
	may be done? for now I feele compa	ifion.
	not fall agen, fir.	
Thef.	Say, Emilia,	272
If one of them	were dead, as one must, are you	

246. lov'd,] O.Edd W. loved, Sid. Walker, D. ('67, '76) lov'd them,

[III. 6] Content to take the other to your husband?

They cannot both enjoy you; they are princes

As goodly as your owne eyes, and as noble
As ever fame yet fpoke of; looke upon 'em,
And, if you can love, end this difference;
I give confent.—Are you content too, princes?

280 Both. With all our foules.

Thef. He that the refuses

Must dye, then.

Both. Any death thou canst invent, duke. Pal. If I sall from that mouth, I sall with savour,

And lovers yet unborne shall blesse my ashes.

284 Arc. If the refuse me, yet my grave will wed me, And fouldiers fing my epitaph.

Thef. Make choice, then.

Emil. I cannot, fir, they 're both too excellent:

For me, a hayre shall never fall of these men.

288 Hip. What will become of 'em?

Thus I ordaine it;

And by mine honour, once againe it stands, Or both shall dye.—You shall both to your countrey;

And each within this month, accompanied
292 With three faire knights, appeare againe in this place,
In which Ile plant a pyramid; and, whether,
Before us that are here, can force his cosen

By fayre and knightly strength to touch the pillar, 296 He shall enjoy her; th' other loose his head,

And all his friends; nor shall he grudge to fall, Nor thinke he dies with interest in this lady. Will this content yee?

Pal. Yes.—Here, cosen Arcite,

300 I am friends againe till that howre.

Arc. I embrace ye.

Thef. Are you content, fifter?

Emil. Yes; I must, sir,

Els both mifcarry.

Thef. Come, shake hands againe, then;

III. 6; IV. 1.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.	69
And take heede, as you 're gentlemen, this quarrell Sleepe till the howre prefixt, and hold your course. <i>Pal.</i> We dare not faile thee, Theseus.	[III. 6] 3 0 4
Thef. Come, Ile give	ye
Now usage like to princes, and to friends.	•
When ye returne, who wins, Ile fettle heere;	
Who loofes, yet Ile weepe upon his beere.	Exeunt. 308
ACT IV.	
Scene I. [Athens. A room in the prison.]	[IV. 1]
Enter Jailor, and First Friend.	[]
Jail. Heare you no more? was nothing faide of me	
Concerning the escape of Palamon?	
Good fir, remember.	
I Fr. Nothing that I heard;	
For I came home before the butines	4
Was fully ended: yet I might perceive,	·
Ere I departed, a great likelihood	
Of both their pardons; for Hippolyta	
And faire-eyd Emilie upon their knees	8
Begd with fuch hanfom pitty, that the duke	
Me thought flood flaggering whether he flould follow	
His rash oth, or the sweet compassion	
Of those two ladies; and to second them,	I 2
That truely noble prince Pirithous,	
Halfe his owne heart, fet in too, that I hope	
All thall be well: neither heard I one question	
Of your name or his fcape.	16
Jail. Pray heaven, it hold so!	
Enter Second Friend.	
2 Fr. Be of good comfort, man; I bring you newes,	
Good newes.	
Jail. They 're welcome.	
2 Fr. Palamon has cleerd y	ou,
And got your pardon, and discoverd how	
19. how C. etc. O.Edd, S. Ty. place How at beginning	ing of l. 20.

19. how] C. etc. O.Edd. S. Ty. place How at beginning of l. 20.

[IV. 1] And by whose meanes he escapt, which was your daughter's, Whose pardon is procurd too; and the prisoner—

Not to be held ungratefull to her goodnes—

Has given a summe of money to her marriage,

24 A large one, Ile affure you.

Jail. Ye're a good man,

And ever bring good newes.

I Fr. How was it ended?

2 Fr. Why, as it should be; they that nev'r begd But they prevaild, had their suites fairely granted:

28 The prisoners have their lives.

I knew 'twould be fo.

2 Fr. But there be new conditions, which you'l heare of At better time.

Jail. I hope they 're good.

2 Fr. They 're honourable,

How good they'l prove, I know not.

I Fr. 'Twill be knowne.

Enter Wooer.

32 Woo. Alas, fir, wher's your daughter?

Jail. Why doe you aske?

Woo. O, fir, when did you fee her?

2 Fr. How he lookes!

Jail. This morning.

 W_{00} . Was the well? was the in health, fir?

When did she sleepe?

I Fr. These are strange questions.

36 Jail. I doe not thinke she was very well; for, now You make me minde her, but this very day I ask'd her questions, and she answered me So farre from what she was, so childishly,

40 So fillily, as if the were a foole, An inocent; and I was very angry.

^{20.} escapt Q. F. D. Sk. scap'd T. etc. 35. When Edd. D. quer, Where 'scap'd W. 'scaped Ty. escap'd

IV. 1.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	71
But what of h	ner, fir?	[IV. 1]
Woo.	Nothing but my pitty;	
But you must	know it, and as good by me	
As by an othe	r that leffe loves her.	44
Jail.	Well, fir?	
1 Fr. Not	right?	
2 Fr.	Not well?	
W_{00} .	No, fir, not well:	
'Tis too true,	fhe is mad.	
1 Fr.	It cannot be.	
Woo. Belee	ve, you'l finde it fo.	
Jail.	I halfe fufpected	
What you [ha	we] told me; the gods comfort her!	48
Either this wa	s her love to Palamon,	
Or feare of m	y mifcarrying on his fcape,	
Or both.		
Woo. 'Tis	likely.	
Jail.	But why all this hafte, fir?	
Woo. Ile te	ell you quickly. As I late was angling	52
	ake that lies behind the pallace,	
_	fhore, thicke fet with reedes and fedges,	
As patiently I	was attending fport,	
I heard a voye	ce, a fhrill one; and attentive	56
	e; when I might well perceive	
	nt fung, and, by the fmallneffe of it	
A boy or wor	nan. I then left my angle	
	skill, came neere, but yet perceivd not	60
Who made th	e found, the rushes and the reeds	
Had fo encon	npast it: I laide me downe,	
And liftned to	the words fhe fong; for then,	
Through a fn	nall glade cut by the fisher men,	64
I faw it was y		~т
Jail.	Pray, goe on, fir.	
Woo. She	fung much, but no fence; onely I hea	rd her

^{48.} you [have] told] S. etc. (om. []). W. | 54. far shore,] Q. D.('67) far' shore, Sk. [have] O.Edd. Ty. omit have

[IV. 1] Repeat this often: "Palamon is gone,

68 Is gone to th' wood to gather mulberies; Ile finde him out to morrow."

I Fr. Pretty foule!

Woo. "His fhackles will betray him, hee'l be taken,

And what shall I doe then? Ile bring a beavy,

72 A hundred blacke-eyd maides that love as I doe, With chaplets on their heads of daffadillies, With cherry lips, and cheekes of damaske rofes, And all wee'l daunce an antique fore the duke,

76 And beg his pardon." Then the talk'd of you, fir; That you must loose your head to-morrow morning, And she must gather flowers to bury you, And see the house made handsome. Then she sung

80 Nothing but "Willow, willow, willow;" and betweene Ever was, "Palamon, faire Palamon," And "Palamon was a tall yong man." The place Was knee-deepe where she sat; her careles tresses

84 A wreathe of bull-rufh rounded; about her flucke Thoufand fresh water-flowers of severall cullors; That me thought she appeard like the faire nimph That seedes the lake with waters, or as Iris

88 Newly dropt downe from heaven. Rings the made Of ruthes that grew by, and to 'em fpoke The prettieft pofies,—"Thus our true love's tide,' "This you may loofe, not me," and many a one;

92 And then she wept, and sung againe, and sigh'd, And with the same breath smil'd, and kist her hand.

2 Fr. Alas, what pitty 'tis!

Woo. I made in to her:

She faw me, and ftraight fought the flood; I fav'd her,

96 And fet her fafe to land: when prefently
She flipt away, and to the citty made,
With fuch a cry, and fwiftnes, that, believe me,
Shee left me farre behinde her. Three or foure

84. wreathe] L. Q. wreake F. T. wreak S. sqq. wreath

IV. 1.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.	3
I faw from farre off croffe her, one of 'em I knew to be your brother; where she staid, And fell, scarce to be got away: I left them with her, And hether came to tell you. Here they are.	[IV. 1]
Enter Brother, Daughter, and others.	
Daugh. [sings] May you never more enjoy the light, &c.	
Is not this a fine fong?	104
Bro. O, a very fine one!	
Daugh. I can fing twenty more.	
Bro. I thinke you can.	
Daugh. Yes, truely, can I; I can fing The Broome,	
And Bonny Robin. Are not you a tailour?	
Bro. Yes.	108
Daugh. Wher's my wedding gowne?	
Bro. Ile bring 't to-morrow	•
Daugh. Doe, very rarely; I must be abroad else,	
To call the maides and pay the minstrels;	
For I must loose my maydenhead by cocklight;	
'Twill never thrive else.	112
O faire, O sweete, &c. [Singer	3 .
Bro. You must ev'n take it patiently.	
Jail. 'Tis true.	
Daugh. Good even, good men. Pray, did you ever heare	
Of one yong Palamon?	
Jail. Yes, wench, we know him.	
Daugh. Is't not a fine yong gentleman?	116
Jail. 'Tis, love.	
Bro. By no meane croffe her; she is then distemperd	
[Far] worse then now she showes.	
Yes, he's a fine man.	
Daugh. O, is he fo? you have a fifter?	
i Fr. Yes.	
Daugh. But she shall never have him, tell her so,	120
107. Bonny] F. etc. Q. Bony F. T. S. C. early Robbin 117. mane] Q. F. T. S. etc. means Mason, W. K. D. rearly Th. Se. S. 118. Far] T. sqq. Q. F.	

[IV. 1] For a tricke that I know: y' had best looke to her, For, if she see him once, she's gone; she's done, And undon in an howre. All the young maydes

124 Of our towne are in love with him, but I laugh at 'em And let 'em all alone; is 't not a wise course?

I Fr. Yes.

Daugh. There is at leaft two hundred now with child by him,—

There must be fowre; yet I keepe close for all this, 128 Close as a cockle; and all these must be boyes,—
He has the tricke on 't; and at ten yeares old
They must be all gelt for musitians,

And fing the wars of Thefeus.

2 Fr. This is ftrange.

132 Daugh. As ever you heard: but fay nothing.

1 Fr. No.

Daugh. They come from all parts of the dukedome to him;

Ile warrant ye, he had not fo few last night As twenty to dispatch; hee'l tickl't up 136 In two howres, if his hand be in.

Jail. She 's loft

Past all cure.

Bro. Heaven forbid, man.

Daugh. Come hither; you 're a wife man.

Fr. Do's fhe know him?

2 Fr. No, would she did!

Daugh. You're mafter of a ship?

140 Jail. Yes.

Daugh. Wher's your compasse?

Jail. Heere.

Daugh. Set it too th' north;

And now direct your course to th' wood, wher Palamon

Lyes longing for me; for the tackling

Let me alone; come, waygh, my hearts, cheerely!

144 All. Owgh, owgh, owgh! 'tis up, the wind is faire:
Top the bowling; out with the maine faile:

IV. 1, 2.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	75
Wher 's your wh	niftle, mafter?	[IV. 1]
Bro.	Let 's get her in.	[****]
Jail. Up to the	•	
Bro.	Wher 's the pilot?	
I Fr.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	ere.
Daugh. What	ken'st thou?	148
2 Fr.	A faire wood.	
Daugh.	Beare fo	r it, master;
Take about!		[Singes.
When Cynthia u	with her borrowed light, &c.	[Exeunt.
Scene I	II. [Athens. A room in the Pala	ce.] [IV. 2]
1	Enter Emilia with two pictures.	
Emil. Yet I n	nay binde those wounds up, that n	nust open
	ath for my fake else: Ile choose,	•
	rife: two fuch yong hanfom men	
Shall never fall f	for me; their weeping mothers,	4
Following the de	ead-cold afhes of their fonnes,	•
Shall never curfe	e my cruelty. Good heaven,	
What a fweet fac	ce has Arcite! If wife nature,	
With all her best	endowments, all those beuties	8
She fowes into the	ne birthes of noble bodies,	
Were here a mor	rtall woman, and had in her	
The coy denialls	of yong maydes, yet doubtles,	
She would run n	nad for this man: what an eye,—	I 2
Of what a fyry f	parkle and quick fweetnes,	
	ince! here Love himfelfe fits fmyl	ing!—
-	r, wanton Ganimede	
Set [Jove] a-fire	with, and enforcd the god	16
	odly boy and fet him by him,	
	llation: what a brow,—	•
	us majesty, he carries,	
	reat-eyd Juno's, but far fweeter,	20
Smoother then P	elops' shoulder!—Fame and honou	ır
eye? smyling,	. smiling!—] L. Q. Sy. conj. (2) D. eye, smiling; Love afire w	Edd. Set Love afire with, Jove such another Set ith Se. conj. Ganimede He with S. K. Ty. omit with

- [IV. 2] Me thinks from hence, as from a promontory
 Pointed in heaven, should clap their wings, and fing
 - 24 To all the under world, the loves and fights
 Of gods, and fuch men neere 'em. Palamon
 Is but his foyle; to him, a meere dull fhadow:
 Hee's fwarth and meagre, of an eye as heavy
 - 28 As if he had loft his mother; a ftill temper,
 No ftirring in him, no alacrity;
 Of all this fprightly fharpenes, not a fmile;—
 Yet these that we count errours, may become him:
 - 32 Narciffus was a fad boy, but a heavenly.

 O, who can finde the bent of woman's fancy?

 I am a foole, my reason is lost in me;

 I have no choice, and I have ly'd so lewdly
 - 36 That women ought to beate me. On my knees I aske thy pardon, Palamon; thou art alone, And only beutifull; and these the eyes, These the bright lamps of beauty, that command
 - 40 And threaten Love; and what yong mayd dare croffe 'em? What a bold gravity, and yet inviting,
 Has this browne manly face? O Love, this only
 From this howre is complexion. Lye there, Arcite:
 - 44 Thou art a changling to him, a meere gipfey,
 And this the noble bodie. I am fotted,
 Utterly loft; my virgin's faith has fled me;
 For, if my brother but even now had ask'd me
 - 48 Whether I lov'd, I had run mad for Arcite;
 Now if my fifter, more for Palamon.
 Stand both together.—Now, come, aske me, brother;—
 Alas, I know not!—Aske me now, fweet fifter;—
 - 52 I may goe looke!—What a meere child is fancie, That, having two faire gawdes of equall fweetnesse, Cannot distinguish, but must crie for both!

28. As if he had lost his mother] O.Edd. etc. C. conj. As h' had not lost his mother S. C. K. As if he'd lost 38. the eyes] Q. Ty. Sk. F. etc. thy eyes

Mason, And these bright eyes, They're the bright lamps
46. virgin's] T. etc. Q. F. Virgins S. D. Virgin Faith

[IV. 2] Enter a [Gentleman.] Emil. How now, fir! Gent. From the noble duke your brother, Madam, I bring you newes: the knights are come. 56 *Emil.* To end the quarrell? Gent. Yes. Emil. Would I might end first! What finnes have I committed, chast Diana, That my unspotted youth must now be soyld With blood of princes, and my chastitie 60 Be made the altar, where the lives of lovers-Two greater and two better never yet Made mothers joy, -must be the sacrifice To my unhappy beautie? 64 Enter Thefeus, Hippolyta, Pirithous, and Attendants. Thef. Bring 'em in Quickly by any meanes; I long to fee 'em. Your two contending lovers are return'd, And with them their faire knights: now, my faire fifter, You must love one of them. 68 Emil. I had rather both, So neither for my fake should fall untimely. Thef. Who faw 'em? Pir. I a while. Gent. And I. Enter a Messenger; (Curtis.) Thef. From whence come you, fir? Meff. From the knights. Thef. Pray, speake, You that have feene them, what they are. 72

Enter a Gentleman] T. Q. F. Enter Emil. and Gent.

63. mothers joy] O.Edd. S. D. Ty. K. ('67)
Sk. C. W. K. ('41) mothers' joy

65. Messenger] Edd. Q. Messengers

[IV. 2] Mef.

I will, fir,

And truly what I thinke. Six braver spirits

Then these they 've brought—if we judge by th' outside—
I never saw nor read of. He that stands

76 In the first place with Arcite, by his seeming Should be a stout man, by his face a prince,—
 His very lookes so say him; his complexion
 Nearer a browne than blacke; sterne, and yet noble,

80 Which shewes him hardy, fearelesse, proud of dangers;
The circle of his eyes show [fire] within him,
And as a heated lyon so he lookes;
His haire hangs long behind him, blacke and shining

84 Like ravens' wings; his fhoulders broad and ftrong; Armd long and round; and on his thigh a fword Hung by a curious bauldricke, when he frownes To feale his will with; better, o' my confcience,

88 Was never fouldier's friend.

Thef. Thou'ft well describde him.

Pir. Yet a great deale fliort,

Me thinkes, of him that 's first with Palamon.

Thef. Pray, speake him, friend.

Pir. I gheffe he is a prince too,

92 And, if it may be, greater; for his flow Has all the ornament of honour in't: Hee's fomewhat bigger then the knight he fpoke of, But of a face far fweeter; his complexion

96 Is as a ripe grape ruddy; he has felt, Without doubt, what he fights for, and fo apter To make this cause his owne; in 's face appeares All the faire hopes of what he undertakes;

Not tainted with extreames, runs through his body,
And guides his arme to brave things; feare he cannot,
He shewes no such fost temper; his head's yellow,

74. these] Q. C. W. K. Ty. Sk. F. etc. those
81. fire] Heath. D. K. ('67) Sk. Q. faire

85. Arm'd] F. T. Mason, W. K. D. Sk. Q. Armd S. C. Ty. Arms

IV. 2.]	The Two Noble Kinsmen.	79
Hard havr'd, and	d curld, thicke twind, like [ivy-tods,]	[IV. 2]
	ith thunder; in his face	[1 4 . 2]
	ne warlike maide appeares,	
	nite, for yet no beard has bleft him;	
	ing eyes fits victory,	108
	ent to [court] his valour;	2
	high, a character of honour;	
	er fights, are fit for ladies.	
	hese men die too?	***
Pir.	When he fpeakes, his tor	112
	impet; all his lyneaments	igue
	ould wish 'em, strong, and cleane;	
	ll-steeld axe, the staffe of gold;	
His age fome fiv		
Mess.	Ther 's another,	116
	t of a tough foule, feeming	
As great as any;		
	vet I never look'd on.	
• •	at 's freckle-fac'd?	120
Meff.	The fame, my lord:	
Are they not fwe		
Pir.	Yes, they are well.	
Meff.	Me thinkes.	
, a	d well-disposd, they show	,
	rt in nature. He's white-hair'd,	
	te, but fuch a manly colour	124
	ne; tough, and nimble-fet,	
	n active foule; his armes are brawny,	
	ng finewes; to the shoulder-peece	
	ll, like women new-conceav'd,	128
	nim prone to labour, never fainting	
-	nt of armes; flout-harted, still,	
	irs, a tiger; he's gray-eyd,	
	mpassion where he conquers; sharpe	132
	1 , 1	
	O.Edd. etc. Ivy tops or F. T. Ty. correct	1 O 4- TO 5
ivy-tops	etc. crown Q. corect stout-hearted om. [.]] Q. etc. F. T still,
J		

[IV. 2] To fpy advantages, and where he finds 'em,
He 's fwift to make 'em his; he do's no wrongs,
Nor takes none; he 's round-fac'd, and when he finiles

About his head he weares the winner's oke,
And in it stucke the favour of his lady;
His age, fome fix and thirtie; in his hand

140 He beares a charging-staffe, embost with silver.

Thef. Are they all thus?

Pir. They 're all the fonnes of honour.

Thef. Now, as I have a foule, I long to fee 'em-

Lady, you shall see men fight now.

Hip. I wish it,

Bravely about the titles of two kingdomes:

'Tis pitty love should be so tyrannous.—

O my soft-harted sifter, what thinke you?

148 Weepe not, till they weepe blood, wench: it must be.

Thef. You 've steel'd 'em with your beautie.—Honord friend,

Yes, fir.

To you I give the feild; pray, order it,

Fitting the persons that must use it.

Thef. Come, Ile goe visit 'em: I cannot stay— Their fame has fir'd me so—till they appeare.

Good friend, be royall.

Pir. There shall want no bravery.

Emil. Poore wench, goe weepe; for whosoever wins,

156 Loofes a noble cofen for thy fins.

[Exeunt.

[IV. 3] Scene III. [Athens. A room in the prison.]

Enter Jailor, Wooer, and Doctor.

Doct. Her distraction is more at some time of the moone then at other some, is it not?

^{144.} skow Bravely about] Q. F. T. C. | about (shew) S. C. Mason, bravely Fighting | 2. other some] Edd. Mason, other time

Jail. She is continually in a harmeleffe distemper, sleepes [IV. 3] little; altogether without appetite, save often drinking, dream-4 ing of another world, and a better; and what broken peece of matter so e'er she's about, the name Palamon lardes it, that she farces ev'ry busines withall, syts it to every question.—Looke where shee comes; you shall perceive her behaviour.

Enter Daughter.

Daugh. I have forgot it quite; The burden on 't was Downe-a, downe-a, and pend by no worse man then Geraldo, Emilia's schoolemaster; he 's as fantasticall, too, as ever he may goe upon 's legs, for in the next world will Dido see Palamon, 12 and then will she be out of love with Æneas.

Doct. What stuff's here! pore soule!

Jail. Ev'n thus all day long.

Daugh. Now for this charme that I told you of. You must 16 bring a peece of silver on the tip of your tongue, or no ferry: then, if it be your chance to come where the blessed spirits—as ther's a sight now!—we maids that have our lyvers perish'd, crakt to peeces with love, we shall come there, and doe 20 nothing all day long but picke slowers with Proserpine; then will I make Palamon a nosegay; then let him—marke me—then—

Doct. How prettily she's amisse! note her a little further. 24
Daugh. Faith Ile tell you, sometime we goe to barly-breake,
we of the blessed. Alas, 'tis a fore life they have i' th' other
place, such burning, frying, boyling, hissing, howling, chattring,
cursing. O, they have shrowd measure! Take heede: if one 28
be mad, or hang, or drowne themselves, thither they goe,
Jupiter blesse us! and there shall we be put in a caldron of
lead and usurers' grease, amongst a whole million of cutpurses,
and there boyle like a gamon of bacon that will never be 32
enough.

^{18-19. (}as there's] F. T. S. C. K. (O.Edd. om. ()). Q. as th'ers Mason, are, (there's a sight) we maids W. [are,] (there 's a sight now) we D. Sk. are—there's a sight now!—we Ty. spirit's, as there's a sight now; L. qy. ay, there's

^{22.} let him—marke me—then—] D. Q. let him marke me,—then
26-27. i' th' other place] Edd. Q. i'th
Thother F. T. Ty. i'th' Other
30. shall we be put] Edd. L. quer. they
be put

[IV. 3] Doct. How her braine coynes!

Daugh. Lords and courtiers, that have got maids with 36 child, they are in this place; they shall stand in fire up to the navle, and in yee up to th' hart, and there th' offending part burnes, and the deceaving part freezes; in troth, a very greevous punishment, as one would thinke, for such a trisle; be-40 leve me, one would marry a leaprous witch, to be rid on 't, Ile assure you.

Doct. How the continues this fancie! 'Tis not an engraffed madneffe, but a most thicke and profound mellencholly.

44 Daugh. To heare there a proud lady and a proud citty-wife howle together! I were a beaft and II'd call it good fport: one cries, "O! this finoake!" [th' other] "This fire!" one cries, "O, that ever I did it behind the arras!" and then 48 howles; th' other curfes a fuing fellow and her garden house.

I will be true, my stars, my fate, &c. [Sings.

[Exit.

Jail. What thinke you of her, fir?

Doct. I think the has a perturbed minde, which I cannot 52 minister to.

Jail. Alas, what then?

Doct. Understand you she ever affected any man ere she beheld Palamon?

56 Jail. I was once, fir, in great hope the had fixd her liking on this gentleman, my friend.

Woo. I did thinke fo too, and would account I had a great pen'worth on't, to give halfe my ftate, that both the and I at 60 this prefent ftood unfainedly on the fame tearmes.

Doct. That intemprat furfeit of her eye hath diffemperd the other fences: they may returne and fettle againe to execute their preordaind faculties; but they are now in a most extrava-

64 gant vagary. This you must doe: confine her to a place where the light may rather seeme to steale in then be permitted; take upon you, yong fir her friend, the name of Palamon, say you come to eate with her, and to commune of

love; this will catch her attention, for this her minde beates [IV. 3] upon; other objects, that are inferted tweene her minde and eye, become the prankes and friskins of her madnes: fing to her, fuch greene fongs of love as fhe fayes Palamon hath fung in prison; come to her, stucke in as sweet flowers as the 72 feason is miftres of, and thereto make an addition of som other compounded odours, which are grateful to the fence; all this shall become Palamon, for Palamon can fing, and Palamon is fweet, and ev'ry good thing: defire to eate with her, [carve] 76 her, drinke to her, and still among intermingle your petition of grace and acceptance into her favour: learne what maides have beene her companions and play-pheeres, and let them repaire to her with Palamon in their mouthes, and appeare with 80 tokens, as if they fuggefted for him. It is a falfehood fhe is in, which is with falfehoods to be combated. This may bring her to eate, to fleepe, and reduce what 's now out of fquare in her, into their former law and regiment: I have feene it approved, 84 how many times I know not; but to make the number more, I have great hope in this. I will, betweene the paffages of this project, come in with my applyance. Let us put it in execution; and haften the fuccesse, which doubt not, will bring 88 forth comfort. [Florith. Exeunt.

ACT V.

Scene I. [Athens. Three Altars prepared, and inscribed [V. 1] feverally to Mars, Venus, and Diana.]

Enter Theseus, Pirithous, Hippolyta, and Attendants.

[A flourish.

Thef. Now let 'em enter, and before the gods Tender their holy prayers: let the temples Burne bright with facred fires, and the altars In hallowed clouds commend their fwelling incense

76. carve her] F. T. C. W. D. K.('67) Sk. Q. Ty. crave her S. K.('41) carve for her

^{83.} what's now] O.Edd. W. D. Sk. S. C. K. what are

regiment O.Edd. etc. S. Regimen;
 Three Altars, &-c.] L. D. A Court before the temples of Mars, Venus, and Diana.
 swelling Edd. Th. conj. smelling

[V. 1] To those above us: let no due be wanting:

They have a noble worke in hand, will honour
The very powers that love 'em.

Florish of Cornets. Enter Palamon, Arcite, and their Knights.

Pir. Sir, they enter.

- 8 Thef. You valiant and strong-harted enemies, You royall german foes, that this day come To blow that nearenesse out that slames between ye, Lay by your anger for an houre, and dove-like
- 12 Before the holy altars of your helpers,
 The all-feard gods, bow downe your flubborne bodies:
 Your ire is more than mortall; fo your helpe be!
 And as the gods regard ye, fight with justice:
- 16 He leave you to your prayers, and betwixt ye I part my wishes.

Pir.

Honour crowne the worthieft!

[Exeunt Thefens and his traine.

Pal. The glaffe is running now that cannot finish Till one of us expire: thinke you but thus,

- 20 That were there aught in me which ftrove to fhow Mine enemy in this bufinesse, wer't one eye Against another, arme oppress by arme, I would destroy th' offender; coz, I would,
- 24 Though parcell of my felfe: then from this gather How I should tender you.

Arc. I am in labour

To push your name, your auncient love, our kindred,
Out of my memory; and i' th' selfe-same place

28 To feate fomething I would confound: fo hoyft we The fayles, that must these vessels port even where The heavenly lymiter pleases.

Pal. You fpeake well.

Before I turne, let me embrace thee, cosen:

32 This I shall never doe agen.

^{37.} farther off it] Q. F. S. Ty. T. farther of it C. K. further off Heath, Mason, W. D. Sk. father of it

^{44.} she stickes] Q. F. T. D. K. V₁,

che sticks S. etc. K. ('41) she will stick L. quer. on me, where she stickes 48. They advance, &c.] D. Q. They

kneele

^{50.} Neptune] F. Q. Nepture. approach] S. etc. insert. lacuna in O.

^{54.} armipotent] S. sqq. Q. armenypotent F. T. armenipotent Ty. omnipotent 57. Young'st] D. Q. Yongest F. T. W. Ty. K. Youngest S. Young

[V. 1] With military skill, that to thy lawde
I may advance my streamer, and by thee

60 Be stil'd the lord o' th' day;—give me, great Mars, Some token of thy pleasure.

[Here they fall on their faces as formerly, and there is heard clanging of armor, with a Short thunder, as the burst of a battaile, whereupon they all rife and bow to the altar.

O great corrector of enormous times,

Shaker of ore-rank states, thou grand decider

64 Of dustie and old tytles, that heal'st with blood The earth when it is sicke, and cur'st the world O' the pluresse of people; I doe take Thy signes auspiciously, and in thy name

68 To my defigne march boldly. Let us goe.

[Exeunt.

Re-enter Palamon and his Knights.

Pal. Our stars must glister with new fire, or be To-daie extinct; our argument is love, Which if the goddesse of it grant, she gives

72 Victory too: then blend your spirits with mine, You, whose free noblenesse doe make my cause Your personall hazard: to the goddesse Venus Commend we our proceeding, and implore

76 Her power unto our partie.

[They advance to the altar of Venus, and fall on their faces; then kneel.

Haile, foveraigne queene of fecrets, who hast power To call the feircest tyrant from his rage And weepe unto a girle; that hast the might

80 Even with an ey-glance to choke Mars's drom,
And turne th' allarme to whifpers; that canft make
A criple florish with his crutch, and cure him
Before Apollo; that may'st force the king

kneele as formerly,
79. And weepe] Q. F. T. Ty. And weep
S. etc. To weep Th. conj. weep into

^{68.} Re-enter, &-c.] D. Q. Enter Palamon and his Knights, with the former observance 76. They advance, &-c.] D. Q. Here they

-	· ·
To be his subject's vassaile, and induce	[V 1.]
Stale gravitie to daunce; the poul'd bach'lour—	
Whose youth, like wanton boyes through bonfyres,	
Have skipt thy flame—at feaventy thou canst catch,	
And make him, to the scorne of his hoarse throate,	88
Abuse yong laies of love. What godlike power	
Hast thou not power upon? to Phæbus thou	
Add'ft flames hotter then his; the heavenly fyres	
Did fcortch his mortall fon, thine him; the huntreffe	92
All moyft and cold, fome fay, began to throw	
Her bow away, and figh. Take to thy grace	
Me, thy vowd fouldier, who doe beare thy yoke	
As 'twer a wreath of rofes, yet is heavier	96
Then lead it felfe, ftings more than nettles: I	
Have never beene foule-mouthd against thy law;	
Nev'r reveald fecret, for I knew none,—would not,	
Had I kend all that were; I never practifed	100
Upon man's wife, nor would the libells reade	
Of liberall wits; I never at great feaftes	
Sought to betray a beautie, but have blush'd	
At fimpring firs that did; I have beene harsh	104
To large confessors, and have hotly ask'd them	
If they had mothers? I had one, a woman,	
And women 'twer they wrong'd: I knew a man	
Of eightie winters,—this I told them,—who	108
A lasse of foureteene brided; 'twas thy power	
To put life into dust; the aged crampe	
Had fcrew'd his fquare foote round,	
The gout had knit his fingers into knots,	112
Torturing convulsions from his globie eyes	
Had almost drawne their spheeres, that what was life	
In him feem'd torture; this anatomie	

85. Stale gravity] Edd. Mason, quer. stategravity fould L. O.Edd. pould S. C. W. K. Ty. polled D. Sk. polled L. back lour] Q. Bachelour
86. Whose youth] O.Edd. etc. S. whose

Freaks of Youth

87. Have] Edd. Mason, hath

97. nettles: I] D. ('67, '76). Sk. prints I at beg. l. 98. S. Nettles; I've never

- [V. 1] Had by his yong faire pheare a boy, and I Beleev'd it was his, for the fwore it was, And who would not beleeve her? Briefe, I am To those that prate, and have done, no companion;
 - 120 To those that boast, and have not, a defyer; To those that would, and cannot, a rejoycer; Yea, him I doe not love, that tells close offices The fowlest way, nor names concealements in
 - 124 The boldest language; such a one I am, And vow that lover never yet made figh Truer then I. O, then, most fost sweet goddesse, Give me the victory of this question, which
 - 128 Is true love's merit, and bleffe me with a figne Of thy great pleafure.

[Here musicke is heard, doves are seene to flutter: they fall againe upon their faces, then on their knees.

Pal. O thou that from eleven to ninetie raign'st

In mortall bosomes, whose chase is this world,

132 And we in heards thy game, I give thee thankes For this faire token; which being layd unto Mine innocent true heart, armes in affurance My body to this bufineffe.—Let us rife

136 And bow before the goddeffe: time comes on.

They low. Exeunt.

[Still musicke of records. Enter Emilia in white, her haire about her shoulders, [and wearing] a wheaten wreath: One in white holding up her traine, her haire stucke with flowers; one before her carrying a filver hynde, in which is conveyd incense and sweet odours, which being set upon the altar of Diana, her maides standing aloofe, she sets fire to it; then they curtfey and kneele.

Emil. O facred, shadowie, cold and constant queene,

F. T. Sphere S. 116. pheare] Q. (conj.!) Ty. Pheer C. W. K. pheer

^{119-121.]} S. sqq. Wrongly pointed in O.Edd. Q. prate and have done; no Companion To those that boast and

have not; a defyer To those that would and cannot; a &c.

^{126.} soft sweet] Q. D. soft-sweet 136. maides] Q. F. T. K. D. Ty. Sk.

^{136.} maides] Q. F. T. Maids S. C. W. Maid

V. 1.] The Two Noble Kinfmen.	89
Abandoner of revells, mute, contemplative,	[V. 1]
Sweet, folitary, white as chafte, and pure	
As winde-fand fnow, who to thy femall knights	140
Allow'ft no more blood than will make a blufh,	
Which is their order's robe; I heere, thy prieft,	
Am humbled fore thine altar: O, vouchfafe,	
With that thy rare greene eye—which never yet	144
Beheld thing maculate—-looke on thy virgin;	
And, facred filver miftris, lend thine eare—	
Which nev'r heard fcurrill terme, into whose port	
Ne're entred wanton found—to my petition	148
Seafond with holy feare. This is my last	
Of vestall office; I 'm bride-habited,	
But mayden-harted; a husband I have 'pointed,	
But doe not know him; out of two, I should	152
Choose one, and pray for his successe; but I	-
Am guiltlesse of election: of mine eyes	
Were I to loofe one,—they are equall precious,—	
I could doombe neither; that which perish'd should	156
Goe too't unsentenc'd: therefore, most modest queene,	3
He, of the two pretenders, that best loves me	
And has the trueft title in 't, let him	
Take off my wheaten gerland, or elfe grant	160
The fyle and qualitie I hold I may	
Continue in thy band.	
[Here the hynde vanishes under the altar, and in the pla	ice
afcends a rofe-tree, having one rofe upon it.	
See what our generall of ebbs and flowes	
Out from the bowells of her holy altar	164
With facred act advances; but one rose!	•
If well inspird, this battaile shal confound	
Both these brave knights, and I, a virgin flowre,	
Must grow alone unpluck'd.	168

^{144.} greene] Q. F. etc. green S. sheen
147. port] O.Edd. etc. Th. conj. Ingleby
(quer.) porch
154. election: of mine eyes Were I to losse
one,—... precious,—I] D.('67, '76).

Q. (F. T. guiltless T. Election . . . Eyes,) Am guiltlesse of election of mine eyes, Were S. sqq. D.('46) Sk. Election of mine Eyes; Were Ty. election of mine eyes. Were

Here is heard a fodaine twang of instruments, and the rose fals from the tree, which vanishes under the altar.

The flowre is falne, the tree descends.—O mistris.

Thou here dischargest me; I shall be gather'd,

I thinke fo; but I know not thine owne will:

172 Unclaspe thy mysterie.—I hope she's pleas'd; Her fignes were gratious. They curtfey, and exeunt.

> Scene II. [Athens. A room in the prifon.]

[V. 2] Enter Doctor, Jailor, and Wooer in habite of Palamon.

> Doct. Has this advice I told you done any good upon her? Woo. O very much; the maids that kept her company

Have halfe perfwaded her that I am Palamon;

4 Within this halfe houre the came finiling to me,

And asked me what I 'ld eate, and when I 'ld kiffe her:

I told her prefently, and kift her twice.

Doct. 'Twas well done: twentie times had bin far better;

8 For there the cure lies mainely.

Woo. Then the told me

She 'ld watch with me to-night, for well she knew

What houre my fit would take me.

 $Do\mathcal{E}t$. Let her doe fo;

And when your fit comes, fit her home, and prefently.

Woo. She would have me fing.

 $Do\mathcal{E}t$. You did fo?

Woo.

No.

Doct.

'Twas very ill done, then;

You should observe her ev'ry way.

Alas.

I have no voice, fir, to confirme her that way!

Doct. That 's all one, if yee make a noyfe:

If the intreate againe, doe any thing;

Lye with her, if she aske you.

Hoa, there, doctor! Jail.

Doct. Yes, in the waie of cure.

18. Hoa, there] Edd. Ho or Hoa Mason, Hold there

V. 2.]	The Two Nolle Kinsmen.	91
Jail. I' th' way of hon	But first, by your leave, nestie.	[V. 2]
$Do\mathcal{E}t.$	That 's but a nicenesse;	
Nev'r cast your o	child away for honestie:	
•	s way; then, if shee will be honest,	
She has the path		
Jail.	Thanke yee, doctor.	
Doct. Pray, br	ing her in,	
And let's fee ho	w shee is.	24
= Jail.	I will, and tell her	
Her Palamon sta	ies for her: but, doctor,	
Me thinkes you a	are i' th' wrong still.	xit.
$Do \widetilde{ct}.$	Goe, goe;	
You fathers are f	ine fooles: her honesty!	
And we should g	give her phyficke till we finde that—	23
Woo. Why, do	be you thinke she is not honest, fir?	
$Do\mathcal{E}t$. How of	d is fhe?	
Woo.	She 's eighteene.	
$Do\mathscr{E}t.$	She may be;	
	e, 'tis nothing to our purpose:	
What e'er her fa	ther faies, if you perceave	32
	ning that way that I fpoke of,	
	y of fleth—you have me?	
Woo. [Yes,] v	very well, fir.	
Doct.	Pleafe her appetite,	
	e; it cures her, ipso facto,	36
-	y humour that infects her.	
Woo. I am of	your minde, doctor.	
$\mathit{Do\mathcal{E}t}$. You'l fi	nde it fo. She comes, pray [humour] her	•
$Re ext{-}e$	nter Jailor, Daughter, and Maide.	
And has done th	your love Palamon staies for you, childe, is long houre, to visite you.	40
_	tke him for his gentle patience; tleman, and I 'm much bound to him.	
35. Yes, very] C. so T. S. Yes very	qq. Q. Yet very F. 39. humour S. sqq.	Q. T. honour F.

[V 2] Did you nev'r fee the horfe he gave me?

44 Jail. Yes.

Daugh. How doe you like him?

Jail. He's a very faire one.

Daugh. You never faw him dance?

Jail. No.

Daugh. I have often:

He daunces very finely, very comely;

48 And, for a jigge, come cut and long taile to him;

He turnes ye like a top.

Jail. That 's fine indeede.

Daugh. Hee'l dance the morris twenty mile an houre,

And that will founder the best hobby-horse,

52 If I have any skill, in all the parith;

And gallops to the [tune] of Light a' love:

What thinke you of this horse?

Jail. Having these vertues

I thinke he might be broght to play at tennis.

56 Daugh. Alas, that 's nothing.

Jail. Can he write and reade too?

Daugh. A very faire hand; and casts himselfe th' accounts

Of all his hay and provender: that hoftler

Must rise betime that cozens him. You know

60 The cheftnut mare the duke has?

Jail. Very well.

Daugh. She's horribly in love with him, poore beaft;

But he is like his mafter, coy and fcornefull.

Jail. What dowry has fhe?

Daugh. Some two hundred bottles,

64 And twenty strike of oates; but hee'l ne'er have her:

He lifpes in 's neighing, able to entice

A millar's mare; hee'l be the death of her.

Doct. What stuffe she utters!

68 Jail. Make curtfie, here your love comes.

53. tune] S. sqq. Q. turne F. T. Ty. Light o' love: Ty. Light-a-love! turn Light a' Love:] O. Edd. D.

W_{00} .	Pretty foule,	[V. 2]
How doe ye? That 's a fine maide;	ther's a curtfie!	-
Daugh. Yours to command, i' th'	way of honestie.	
How far is 't now to th' end o' th' v		
Doct. Why, a day's jorney, wench		72
Daugh.	Will you goe with me	?
Woo. What shall we doe there, we	ench ?	
Daugh.	Why, play at stoole ball	l:
What is there else to doe?		
Woo. I am con	tent,	
If we shall keepe our wedding there.		
Daugh.	'Tis true,	
For there, I will affure you, we shall	finde	76
Some blind prieft for the purpose, th	at will venture	
To marry us, for here they 're nice a	nd foolish;	
Befides, my father must be hang'd to	o-morrow,	
And that would be a blot i' th' bufir	iesse.	80
Are not you Palamon?		
Woo. Doe not you	know me?	
Daugh. Yes; but you care not for	me; I have nothing	
But this pore petticoate and too corfe		
Woo. That's all one; I will have		84
Daugh.	Will you furely?	·
Woo. Yes, by this faire hand, will	I.	
Daugh.	Wee'l to bed, then.	
Woo. Ev'n when you will.	[Kiffes her.	.]
Daugh. O, fir,	you 'ld faine be nibling.	
Woo. Why doe you rub my kiffe	off?	
Daugh.	'Tis a fweet one,	
And will perfume me finely 'gainst t	he wedding.	88
Is not this your cosen Arcite?		
$Do\widetilde{ct}$. Yes, f	weet heart;	
And I am glad my cofen Palamon		
Has made fo faire a choice.		
Daugh. Doe yo	u thinke hee'l have me?	

[V. 2] Doct. Yes without doubt.

Daugh.

Doe you thinke fo too?

Q2 Jail.

Daugh. We shall have many children.—Lord, how y 'ar growne!

My Palamon I hope will grow, too, finely,

Now he 's at liberty: alas, poore chicken,

96 He was kept downe with hard meate and ill lodging; But Ile kiffe him up againe.

Enter a Messenger.

Meff. What doe you here? you'l loofe the nobleft fight. That ev'r was feene.

Jail.

Are they i' th' field?

Meff. They are:

100 You beare a charge there too.

Jail

Ile away ftraight.-

I must ev'n leave you here.

Doct

Nay, wee'l goe with you;

I will not loofe the [fight.]

Jail.

How did you like her?

 $Do\mathcal{E}t$. Ile warrant you, within these three or four daies

104 Ile make her right againe. You must not from her, But still preserve her in this way.

Woo.

I will.

Doct. Let's get her in.

2000 2000

Woo. Come, fweete, wee'l goe to dinner;

And then weele play at eardes.

Daugh.

And shall we kisse too?

108 Woo. A hundred times.

Daugh.

And twenty?

Woo.

I, and twenty.

Daugh. And then wee'l fleepe together?

Doct.

Take her offer.

Woo. Yes, marry, will we

^{100.} Ile away] Qo. Edd. I'll I. quer. I | 102. sight] D. lose the sight, Q. I will will not loose the Fight.

Daugh. But you shall not hurt me. [V. 2]

Woo. I will not, fweete.

Daugh. If you doe, love, Ile cry.

[Exeunt. 112

8

/a

Scene III. [A part of the forest near Athens, and near the [V. 3] place appointed for the combat.]

Flourish. Enter Theseus, Hippolyta, Emilia, Pirithous: and fome Attendants, (T. Tuche: Curtis.)

Emil. Ile no step further.

Pir. Will you loofe this fight?

Emil. I had rather fee a wren hawke at a fly,

Then this decision: ev'ry blow that falls

Threats a brave life; each ftroake laments

The place whereon it fals, and founds more like A bell then blade: I will ftay here,—

It is enough my hearing shall be punished

With what shall happen, gainst the which there is

No deffling, but to heare,—not taint mine eye With dread fights it may shun.

Pir. Sir, my good lord,

Your fifter will no further.

Thef. O, she must:

She shall see deeds of honour in their kinde,

Which fometime show well, pencild: nature now

Shall make and act the flory, the beleife

Both feald with eye and eare. You must be present;

You are the victour's meede, the price and garlond 16

To crowne the question's title.

Emil. Pardon me;

A part of the forest] D. W. An Apartment in the Palace Ty. A Place near the Lists

gainst . . . deafing, but to hear,—not S. and against

13. show well, pencill'd] D. Heath, Mason, W. Sk. O. Edd. Ty. well [om. ,] S. time shall show well pencill'd C. K. well-pencil'd

16. price] Edd. L. quer. prize17. question's title] O.Edd. sqq. Sk. D.('67, '76) questant's title

hearing shall be punishd, With . . . happen, gainst . . . deaffing, but to heare; not C. W. here : . . . happen, ('gainst . . deafing) but to hear, not D. ('67, '76) happen,—'gainst . . . deafing,—but to hear, not Sk. happen,

[V. 3.

[V. 3] If I were there, I'ld winke.

Thef. You must be there;

This tryall is as 'twer i' th' night, and you

20 The onely star to shine.

Emil. I am extinct:

There is but envy in that light, which showes

The one the other. Darkenes, which ever was

The dam of horrour, who do's ftand accurft

24 Of many mortall millions, may even now,

By cafting her blacke mantle over both,

That neither could finde other, get her felfe

Some part of a good name, and many a murther

28 Set off wherto she's guilty.

Hip. You must goe.

Emil. In faith, I will not.

Thef. Why, the knights must kindle

Their valour at your eye: know, of this war

You are the treasure, and must needes be by

32 To give the service pay.

Emil. Sir, pardon me;

The tytle of a kingdome may be tride

Out of it selfe.

Thef. Well, well then, at your pleasure;

Those that remaine with you could wish their office

36 To any of their enemies.

Hip. Farewell, fifter:

I 'm like to know your husband fore your selfe,

By fome fmall ftart of time: he whom the gods

Doe of the two know best, I pray them he

40 Be made your lot.

[Exeunt all except Emilia and some of the Attendants.]

Emil. Arcite is gently visagd; yet his eye

Is like an engyn bent, or a tharpe weapon

In a foft theath; mercy and manly courage

44 Are bedfellowes in his vifage. Palamon

V. 3.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.	•
Has a most menacing aspect; his brow Is grav'd, and seemes to bury what it frownes on; Yet sometime 'tis not so, but alters to	[V. 3]
The quallity of his thoughts; long time his eye Will dwell upon his object; mellencholly Becomes him nobly; fo do's Arcite's mirth;	48
But Palamon's fadnes is a kinde of mirth, So mingled, as if mirth did make him fad, And fadnes, merry; those darker humours that Sticke misbecomingly on others, on [him]	52
Live in faire dwelling.	
[Cornets. Trompets found as to a charge. Harke, how you fours to spirit doe incite The princes to their proofe! Arcite may win me; And yet may Palamon wound Arcite to	56
The fpoyling of his figure. O, what pitty Enough for fuch a chance. If I were by, I might doe hurt; for they would glance their eies Toward my feat, and in that motion might	60
Omit a ward, or forfeit an offence, Which crav'd that very time: it is much better I am not there; O, better never borne Then minister to such harme.	64
[Cornets; a great cry and noice within; crying "A Palamon!" What is the chance? Ser. The crie's "A Palamon!"	
Emil. Then he has won. 'Twas ever likely: He lookd all grace and fuccesse, and he is Doubtlesse the prim'st of men. I pre'thee, run	68
And tell me how it goes. [Showt, and cornets; crying "A Palamon!" Ser. Still Palamon.	
Emil. Run and enquire. Poore servant, thou hast lost: Upon my right side still I wore thy picture, Palamon's on the left: why so, I know not;	72

^{47.} sometime] Q. D. sometimes 54. on him] S. etc. O.Edd. Ty. on them

[V. 3] I had no end in 't else; chance would have it so: 76 On the finister side, the heart lyes; Palamon

Had the best boding chance.

[Another cry, and showt within, and cornets. This burft of clamour

Is fure the end o' th' combat.

Re-enter Servant.

Ser. They faide that Palamon had Arcite's body

80 Within an inch o' th' pyramid, that the cry

Was generall "A Palamon!" but anon,

Th' affiftants made a brave redemption, and

The two bold tytlers at this instant are

84 Hand to hand at it.

Emil.Were they metamorphifd

Both into one !-O, why? there were no woman

Worth fo composed a man: their fingle share,

Their noblenes peculier to them, gives 88 The prejudice of disparity, values shortnes

To any lady breathing.

[Cornets; cry within: "Arcite, Arcite!"

More exulting?

"Palamon" ftill?

Nay, now the found is "Arcite."

Emil. I pre'thee lay attention to the cry:

Q2 Set both thine eares to' th' busines.

[Cornets; A great showt and cry, "Arcite, victory!"

Ser. The cry is

"Arcite!" and "victory!" harke: "Arcite, victory!"

The combat's confummation is proclaim'd

By the wind-inftruments.

Emil. Halfe-fights faw

96 That Arcite was no babe; god's lyd, his richnes 75. in't else; chance] Mason, W. D. K. ('67)

C. sqq. This l. om. in F. T. by chance; S. could not restore it!

88. disparity, values shortness To] Ty. Q. F. disparity values C. K. D. Sk. disparity, value's shortness, To W. value's shortness To

87. Their noblenes peculier to them, gives] Q.

V. 3.] The Two Noble Kinsmen.)	
And costlines of spirit look't through him; it could No more be hid in him then fire in flax, Then humble banckes can goe to law with waters	[V. 3]	
That drift windes force to raging. I did thinke Good Palamon would mifcarry; yet I knew not Why I did thinke fo: our reasons are not prophets,	100	
When oft our fancies are. They 're comming off: [Cornets. Alas, poore Palamon!	104	
Enter Theseus, Hippolyta, Pirithous, Arcite as victor, and Attendants, &c.		
Thef. Lo, where our fifter is in expectation,		
Yet quaking and unfetled.—Faireft Emily, The gods, by their divine arbitrament,		
Have given you this knight: he is a good one	1 v 8	
As ever ftrooke at head. Give me your hands:		
Receive you her, you him; be plighted with		
A love that growes as you decay.		
Arc. Emily,		
To buy you, I have lost what 's deerest to me,	112	
Save what is bought; and yet I purchase cheapely,		
As I doe rate your value.		
Thef. O loved fifter,		
He speakes now of as brave a knight as e'er		
Did fpur a noble fteed: furely, the gods	116	
Would have him die a batch'lour, leaft his race Should fhew i' th' world too godlike: his behaviour		
So charmd me, that me thought Alcides was		
To him a fow of lead: if I could praife	120	
Each part of him to th' all I have spoke, your Arcite	120	
Did not loofe by 't; for he that was thus good		
Encountred yet his better. I have heard		
Two emulous Philomels beate the eare o' th' night	124	
With their contentious throates, now one the higher,		
Anon the other, then againe the first,		
121. to th' all I've spoke,] S. D. K. Sk. thee All I have spoke, Q. to 'th all; I have spoke, Ty. to		

[V. 3] And by and by out-breafted, that the fence

128 Could not be judge betweene 'em: fo it far'd Good space betweene these kinsmen; till heavens did Make hardly one the winner.—Weare the girlond With joy that you have won.—For the fubdude,

132 Give them our present justice, fince I know Their lives but pinch 'em: let it here be done. The fcene's not for our feeing: goe we hence, Right joyfull, with fome forrow.—Arme your prize,

136 I know you will not loofe her.—Hippolyta, I fee one eye of yours conceives a teare,

The which it will deliver.

Florish.

Emil. Is this wynning? O all you heavenly powers, where is [your] mercy?

140 But that your wils have faide it must be so, And charge me live to comfort this unfriended, This miferable prince, that cuts away A life more worthy from him then all women,

144 I should and would die too.

Infinite pitty, That fowre fuch eies fhould be fo fixd on one, That two must needes be blinde for 't.

Thef.

Exeunt.

Scene IV. [The fame; a Block prepared.] [V. 4] Enter Palamon and his Knights pyniond, Jailor, Executioner, &c. Gard.

Pal. Ther's many a man alive that hath out liv'd The love o' th' people; yea, i' th' felfesame state Stands many a father with his childe: fome comfort 4 We have by fo confidering; we expire, And not without men's pitty; to live, still

139. your mercy? Edd. Q. you mercy? Sc. IV. The same; &-c.] L. D. The same part of the forest as in Act III. Scene VI. W. An open place in the City with a Scaffold

5. pitty; to live, still] L. (cf. V. iv. 133).

O.Edd. Ty. pitty. To live still, Have their good wishes, we S. sqq. Pity; to live still, Have their good Wishes; we D. Sk. to live still Have C. (1778,) mens' C. (1811,) men's

V. 4.] The Two Noble	Kinſmen.	,101
Have their good wishes; we preven	t	[V. 4]
The loathfome mifery of age, begui		F +TJ
The gowt and rheume, that in lag		8
For grey approachers; we come to		
Yong, and unwapper'd, not halting	under crymes	
Many and stale; that, fure, shall pl		
Sooner than fuch, to give us nectar	with 'em,	12
For we are more cleare spirits. M		
Whose lives for this poore comfort	are laid downe,	
You have fould 'em too too cheape	•	
1 K.	What ending could b	e
Of more content? O'er us the victor	ors have	16
Fortune, whose title is as momentar	у	
As to us death is certaine; a graine	of honour	
They not o'er-weigh us.		
2 K. Let us bid	farewell;	
And with our patience anger tottrin	g fortune,	20
Who, at her certain'ft, reeles.		
3 K. Com	e; who begins?	
Pal. Ev'n he that led you to this	banket shall	
Tafte to you all.—Aha, my friend,	my friend!	
Your gentle daughter gave me freed	ome once;	2.4
You'l fee 't done now for ever: pra	y, how does fhe?	
I heard she was not well; her kind	of ill	
Gave me fome forrow.		
Jail. Sir, she 's w	ell reftor'd,	
And to be marryed fhortly.		28
Pal. By my	thort life,	
I am most glad on't; 'tis the latest t	hing	
I shall be glad of; pre'thee, tell her	fo;	
Commend me to her, and, to peece	her portion,	
Tender her this.	[Gives p	urfe. 32
I K. Nay, let's be offere	ers all.	
6. wishes; we prevent] Edd. Q. Ty wishes, we Sk. wishes; [herein] we prevent 10. unwapper'd, not] T. Sy. W. D. Sk Q. F. unwapper'd not, Th. Se. S. C	[Edd. (F. cheap T.). C. W. D.('46)

[V. 4] 2 K. Is it a maide?

Pal. Verily, I thinke fo;

A right good creature, more to me deferving

Then I can quight or fpeake of.

All K.

Commend us to her.

[They give their purfes.

Jail. The gods requight you all, and make her thankefull! Pal. Adiew; and let my life be now as short

As my leave-taking.

1 K. Leade, couragious cofin.

2. 3. K. Wee'l follow cheerefully.

[Palamon lays his head on the block. A great noise within, crying, "Run, fave, hold!"

Enter in hast a Messenger.

40 Meff. Hold, hold! O, hold, hold!

Enter Pirithous in haste.

Pir. Hold, hoa! It is a curfed haft you made, If you have done so quickly.—Noble Palamon, The gods will shew their glory in a life

44 That thou art yet to leade.

Pal. Can that be, when

Venus I 've faid is false? How doe things fare?

Pir. Arife, great fir, and give the tydings eare

That are most [dearly] fweet and bitter.

Pa.. What

48 Hath wakt us from our dreame?

Pir. Lift then. Your cosen,

Mounted upon a steed that Emily

Did first bestow on him,—a blacke one, owing

Not a hayre-worth of white, which fome will fay

52 Weakens his price, and many will not buy

His goodnesse with this note; which superstition

^{35.} quight] Q. F. T. S. C. D.('67, '76) and the quit W. K. D.('46) Sk. quite Ty. quite quite 47. dearly] S. sqq. O.Edd. early Sy. 139.] D. Q. Lies on the Blocke.

V. 4.] The Two Noble Kinfmen.	
Heere findes allowance,—on this horse is Arcite	[V. 4]
Trotting the stones of Athens, which the calkins	
Did rather tell then trample; for the horse	56
Would make his length a mile, if 't pleaf'd his rider	
To put pride in him: as he thus went counting	
The flinty pavement, dancing as 'twer to th' musicke	
His owne hoofes made;—for, as they fay, from iron	бо
Came muficke's origen,—what envious flint,	
Cold as old Saturne, and like him poffeft	
With fire malevolent, darted a sparke,	
Or what feirce fulphur else, to this end made,	64
I comment not; the hot horse, hot as fire,	•
Tooke toy at this, and fell to what diforder	
His power could give his will, bounds, comes on end,	
Forgets schoole-dooing, being therein traind,	68
And of kind mannadge; pig-like he whines	00
At the sharpe rowell, which he freats at rather	
Then any jot obaies; feekes all foule meanes	
Of boyftrous and rough jadrie, to dif-feate	72
His lord, that kept it bravely: when nought ferv'd,	/-
When neither curb would cracke, girth breake, nor diffring	
plunges	
Dif-roote his rider whence he grew, but that	
He kept him tweene his legges, on his hind hoofes	76
[· · · .] on end he stands	, -
That Arcite's legs, being higher then his head,	
Seem'd with strange art to hang: his victor's wreath	
Even then fell off his head; and prefently	80
Backeward the jade comes ore, and his full poyze	00
Becomes the rider's loade. Yet is he living;	
But fuch a vessell 'tis that floates but for	
The furge that next approaches: he much defires	84
To have fome speech with you. Loe, he appeares.	~Т
Enter Theseus, Hippolyta, Emilia, Arcite in a chaire.	
Pal. O miferable end of our alliance!	
t at. O infletable effe of our affiance.	

Dies.

[V. 4] The gods are mightie.—Arcite, if thy heart,

88 Thy worthie, manly heart, be yet unbroken, Give me thy laft words; I am Palamon, One that yet loves thee dying.

Arc. Take Emilia,

And with her, all the world's joy. Reach thy hand:

92 Farewell; I 've told my laft houre. I was false, Yet never treacherous: forgive me, cosen.— One kisse from faire Emilia. [Kisses her.]—'Tis done: Take her. I die.

Pal. Thy brave foule feeke Elizium!

96 *Emil.* Ile close thine eyes, prince; blessed soules be with thee!

Thou art a right good man; and, while I live, This day I give to teares.

Pal. And I to honour.

Thef. In this place first you fought; ev'n very here

100 I fundred you: acknowledge to the gods
[Your] thankes that you are living.
His part is playd, and though it were too fhort,
He did it well; your day is lengthned, and

The bliffefull dew of heaven do's arrowze you:

The powerfull Venus well hath grac'd her altar,
And given you your love; our mafter Mars
Haft vouch'd his oracle, and to Arcite gave

108 The grace of the contention: fo the deities
Have flewd due justice.—Beare this hence.

Pal. O cofen,

That we should things defire, which doe cost us The losse of our defire! that nought could buy

112 Deare love but losse of deare love!

Thef. Never fortune Did play a fubtler game: the conquerd triumphes, The victor has the loffe; yet in the paffage The gods have beene most equall. Palamon,

87. gods] Edd. Th. conj. The Cords 101. Your] D. Sk. O. Edd. etc. Our

104. arrowze] L. O.Edd. arowse arouze C. sqq. arrose Ty. arouse

V. 4.]	The Two Noble Kinfmen.	105
Did lye in yo	n hath confest the right o' th' lady u; for you first saw her, and	[V. 4]
-	oclaimd your fancie; he reftord her	,
To fend him	e jewell, and defir'd your fpirit hence forgiven : the gods my justice y hand, and they themselves become	120
	ners. Leade your lady off;	
	lovers from the stage of death,	
Whom I adop	ot my friends. A day or two	124
Let us looke i	fadly, and give grace unto	
The funerall	of Arcite; in whose end	
The vifages of	f bridegroomes weele put on	
And finile wi	th Palamon; for whom an houre,	128
But one hour	e fince, I was as dearely forry,	
As glad of Ar	cite, and am now as glad	
As for him fo	rry.—O you heavenly charmers,	
What things	you make of us! For what we lacke	132
We laugh, for	what we have, are forry; still	
Are children	in fome kind. Let us be thankefull	
For that which	h is, and with you leave dispute	
That are above	e our question.—Let's goe off,	136
And beare us	like the time. [Florish.	Exeunt.

^{133.} are sorry; still] W. sqq. O.Edd. S. Ty. sorry still, C. sorry still;

EPILOGUE.

Would now aske ye how ye like the play; But, as it is with schoole-boyes, cannot say I am cruell fearefull. Pray, yet flay a while,

- And let me looke upon ye. No man smile? Then it goes hard, I fee. He that has Lov'd a yong hansome wench, then, show his face,— 'Tis strange if none be heere,—and, if he will
- 8 Against his conscience, let him hisse, and kill Our market. 'Tis in vaine, I fee, to flay yee: Have at the worst can come, then! Now what say ye? And yet mistake me not; I am not bold;
- 12 We have no fuch cause. If the tale we have told-For 'tis no other—any way content ye,— For to that honest purpose it was ment ye,-We have our end; and ye shall have ere long,
- 16 I dare fay, many a better, to prolong Your old loves to us. We, and all our might, Rest at your service: gentlemen, good night.

[Florish.

Knight omits this Epilogue.

2. But, as it is with Schoole-Boyes, cannot say] D. pointing O.Edd. S. point.: But [om.,]...Boyes[,] cannot say, (F.

Boys,) C. sqq. But, as . . . schoolboys cannot say, D. But, as . . . schoolboys, cannot say I 'm cruel-fearful.

NOTES.

WHEREVER the text of the Quarto has been materially altered in this revised text, the change has been indicated by enclosing the new reading in brackets. Changes of punctuation have not been indicated in this way.

Such of the stage-directions as are enclosed in brackets have been added from Dyce's edition, 1876. For an account of the various editions referred to, see preface to the Quarto Reprint.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ. List first given in Fol. 1679, imperfectly; the list here as given by Dyce, 1876.

PROLOGUE. Probably by Fletcher. Several of his favourite images are employed in it, and the general style resembles that of his undoubted prologues. See General Introduction for a few remarks on this.

5. shake to loose] i. e. at losing. See Note, I. i. 150/162. lose frequently so spelt in old books, and almost invariably in this play.

24. almost breathlesse swimme] See Note, IV. i. 139/180.

29. two hours' travel The various allusions to the length of performances which occur in the prologues and epilogues of this period are worth noting; three hours is sometimes mentioned, but two seems to have been oftener promised, perhaps as a sop to the 'understanding gentlemen of the ground.' (v. Prol. Humorous Lieutenant-'and short enough, we hope;' and to The Coxcomb.) Most plays probably took from two and a half to three hours for representation. The following list will illustrate this, containing all the allusions in Sh., B. and F., Ben Jonson, Massinger, and Ford's prologues and epilogues, with a few from other sources. Two Hours: Sir R. Stapylton's Verses on Fletcher's Works (ed. Darley, I. li.); Love's Pilgrimage, prol.; Four Plays in One, Induction; Henry VIII., prol.; Romeo and Juliet, prol.; Ram Alley, or Merry Tricks, epil. (Hazlitt's Dodsley, x. 380); D'Avenant, Unfortunate Lovers, prol.; Sir Aston Cokain's lines "To my friend Mr Thomas Randolph," etc.; Cleveland's Works, p. 312, ed. 1742, Elegy on Ben Jonson; and "To the Memory of Ben Jonson," by Ja. Mayne. Three Hours: Shirley's Preface, B. and F.; The Loyal Subject, epil.; The Lover's Progress, prol. (this, like several other prologues and epilogues in the Fol. B. and F., was written after Fletcher's death, for a revival of the play).

ACTS AND SCENES. The Quarto division has been followed throughout. Some editors (Weber, Dyce, Skeat) have joined the first two scenes of Act II. together, as one scene. But the Quarto rightly makes a distinction, II. i. being by Shakspere, II. ii. by Fletcher; the very fact of the scenes overlapping in

point of *time* goes to prove the separate authorship. Dr Ingram has pointed out an example of the confusion caused by the modern arrangement (N. S. S. Trans. pt II. p. 455. Note the "unconscious testimony" there afforded of the value of the 'stopt-line' test). See also Mr Skeat's Pref., p. xii. n.

ACT I.

Scene 1.

Enter Hymen] See As You Like It, V. iv. (and the 'wedlock-hymn' there sung); Philaster, V. iii.; B. Jonson's Hymenæi; Pericles, III. prol. 9; L'Allegro, 126; Four Plays in One (Tr. of Death, sc. iv.); Taming of A Shrew (Shakespeare Soc. ed. 1844, p. 38); B. Jonson's Hue and Cry after Cupid; Chapman's Widow's Tears.

Her tresses likewise hanging] Cf. stage-dir. V. i. 136/142-3, where Emilia is "bride-habited, but mayden-hearted." Dr Nicholson notes here: "this appearance of the bride in dishevelled hair, apparently a classic custom (Jonson refers to Sext. Pompon. F.), betokened virginity, and was in use up to Jacobian times at least. The most remarkable example was that of the Countess of Essex when married to Somerset.—'She, thinking all the world ignorant of her salie practices, hath the impudence to appear in the habit of a Virgin, with her hair pendent almost to her feet; which Ornament of her body (though a fair one) could not cover the deformities of her soul.' A. Wilson's Life of James I., p. 72. Donne, in his Epithalamium, also alludes to it. See Webster's White Devil, p. 27, ed. 1859; and Jonson's Hymenæi on the first marriage of this same Countess of Essex."

wheaten garland] The origin of this custom is not clear; the wheaten wreath seems to have been worn as an emblem of fertility, and perhaps also of peace (the causer of plenty.—"As peace should still her wheaten garland wear," Ilml. V. ii. 41). That this wheaten wreath "was well in the writer's mind" is shewn by I. i. 65/68. "Ceres appears in the masque in the Tempest to bless with Juno the marriage, and she (Demeter) as the goddess of fertility was considered a goddess of marriage. In the representations also she wore a wheat-ear chaplet. Was, however, the wheat-ear chaplet a known custom, or did the authors, remembering this of Ceres, and remembering perhaps the only religious marriage of the Romans—confarreatio—invent this show?" (Dr Nicholson.)

Led by Pirithous] Theobald's correction (O. Edd. reading Theseus) clearly rendered necessary by the direction—"Then Theseus, betweene two other Nimphs with wheaten chaplets on their heads,"—when considered with the later direction—"The I. Queene fals downe at the foote of Theseus; The 2. fals downe at the foote of Hypolita"—shewing that Theseus and Hippolyta were walking at some little distance from one another. Subsequent editors (Mr Tyrrell excepted) have adopted Theobald's reading, but Dr Nicholson opposes the change, and considers that the authors were here thinking of the phrase (founded on the custom) uxorem ducere. "It is true that this referred to the leading home, but that would not matter. It is evidence of the strength and significance of the custom that in Greek marriages a widower did not conduct his wife, but that this office then fell

to a friend such as Pirithous. The passage that will probably be quoted against me, I take to be pretty decisive in favour of the old reading. When Theseus makes up his mind to leave his bride on the instant to march against Creon, and says—

'Pirithous Lead on the bride,'

he does so because he clearly makes Pirithous his proxy in the marriage ceremony and ensuing feast "—[But does not Theseus mean that Pir. is to continue leading the bride and not to go with him?]—

"'Omit not anything
In the pretended celebration,"

Where, as usual in Shakspere, pretended is a word of curiosa felicitas, having a double significance."

Spalding assigns this song to Shakspere, and thinks it "very unlike the more formal and polished rhymes of Fletcher" (*Letter*, p. 28). Mr Furnivall, Dr Nicholson, Prof. Dowden and many others, dissent from this opinion, and, although at first I opposed, I am every day more and more inclined to agree with the latter view. It is certainly remarkable to notice the selection of flowers and the resemblance of some of the epithets to those in Shakspere's plays; it is especially significant if (as however we have no right to do in a consideration of the kind) we add Mr Skeat's ingenious (but mistaken) emendation hairbells to the list; and all the birds of ill omen may also be more or less closely paralleled from Shakspere. To these facts add that not a single line or even epithet in the song can be paralleled from Beaumont and Fletcher's whole works, and we have seemingly a very strong case of internal evidence to support Spalding's view. But, on the other hand, we can notice that the flowers are paralleled from two or three 'posy' passages in certain plays, viz., Winter's Tale (IV. iv. 100-132), Cymbeline (IV. ii. 219-225), and Midsummer Night's Dream (II. i. 250); we can also notice that the list of birds is a mere catalogue with very formal and commonplace attributes: the slanderous cuckoo, the boding raven, the chattering pie,—and if Seward's chough hoar be admitted, the insertion, for mere rhyme's sake, of an epithet without any ethical significance. Taking this song with that in the fifth scene, some resemblance in the mere stringing together of symbolic objects will be noticed; while both songs are deficient in clearness and directness of reference. On the whole, it is difficult to decide, and opinion must vary as each reader hears more or less distinctly the ring of Shakspere's tone in the verse, and links this perception to the internal evidence; or else, refusing to recognize Shakspere as the writer on æsthetic grounds, he will abstain from referring the song to Shakspere, Fletcher, or perhaps some third writer (perhaps the lost play of 1594?) on the merits of the literal evidence in its present incomplete state. Mr Skeat (Introd. p. xxii.) thinks that Fletcher may have added this song. It must be admitted that the song is essentially and indispensably part of the scene, and sufficient for all dramatic purposes. Even its seemingly fragmentary state (noticed by Sidney Walker) might be accounted for by the fact that Shakspere only tells us enough to acquaint us with the "necessary question of the play," directly and explicitly. Where the evidence is inconclusive, conjecture tends only to mislead; and (though, following Hickson's arrangement, I treat the song as if it were Shakspere's, perhaps more fully because not certainly so) I refrain from expressing any definite view on the question of its authorship.

4. Maiden pinckes] i. e. 'fresh pinks' (Skeat); or the matted pinck specially commended for its smell by Bacon, Of Gardens; see Mr Wright's Glossary,

Golden Treas, ed. s.v. Pinck,

5. Daisies] Included among Bacon's "Low Flowers, being withal sweet, and sightly." See too Notes & Queries, May 1, 1875, p. 347. This line is especially urged by Mr Furnivall as un-Shaksperian. Cowley calls "Daisies the first-born of the teeming spring," Sylva, p. 51, ed. 1684.

6. sweet time true] thyme. Cf. Oth., I. iii. 326. M. N. D., II. i. 249. And-

"Time is to trie me,

As eche be tried must,

Trusting, you know while life doth last

I will not be unjust."

See "A Nosegaie alwaies sweet," in A Handeful of Pleasant Delites, 1584 (Park's Heliconia, II. pp. 1—6). The significances of the following flowers are explained:—Lavender, 'for lovers true,' 'desiring;' Rosemarie, 'for remembrance;' Sage, 'for sustenance;' Fenel, 'for flaterers;' Violet, 'for faithfulnesse;' Roses, 'to rule me, with reason, as you will;' Jeliflowers, 'for gentlenesse;' Carnations, 'for gratiousnesse;' Marigolds

"is for marriage,

That would our minds suffise, Least that suspicion of us twaine By anie meanes should rise:" etc.

Penirial, 'to serve as a remembrancer;' Cowsloppes, 'for counsel.'

7. Prime-rose] Cf. Quarles, Stanzas, quoted in Chambers' Cyclop. Eng. Lit.; Lycidas, 142; Wint. T., IV. iv. 122; Cymb., IV. ii. 222; B. Jonson, Pan's Anniversary. For derivation (which is not very certain), see Wordsworth, River Duddon, xxii. (cf. Eccles. Sonn. xlvi.); Prior's Names of English Plants. Mr Skeat has kindly sent me the following note, amending the note already published in his edition:—

"There is an allusion here to the apparent etymology of the French name for the primrose, viz. primevère. Primevère is, or was thought to be, for prima veris; or in other words, the 'first-born child of Ver.' The true etymology is rather primula veris, if the word was taken from Latin; but Brachet supposes that it was merely borrowed from the Ital. primavera, a name used of flowers that come in the early spring." Prime-roses, the usual spelling in old writers, is that used by Bacon, Of Gardens. Chaucer, pryme-rose. Ver. cf. Chapman, Minor Poems (ed. 1875, p. 40).

9. With her bels dimme] Qo. F2 bels dimm, the rest bells dim, except Skeat, hairbells dim. Mr Skeat's emendation is very ingenious, and supported by strong presumptive evidence, but I cannot, for my own part, admit the validity of his arguments. He says in his Introduction (p. xxii.) that the Song is such a piece as Fletcher "might have added," and yet he bases his change mainly

upon the fact of an apparently analogous passage in *Shakspere (Cymbelinc*, IV. ii. 218). It should be remembered that *if* we have not Shakspere in this song, we are under no necessity of assimilating it to his undoubted work; especially as such an assimilation might tend to prejudice us on the question of authorship.

In the first place, Mr Skeat argues that the rhythm of the line positively requires the accent on the second syllable. But is this really so? do not the irregularity of the number of syllables and the words used in these third lines, rather indicate that there is but one emphatic word in the line: hue, true, dim, trim, sense, hence, pie, fly? Besides, there is another and important structural obstacle to Mr Skeat's arrangement. Looking through the song we see one half (3 lines exactly) of each stanza occupied by one idea (v. ll. 1—3, 7—9, 13—15, 22—24), and the remaining half devoted to a group of objects; Mr Skeat's change would destroy this designed symmetry. Again, Mr Skeat urges: "(1) that her bells makes no sense at all; (2) that Shakespeare couples the 'azured harebell' with the 'pale primrose'...; and (3) that there is no objection to the epithet dim as applied to such a flower. See Shak. Winter's Tale, IV. iv. 118: daffodils,

That come before the swallow dares, and take The winds of March with beauty; violets dim, But sweeter than the lids of Juno's eyes, Or Cytherea's breath; pale primroses, &c."

These arguments do not appear to me to establish Mr Skeat's case. Take them in the inverted order. (3) violets dim is not a parallel to hairbells dim, as the sweetness of the violet's smell is contrasted with the radiant beauty of the daffodils that conquers the winds of March, dim serving to subordinate the colour to the perfume, and perhaps meaning "half-hidden from the eye," retiring, modest; or, as Chapman (Minor Poems, p. 130, cf. p. 39,) has it: "with bosom-hung and hidden heads." Schmidt explains dim: "wanting beauty, homely," but against this prosy interpretation of the "glowing violet," see Soun. xcix., and Ven. 124. In the Phanix Nest, 1593 (Park's Heliconia, vol. II. p. 135):—

"Sweete violets (Loves paradice), that spred
Your gracious odours, which you couched beare
Within your palie faces,
Upon the gentle wings of some calme breathing winde,

That plaies amid the plaine," &c.

(? referring to some special kind of sweet violet, as perhaps in W. T.).

Again, though the epithet dim might be applied to one variety of the hairbell proper (whose flowers are sometimes white), it is scarcely applicable either to the bluebell or to the ordinary hairbell. Shakspere speaks of the azure veins, that is, the clear, translucent, blue veins, "of heaven's own tinct;" and similarly therefore of the azured harebell, like thy veins (v. Lucr., 419; Cymb., II. ii. 22; Temp., v. 43). Dim, on the contrary, is applicable to the pale primrose: cf. M. N. D., I. i. 215:—

"And in the woods, where often you and I Upon faint primrose beds were wont to lie."

(2) The fact that Shakspere couples the 'azured harebell' with the 'pale primrose'

in Cymb. IV. ii. 219 (even assuming him to have written this song) does not involve that we should have them coupled here, else why not have the violet or daffodil. instead of two summer-flowers, the marigold and larkspur? Mr Skeat adds on to his note the remark that "The true hairbell (so called in modern works, with reference to the slenderness of its stalk) is the Campanula rotundifolia, but the name was frequently applied to the Agraphis nutans, the wild hyacinth or bluebell; and the latter is probably here intended, both because it is an earlier flower and because the epithet dim suits it better." Not "probably," but certainly, the wild hyacinth or bluebell (Hy. non scriptus) is here to be the meaning, unless we understand the boy to strew flowers which blossom—the primrose in March and April, and the hairbell (proper) in July and August. (See Jenkinson's Brit. Plants, pp. 26, 31, ed. 1775.) But though bluebell must be the meaning in the Two Noble Kinsmen song, it is not so certainly the sense in Cymbeline. "While summer lasts," Arviragus will strew Fidele's grave (cf. Per., IV. i. 18); and it is just possible that the four seasons may be symbolized by their respective emblems: pale primrose of spring and early summer; the azured hairbell, reflecting the blue midsummer sky; the leaf (coming forth in May, but Autumn's very type) of eglantine, linking May's sweetness to the "moist rich smell of the rotting leaves" in the late season;-

"Yea, and furr'd moss besides, when flowers are none,

To winter-ground thy corse."

Such a succession is both possible and natural, and may be signified by the passage. The point is, at all events, open to doubt until it can be shown that Shakspere's age knew not of the Campanula rotundifolia as the harebell, but solely denominated Hyacinthus non scriptus by that name; certainly, while doubt on this point exists, it takes a good deal of ground from beneath any hypothesis founded on the analogy. (It is certain that harebell was formerly a common name for the bluebell; e.g. see Parkinson, Paradisus, p. 122 = Iacinth (q. Dr Prior); Jenkinson, Brit. Plants, p. 70 = Hyacinth; Mackay's Flora Hibernica, p. 137 = Campanula, p. 286 = Hy.; Henfrey's Elem. Botany, p. 303 = Cam.)
But (1) bells "makes no sense at all?" This may be objected to on various grounds. e.g. (a) if (as Mr Skeat writes to me) "Primrose, first-born child of Ver" = primula veris, the cowslip is included under that term, and this is sustained by the mention of oxlips afterwards, -"cowslips wan that hang the pensive head" may be said to have bells dim; and "a cowslip's bell" in Temp., V. 89, clenches the argument. But (b) this "cowslip's bell" suggests another and better explanation, for it shews that Shakspere used the word bell = blossom, not confining it to the campanulaceae (as indeed we do not when we speak of bluebells), but even applying it to the primulacea, and apparently deriving the epithet less from the precise form than from the general appearance and bell-like movements of the flower.

Similarly Mr Tennyson has "flower-bells," etc.; and Darwin, Botanic Garden (IV. 576), "silver bells" (= orange blossoms), "close the timorous floret's golden bell" (of the anemone, tragopogon, and other sensitive plants, III. 460); cf. Loves of the Plants (IV. 514), "and each chill Floret clos'd her velvet bell;" (I. 36) "a blossom's bell;" I. 490, etc.

Having vindicated the old reading formally, to some extent at least, does Mr Skeat's assertion receive assent, that "her bells makes no sense at all"?

I explain (as Dr Nicholson has also suggested) that the significance of har-binger is attracted into the expression her bells, and the passage means, bring the Primrose, harbinger that belleth the advent of spring, as a welcome guest is preluded by peals of the "sweet poetry of steeples." (Perhaps the idea was suggested by a recollection of the scene: the bells at Theseus' wedding?) Mr Tennyson (Adeline) warrants this idea of the flowers ringing:

"Or when little airs arise,
How the merry bluebell rings,
To the mosses underneath?"

I do not insist on all or any of these points as facts proving that Mr Skeat is wrong; I merely plead for the old text—do not these few reasons warrant us at least in retaining the old reading "until further notice;" will Mr Skeat still "have no hesitation in this case," and will it still be "astonishing" to him "that no one has thought of" his reading before?

10. Oxlips] Wint. T., l. c. M. N. D., II. i. 250.
11. Marigolds on deathbeds blowing cf. Per., IV. i. 16:

"... and marigolds

Shall as a carpet hang upon thy grave While summer-days do last."

"The peculiarity in the text is that they are 'blowing,' therefore 'growing,' and it is worth enquiry in addition to the parallelism in *Pericles*—which is only parallel as refers to strewing—whether the custom of planting marigolds on graves was common? Looking to the significance of the marigold (see *N. and Q. s. v.*) the custom would be likely to obtain" (Dr Nicholson). Visitors to Bettwys-y-Coed, N. Wales, can see graves planted with many flowers, including (1875) marigolds and "sweet thyme true," in the old churchyard there.

13. nature's children sweet] Flowers are called "Nature's lovely children" by Ann Radcliffe, Mysteries of Udolpho, c. 1.

16. Not an angel of the air] This, the reading of all editions, has been objected to by Theobald, who proposed Augel, from Ital. augello, a bird. However, Dyce's explanation is evidently right: "'bird of the air,' (angel in this sense is a Grecism, - ἄγγελος, i. e. messenger, being applied to birds of augury. Our early writers frequently use the word as equivalent to bird; so in Massinger and Dekker's Virgin Martyr, the Roman eagle is called 'the Roman angel,' Massinger's Works, vol. i. p. 36, ed. Gifford, 1813)." The passage in Massinger-not a close parallel-was first noted by Monck Mason, 1798, and is found in Act II. sc. ii. sp. 17: "the Roman angel's wings shall melt." Closer is this from Ben Jonson's Sad Shepherd, II. ii.-"The dear good angel of the spring, the nightingale" (i. e. that bringeth glad tidings of spring). Cf. "And aerie birds like angels ever sing," Barnabe Barnes, Spiritual Sonnets, x. I have found no example of the word in this sense in Beaumont and Fletcher, nor does it occur in Shakspere. "Angel refers to birds who would be likened to the good spirits or angels, exclusive of the birds of prey and ill-omen who rather represented the angels who had fallen" (Dr Nicholson). Cf. Iliad, XXIV. 202 (Mr Skeat).

19. The crow] References selected from Schmidt's Shakesp. Lex. show how ill-omened the crow was held to be:—Sonn., lxx.; M. N. D., II. i. 97; W. T., III. ii. 192; H.5., II. i. 91; IV. ii. 51; 2 H.6., IV. x. 90; V. ii. 11; Troil., IV. ii. 9; Cymb., III. i. 83; V. iii. 93.

slanderous cuckoo] The slander of the "cukkow ever unkinde" (Chaucer, Assemb. F., 358) is explained in L. L. L., V. ii. 908. See too "The Cuckoo" in Love-Poems and Humorous Ones, Ballad Soc. 1874, p. 18. Cf. Epistolæ Ho-

Elianæ, p. 462, ed. 1688 (vol. IV. let. xix.).

20. Boding raven] cf. Troil., V. ii. 191; Oth., IV. i. 22,—"the raven o'er th' infected house, Boding to all." The night-raven (as Dyce shows) is a different bird, though of similar omen:

"and the night raven, Which doth use for to call

Men to death's haven."-(Robin Goodfellow, his Mad

Pranks and Merry Jests, Qo, black-letter, 1628. q. Beloe, Aneed. I. 275.) This latter is the "night-crow" mentioned in 3 H.6., V. vi 45. Lt.-Col. Cunningham has noted that Cavendish, in the life of Wolsey, tells us the Car-

dinal used to call Anne Bullen the "night-crow."

20. chough hoar] Qo Clough hee; F2 Clough he, ed. 1711, Clough he; Seward, etc., chough hoar. "There can be no reason to doubt therefore of our having got the true substantive; for He we must have an adjective that suits the Chough, and also rhimes to nor; hoar will do both, the Chough having grayish feathers on his head, from whence Shakespeare calls him the russet-pated chough" (M. N. D., III. ii. 21). But russet-pated, as Prof. Newton points out (in Mr Skeat's ed.), is really russet-patted = à pattes rousses (cf. for the single t the ordinary spelling of twinned, twined, etc.); and the rhyme is questionable. See Dyce's Glossary, Rolfe's n. on Temp. II. i. 266, and Mr Skeat's note here. Charles Lamb (Lieut.-Col. Cunningham kindly informed me) "considered that cuckoo and chough rhymed, and altered his copy accordingly,

'The crow, the slanderous cuckoo, The boding raven nor the chough, Nor chatt'ring pie.'"

The pronunciation choo (still, I believe, to be heard in the north of England) is no objection, as the word comes from A.S. ceo (Skeat), and enow, enough, give us a parallel; though chuff (v. Nares) must have been more usual. Lamb's mode of complete excision seems even preferable to Seward's very feeble bit of tinkering. For a most fatal objection to the arrangement chough hoar exists in the fact that hoar is a purely descriptive epithet, and utterly devoid of any symbolic bearing, while all the rest have some reference to the requirements of the case. Assuredly, if Seward's conjecture give the original reading, Shakspere never wrote the song. It is true that chough was probably a colloquial name for jack-daw; nearly all the passages in Shakspere would bear such an interpretation; and even here, as betokening dishonesty, it might perhaps be admitted. Besides, the name chough in this sense cannot be considered peculiar to Shakspere, for what lover of the sainted bird of Rheims can fail to identify him here:—

"The owle eke, that of dethe the bode bryngeth,

The thefe the choghe, and eke the janglynge pye."

Chauc. Assemb. F., 11. 343-345.

(Cf. . . . "like the foolish chough, which loves to steal money only to hide it." Cowley, Essays, 7. Of Avarice, p. 127, sig. U, u. u. 4. ed. 1684.) Probably the name choo, ceo, was once used of the whole class: have we not got the original word still in caw, caw?

Dr Nicholson warns us against confining "colloquial names to scientific species," the more so as the former were often variously applied in different parts. "Palsgrave (Halliwell, Arch. Dict.) gives 'choughe, a yong crowe, corneille;' and Cotgrave under the similar French Chouëtte has not only chough, cadesse, daw, jackdaw, but the little horn owle (a thievish night-bird) as well. Hence it does not follow that the chough of Dover Cliff is the jackdaw, because Shakspere chooses to call (perhaps some special) chough russet-pated in M. N. D. If I speak of a red-legged partridge, is it to be said that I am speaking of that species whenever I mention the word partridge, and is this to be proved of me by quoting my red-legged partridge?" Gilbert White tells us that "Cornish choughs abound, and breed on all the cliffs of the Sussex coast;" a fact which confirms Dr Nicholson's defence of the Lear passage.

21. chatt'ring pie] cf. 3 H.6., V. vi. 46-7:

"The raven rooked her on the chimney's top,
And chattering pies in dismal discords sung."

22. Bride-house] cf. Taming of A Shrew (ed. 1844. Sh. Soc.), p. 23:

"Boy. Why come man, we shall have good cheere Anon at the bride house, for your maisters gone to Church to be married alreadie, and thears

Such cheere as passeth.

San. O brave, I would I had eate no meate this week

For I have never a corner left in my bellie

To put a venison pastie in," etc.

Enter 3. Queens] Sidney Walker (Crit. Exam. of the Text of Sh. 1860, III. 340) asks: "Is the Epithalamium broken off by the entrance of the Queens? It seems unfinished; and it is more natural I think it should be interrupted. So of Paris's speech at the tomb, Romeo and Juliet, V. iii."

The entire introduction illustrates Shakspere's directness and clearness in putting us in possession of the "exact state of affairs at the opening of the play, without any circumlocution or long-winded harangues, but naturally and dramatically" (Hickson, N. S. S. Tr., p. 30*). The procession and song are only inserted for this purpose, and we quickly enter on the dramatised Knightes Tale. The chief Chaucer parallels to this Act are: Sc. i. cf. ll. 35—106; Sc. iii. cf. ll. 107—116; Sc. iv. cf. ll. 117—132, 143—171; Sc. v. cf. ll. 133—142 (Aldine Chaucer, vol. II. ed. 1866).

33/34. book of trespasses] This form of speech was very common in Sh.'s day: cf. "the book of virtue," W. T., "the book of life," R.2., "the devil's book," 2 H.4., "book of memory," I H.6., "Jove's own book," "the book of

his good acts," Cor., etc. Speaking of this passage, Spalding (p. 29) observes: "These latter lines (29/30-35) are of a character which is perfectly and singularly The shade of gravity which so usually darkens his poetry, is often heightened to the most solemn seriousness. The religious thought presented here is most alien from Fletcher's turn of thought.—His energy, sometimes confined within due limits, often betrays him into harshness; and his liking for familiarity of imagery and expression sometimes makes him careless though both should be coarse, a fault which we find here, and of which Fletcher is never guilty."

40/43. who endure] Qo endured, F2 endur'd, as in later edd. Monck Mason proposed the reading I (following Dyce and Skeat) have adopted, who endure, "as they were still in that situation" (Comments on the Plays of B. and F., &c. By the Right Hon. J. Monck Mason, 1798). endure is also, Dr Nicholson has noted, the more dramatic form, and was probably that used by the authors. Cf. 'If he i'th' blood-siz'd field lay swoln,'

41/44. beakes of ravens, &c.] cf. Jul. Cæs., V. i.:

"And in their steads do ravens, crows, and kites, Fly o'er our heads, and downward look on us. As we were sickly prey."

Tallents is the usual spelling in old books.

45/48. eye of holy Phabus] cf. H.5., IV. i. 290: "Sweats in the eye of Phœbus" (Skeat).

48/51. Thou purger of the earth] Spalding, Letter, p. 30, calls attention to this form of speech, and adds: "Verbal names expressing the agent occur, it is true, in Fletcher and others, but they are in an especial manner frequent with Shakspere, who invents them to preserve his brevity, and always applies them with great force and quaintness." Purgers, Jul. Cas., II. i. 180.

47/50. duke] "a leader, a general, a commander (Lat. Dux)." This explan. (Dyce's and Var. Sh. on M. N. D., I. i. p. 177) suits the wide application of the word better than Dr Schmidt's. Cf. "Theseus, our renowned duke,"

M. N. D., I. i. 19 (not in Schmidt).

50/53. chapel them] See Dr Abbott's Sh. Gr., § 290. This word, and "to urn their ashes," Spalding italicises as instances "of those bold coinages of words, forced on a mind for whose force of conception common terms were too weak" (p. 30).

56/59. transported] rapt. Cf. 1. 188/209.

59/62. vengeance and revenge] These words are similarly coupled in Rich. 2., IV. i. 66: "shall render vengeance and revenge:" apparently to intensify the threat.

62/63. Cápanéus] Chaucer's pronunciation of the word—"Was whilome wyf to Kyng Capáneús"-though different from this, is still quadrisyllabic. Spalding (I think without sufficient grounds) says: "Probably Fletcher would not have committed this false quantity."

63/66. Mars's altar] Qo Marsis, disyll. cf. Tr. and Cress., II. i. 58; IV. v. 177, 255, etc. The Lover's Progress, II. iii. Peele's Polyhymnia, ix.

65/68. spread her.] Seward stupidly notes: "The Reader will see that her is prejudicial to the Sense and Measure, and to be discarded." The construction is simplified, and the pause softened, by her [sc. mantle].

67/70. our kinsman] See North's Plutarch, ed. Skeat, p. 279 to p. 290.

69/72. nemean.] Cf. Hml., I. iv. 83, L. L. L, IV. i. 90. There is a similar reference to "Alcides, that master'd monsters," in (Beaumont's part of) Four Plays, Tr. of Honour, sc. ii. Hercules, disyll. "Ercles."

75/78. undertaker] Dyce (quoting Ritson) explains to be "one who undertakes or takes up the quarrel or business of another." Cf. Tw. N., III. iv. 350,

Lover's Progress, I. i., and see a good note in Skeat's ed. p. 101.

91/96. for The tenour of thy speech] Seward ("rightly perhaps," Dyce) changed the passage to: "a Servant to The Tenor of thy Speech" (O. Edd. the speech). Servant (as in Philaster, III. ii., Knight of Malta, III. ii., Hazl. Dodsl., VII. 489, and often in Sh.), the correlative of Mistress, was applied not merely to gentlemen by themselves, but was a regular term of address from the ladies to whom they made their court. v. Schmidt. s. v. cf. The Phanix Nest, 1593 (Park, Heliconia, II. p. 113): "Mistress and Servant, titles of mischance," ib. p. 117: "Mistress this grace unto your servant give." "A Lady Forsaken, complayneth" (in The Paradise of Daintie Devices, xxii.) of her lover: "Yet since his servant I became, most like a bondman have I beene," shewing still further the special significance of the word.

99/103. a dove's motion] cf. Lucrece, 457: "Like to a new-kill'd bird she

trembling lies."

100/104. blood-siz'd] Hml., II. ii. 484: "o'er-sized with coagulate gore." \(\) 108/114. uncandied] This word does not occur elsewhere in Sh., though we have candy (to become hard) in Temp., II. i. 279, and Tim., IV. iii. 226; and discandy, Ant. and Cleop., III. xiii. 165, and IV. xii. 22.

112/120. there through my tears] This, the reading of the old Edd., was changed by Seward and Sympson into here, etc., as the queen is supposed to be pointing to her heart! "But though she speaks of her heart afterwards, she alludes in this place to her eyes, which she compares to pebbles viewed through a glassy stream; a description which would not apply to her heart."—Monck Mason. Dr Nicholson notes also that the change is to the plural 'em, "either because she is thinking of her eyes as ostents of her grief, or what is much the same, though not perhaps in such accord with the English of the day,

because she is thinking of the grief in either eye, and therefore griefs."

117/125. lead his line] weight as with lead.

118/127. Extremity, that sharpens sundry wits, Makes me a fool] cf. The Honest Man's Fortune, III. i.:—

"Cunning Calamity,

That others' gross wits uses to refine,

When I most need it, dulls the edge of mine."

Who has here said in 19 words what Sh. says better in 9? The Hon. M. Fortune was acted in 1613, and perhaps written not long after the 2 N. K. had its first run at the theatre. Dyce considers Beaumont to have shared the authorship with Fletcher, and Professor Ward (Hist. Eng. Dram. Lit., II. 189) hesitatingly expresses the same view. But the Rev. F. G. Fleay (N. S. S. Trans., pt. I. p. 51) considers it to have been written by Fletcher "and Anon."*

^{*} P.S. Mr Fleay's new Sh. Manual does not add to my knowledge of his views on the authorship of this play, as on p. 151 he ascribes it to "F. and Anon.," but on p. 93 to "B. and F." (20/5/76).

I regret very much that Mr Fleay's tables,* by not containing the total number of verse-lines in the plays tabulated, do not enable me to say if the following proportions are those generally found in Beaumont's verse. In Act III. sc. I. of the Hon. M. F. we have 168 verse-lines, 56 of which have double-endings, or exactly I in 3; and 20 rhyme-lines, or 2 in 16.8. These proportions shew plainly that the poem at end "Upon the Honest Man's Fortune, by Mr John Fletcher" is no evidence of single authorship, as Fletcher's average of doubleendings is about I in 2, or even higher, and as this title really means that the lines "Upon An Honest Man's Fortune" are by Mr John Fletcher. The number of rhyme-lines looks like Beaumont, and the verse often dips into prose for a few speeches and then rises again "prepared for longer flight,"—a characteristic of his manner. Again, the turns of thought and expression seem (to me) quite like e. g. those in the non-Fletcherian part of the Woman-Hater; if (as Mr Fleay thinks) Beaumont had part in this latter, I can see no reason (metrical tables being absent) for departing from Dyce's opinion on the authorship of the Honest Man's Fortune. Probably then it was Beaumont who has thus borrowed this striking expression.

123/132. the ground-peece] The general sense is:—"If you were merely a painter's dull, lifeless, pictured-surface I would buy you, you exhibit such heart-deep grief, to teach me to know a genuine case of sorrow when I might meet it: but as you are much more—a very woman like myself,—your distress (which is heart-deep) shines so strongly upon my heart that it shall make a return-impression upon my brother's, and cause him to pity you as I do." Emilia means that the Queen's is a presentation of sorrow, and not a representation merely. Heart sorrow, not face sorrow. With this passage we may cf. Hml., IV. vii. 108:—

"Laertes, was your father dear to you, Or are you but the painting of a sorrow, A face without a heart?"

Webster, The Devil's Law Case, I. i.:-

If ever I would have mine drawn to the life, I would have a painter steal it at such time I were devoutly kneeling at my prayers:

There is then a heavenly beauty in 't, the soul Moves in the superficies.'

And especially, Lucrece, ll. 1366—1582. Piece was the regular word for a work of art, picture or statue (v. Schmidt, s. v. and for its use in composition, cf. Webster, Vitt. Cor. 2d-last sp.—"I limned this night-piece, and it was my best").

The precise signification of ground is not so clear. It may (1) be taken in the general sense of surface, and ground-piece = pictured as distinguished from sculptured work, superficial seeming. Or (2) ground in the sense of foundation (cf. ground-work), and ground-piece = model, subject matter. Or (3) ground may

^{•... &}quot;some of the particulars being of that impressive order of which the significance is entirely hidden, like a statistical amount without a standard of comparison, but with a note of exclamation at the end."—Middlemarch, p. 327, one vol.

mean principal, main, chief; and ground-piece = master-piece, chef d'œuvre. Or (4) in the technical sense of foil, dull "ground" of a picture, as contrasted with the glare and prominence of her sorrow. Compare Ger. Grund, Grundriss, Grundstück, etc. In any case the general sense is the same; seeming and being are contrasted. Read The Winter's Tale, V. iii., if you cannot realise how the soul may be wrought by the instruction of a "poor image."

The word ground-piece does not occur elsewhere in Shakspere, nor in Beaumont and Fl.; however, none of the editors, Mr Skeat excepted, have vouch-safed to notice it. Mr Skeat explains: "(perhaps) a study for a picture, a sketch." With the Shakspere-like tone of the passage, we may contrast somewhat similar scenes in the Maid's Tragedy, II. ii., and The Lover's Progress, IV. iv.

139/149. asprays] cf. Coriol., IV. vii. 36, and see Staunton's n. Dyce refers to Yarrell's British Birds, I. 25; and Nares (in addition to the above instances) quotes from Drayton, Polyolb. Song xxv.:—

"The osprey, oft here seen, though seldom here it breeds,

Which over them the fish no sooner do espy,

But betwixt him and them by an antipathy,

Turning their bellies up as though their death they saw, They at his pleasure lie, to stuff his gluttonous maw."

Messrs Wright and Halliwell (whose ed. of Nares I have used) add: "Chapman (Hom. II. xviii., infin.) calls it the osspringer." See Halliwell, Arch. Dict., s. v. Aspere.

143/155. drams, precipitance] Seward and Sympson placed a comma between these words in 1750, since when Editors have vied in discovering recondite significations for the word precipitance. e. g. the Edd. 1778 think it means "the unhappy precipitation of suicides, in getting rid of their lives." However, the Queen is here enumerating the various agents or means of suicide, viz., hanging, stabbing, poison, and ("leaping down precipices," Seward; "the act of precipitation," Mason; "precipitation from heights," Weber; "the act of throwing one's-self down a precipice," Dyce.) Precipitance does not occur elsewhere in Sh.; but Dyce's explanation is confirmed by H.S, V. i. 140 (?Fl.); Lear, IV. vi. 50. (Coriol. III. ii. 4, precipitation, "the steep Tarpeian death," i. e. being thrown, not self-throwing.) Generally, Sh. includes drowning in his lists of suicidal agencies, and possibly Mason's explanation, as most inclusive, may be the right one. See note on III. ii. 29. Knight (followed by Mr Skeat) reads "Cords', knives', drams' precipitance;" with the meaning "headlong haste, desperate rashness" (Skeat).

145/157. humaine] "Humane (such invariably is the spelling of O. Edd., never human); the accent is always on the first syllable, even in Wint., III. ii. 166." Dr Schmidt. Cf. l. 234/261 of this scene.

147/160. visitating] "Visiting [Ant. and Cl., IV. xv. 68] and visitating, inspecting, surveying."—Dyce. Sidney Walker on Temp., I. ii., "We'll visit Caliban, my slave," notes, "i. e. look after him," and refers to this passage. Visitation is a common word in Sh. in the sense of Visit.

150/162. I will give you comfort, To give your dead lords graves] To give, i. e. by giving, one of the commonest constructions in Shakspere. Cf. to be = by being, infra, III. i. 25; Night Walker, III. iii.; Faithful Friends, I. i., etc. Dr Abbott

(quoting nearly thirty examples of this "gerundive use of the infinitive," Sh. Gr., § 356) explains it thus:—"To was originally used not with the infinitive but with the gerund in -e, and, like the Latin 'ad' with the gerund, denoted a purpose. Thus 'to love' was originally 'to lovene,' i. e. 'to (or toward) loving' (ad amandum). Gradually, as to superseded the proper infinitival inflection, to was used in other and more indefinite senses, 'for,' 'about,' 'in,' 'as regards,' and, in a word, for any form of the gerund as well as for the infinitive." Truly Monck Mason went parlously nigh the Still Lion when he wrote: "The words roll in the first line, and to in the last, appear to have been erroneously transposed. The passage must originally have run thus:—

'And I, to give you comfort,

Will give your dead lords graves.'"

But what would Dr Ingleby say of this?—"As both the Sense and Measure are somewhat deficient, there is reason to suspect a Part of the Sentence dropt, perhaps somewhat like the following might have been the Original:—

But I will give you Comfort, and engage

Myself and Pow'rs to give your dead Lords Graves."

(I had written thus much some months before Mr Skeat's edition appeared, and it was with no little surprise I found that Mr Skeat had accepted Mr Seward's ingenious conjecture.) Weber agrees with Seward "that some omission has probably taken place, but cannot assent to Mason's thinking an amendment necessary." Sidney Walker suggests a good arrangement of the lines which Cwith Dyce) I have adopted, merely omitting now (gratuitously inserted by Seward) from "And that work [now] Presents," etc. Dyce and Skeat adopt Seward's insertion of now, the former however placing it between brackets in his early ed. and omitting it entirely in edd. '67, '76.

155/168. with it's own] Its (gen. spelt it's) is found ten times in Fol. 1623. I have noted over thirty instances in Darley's (i. e. Weber's) Beaumont and Fletcher, but cannot say whether there are so many in the old edd. As in Sh., the word will be found two or three times in a single scene, and then not for whole plays (e. g. thrice in Beggar's Bush, II. iii.). Its occurs again, I. ii. 65/72.

157/172. Wrinching] Of course "corrected in 1750." The old spelling is probably phonetic, and I find the folio reading (also noticed by Dyce) Henry VIII., I. i. 167, to be:—

"and like a glasse Did breake i' th' wrenching."

(Cf. rinch, in The optick glasse of humors, 1607, fo. 2.—Dr Ingleby.) This pronunciation is still heard in parts of Ireland. Seward compares Lear, IV. iii. 159/174. And his army full Sidney Walker quotes these lines as one with the

preceding speech:

"Now you may take him Drunk with his victory, and his army full Of bread and sloth."

Simply noting "And's," and adding V. iii. 44/55,
"Are bedfellows in his visage. Palamon

Has a most menacing aspect;" etc., with the note "In's."

167/184. Let us be widows to our woes] Hickson illustrates Shakspere's "certain boldness of metaphor, carried sometimes to that extreme that it requires a considerable effort of the understanding to follow it," by quoting these lines. I confess I do not see the meaning at all clearly; it seems to be: "Let us be widows to our woes, as well as to our husbands; for as Creon has left our dead lords unburied, so our woes have been left unburied by Theseus." I only throw out this as the best explanation I can attempt; and as Seward's may appear clearer to my readers than it does to me, I add it. "Let us continue still in the most distress'd Widow-hood by the continuance of our Woes. The expression tho' not quite clear, will give this Sense which is certainly a fine one; and in such Writers as our Authors we must not always expect that Perspicuity as we meet with in Poems of less Depth. For this reason I cannot admit a Conjecture of Mr Sympson, tho' . . . it is undoubtedly an ingenious one.

Let us be wedded to our woes."

177/197. Jove from a synod] The regular word in Sh. for an assembly of the Gods: A. Y. L., III. ii. 158; Cor., V. ii. 74; Hml., II. ii. 516; Ant. and Cl., III. x. 5; Cymb., V. iv. 89. Cf. B. and F., The Prophetess, III. iii.: "the synod of the gods."

179/199. twinning cherries] Qo twyning, F2 and ed. 1711, twining. Altered by Theobald. See Note, II. i. 64/70. So in Wint. T., I. ii. 67, "We were as twyn'd Lambs," is the Fol. reading (Schmidt), and Cleveland spells twinn'd with one n (Works, ed. 1687). Shaksp. does not use the word twinning of lips elsewhere; B. and F. have it, Philaster, II. ii. (Fol. 1679: twin'd cherries, cf. ib. IV. iii.), and Night Walker, III. vi. (Fol. 1679: two twinn'd cherries). And cf. Gesta Grayorum (Nicholls, Progresses of Q. Elizabeth, vol. II. p. 70):

"Musicke is the soule of Measure, speeding both in equall grace,

Twines are they begot of pleasure, when she wishly numbred space."

180/200. tasteful Not elsewhere in Sh.

183/203. Mars spurn his drum] Mars' drum is mentioned twice again, V. i. 63 and V. i. 86. Sidney Walker, on Ven. and Adon., xviii. (Mars... "scorning his churlish drum"), notes "giving Mars a drum instead of the classical trumpet," and refers here and to All's Well, III. iii. II. But Mars' drum is frequently alluded to by the other writers of the time, e. g. several times by G. Peele.

210/234. For súccess, &c.] Alexandrine.

212/236. Follow your soldier. As before, hence you] Mason. Qo to ed. 1778, Follow your Soldier (as before) hence you. "The sense of this passage is obscured by the parenthesis and false pointing: it should stand thus—... [as in the text]... The first three words are addressed to the Queens; the remainder to Arbesius [sic], whom he had before desired to draw out troops for the enterprize."—Monck Mason. Weber quotes this note, and spells Arbesius in the direction [Exit Arbesius], but rightly in the text.

213/237. Aulis] Theobald. O. Edd. Anly. Theobald proposed Aulis, which Seward believes to be "the true Word," although "it would indeed be more convincing were there a River of that Name," and "perhaps Banks may be also a Corruption; it might have been At the Gates, or at the Port, or at the

Back of Aulis." But bank, as Mr Skeat has noted, is applied by Sh. to the seamargin in I H.4., III. i. 45; and (Schmidt enables me to add) in Sonn., lvi. II; 2 H.6., III. ii. 83; R.3., IV. iv. 525; and sea-bank, M. of V., V. II; Oth., IV. i. 138. The reading Aulis is probably right; Seward's geographical objection ("very far-fetched and ridiculous," in Weber's opinion) is certainly of very little weight. It is a curious coincidence that in Peele's Battle of Alcazar, III. iii., "Lying for want of wind in Aulis' gulf," the Qo reads Aldest. Cf. "Aulis' strand," Peele, Tale of Troy. Heath proposed to read "Ilisse" for the river Ilissus (Dyce). Dr Ingleby suggests that we should merely invert the n to give us Auly. But is for y would have been a very likely mistake for a reader of Elizabethan handwriting to make. Cf. n. III. vi. 144/183.

216/240.] Explaining the fact of a standing army.

217/241. stamp...current...token] Seward notes that the sense is equivocal, referring to the currency of coin and also "to his Haste."

223/248. The feast's solempnity Shall want till your return] Edd. 1750, wait, which Sidney Walker thinks is the true reading. All other texts, want, which seems genuine, "signifying, the celebration of the nuptials should remain incomplete till his return, as Pirithous had rather accompany Theseus than stay behind to be his proxy, as the latter desires" (Edd. 1778). Solemnity is here used in the second sense given by Dr Schmidt: "awful grandeur, stateliness, dignity," and not in the first and commoner one: "ceremony performed (especially of the celebration of nuptials, cf. solemn)," v. Schmidt, s. v.; Dryden, Globe ed. p. 97; and Furness, Variorum Macbeth, III. vi. 8.

233/260. being sensually subdued] cf. A King and No King, IV. iv.: "Know that I have lost,

The only difference betwixt man and beast, My reason."

Scene 2.

Ascribed to Shakspere and Fletcher. That Spalding had a sense of some incongruity may be inferred from his criticism:-"The scene, though not lofty in tone, does not want interest, and contains some extremely original illustrations." Hickson, after a review to which I need only refer (p. 36*) concludes: "We think that either Shakspere and Fletcher wrote the scene in conjunction, or that it was originally written by Fletcher, and afterwards revised and partially rewritten by Shakspere. From the entrance of Valerius, however, it appears to be entirely by the latter." (Does it not therefore appear more likely that the view put forward by Spalding, and upheld by Messrs Dyce, Skeat, and Swinburne,-that Shakspere was the first sketcher of the piece, Fletcher the "padder;" that the play is "gilt o'er-dusted," rather than "dust that is a little gilt,"—gives after all the true explanation of the mystery? Speculation on this point, however, must to a very great extent depend upon conjecture and individual opinion, founded on certain modes of regarding the work.) Compare with the scene, The Captain, II. i., and The Double Marriage, II. iii. (and with this, II. ii. of the present play).

16/17. Martialist Not elsewhere in Sh.; B. and F. have it twice, A King

and No King, II. ii.; and The Laws of Candy, V. i. Cf. Spanish Tragedy, I. pp. 8, 9. (Hazlitt's Dodsley, vol. v.) See Hickson on this speech, p. 36*.

18/20. flurted flurt-gills occurs once in Sh., flurt never. Nares, quoting one instance (from Peele's Old Wives Tale, 1595) has "Flurting, Scorning?" Examples of the words flurt and flirt may be found in B. and F. The Pilgrim, I i.: "I'll not be fool'd, nor flurted!" Rule a Wife, III. v.: "a flirted fool." Span. Curate, V. ii., "flirts" = tricks. Cf. also Hudibras, I. 450; Chapman, May Day, II. iii.: "If you think good, you may flirt away again as soon as you see him" (ed. Shepherd, p. 282 b). Hazl. Dodsl. vii. 295 (v. n.): "Mistress Flirt—yea, foul strumpet, Light-a-love, short-heels." Mr Seward, pref. B. Mr Seward, pref. B. and F., p. lix., ed. 1750, says . . "it is still the fashion to flurt at the names of Critic and Commentator, and almost to treat the very science with derision." "To flirt a fan" is still a common expression, and Dr Nicholson gives me the following lesson on flirtation: -"Though a flirt in our sense, and in the much stronger Elizabethan sense, was probably of the same origin with flurt (scorn), yet they branched off sufficiently to be considered two words. The original meaning seems (as rightly given by Richardson) to be to toss. To flirt or flurt water by an action of the finger and thumb is still in use; and from this action-still a disdainful movement in common use-it came to signify to scorn, jeer, or cast a disdainful joke upon. That it arose thus or from any other casting, just as we have the metaphoric phrase of "casting mud on one," is shewn by quotations from Udall and Milton in Richardson, the very happy and idiomatic use of it in Quarles, given by Halliwell and Wright in Nares, as by "flurted fool" in B. and F. Commentators on Sh. have I think erred in giving flurt in flurt-gill, R. and F., II. iv., the mere sense of flirt—a woman of light behaviour. Gill-flirt about 1700 seems to have had that meaning, but if one looks well into what the Nurse meant, and compares it with B. and F. flurt-gillian, it will be evident that she means 'I am none of your light wenches, that you can jeer and flout." That the word denoted any quick tossing movement, is shewn from the reference to Hudibras above :

"His draggling Tail hung in the Dirt, Which on his Rider he wou'd flurt,"

Ed. Z. Grey, Pt. I. c. i. l. 450.

The Rev. A. S. Palmer has given ("Leaves from a Word-hunter's Notebook," pp. 33-40) reasons for believing that these are but secondary meanings of the word, and that it is originally "nothing else but a slightly contracted form of the French fleureter (from fleur), to go a-flowering, or, as old Cotgrave gives it in his dictionary (1660), 'Fleureter, lightly to pass over; only to touch a thing in going by it (metaphorically from the little Bee's nimble skipping from flower to flower as she feeds);' and so the cognate word in Spanish, florear, means 'to dally with, to trifle' (Stevens, 1706)." See the entire note.

24/25. purge For her repletion] For, against, as a remedy for. "For (in opposition to): hence 'to prevent.'" Abbott, Sh. Gr., § 154. Repletion not elsewhere found in Sh.

24/25. retain] i. e. employ, take into service, as in Henry VIII, I. ii. 192. Cf. retainer, a person so retained. Heath proposed reclaim; Mr Skeat "would

rather read regain; at any rate that is the sense intended." (But then, would not regain anew be the same as saying gain anew anew?)

41/45. As they are here, were to be strangers, and such things to be, mere monsters] Mason first placed the comma after here, the O. Edd. put it after are. The second line has no comma after to be in any preceding edition. I am indebted to Dr Nicholson for the reading and explanation:—"It does not matter to the sense whether we punctuate are, here or are here, but the latter seems to me more idiomatic and rhythmical, and in such things the authority of the old editions is no authority. But Weber's explanation of the rest is quite incorrect, and the true sense requires a comma, as I have placed it, after be. 'Not to be as they are,' says Arcite, 'were to be strangers, and to be such things [as they are] [were to be] mere monsters.' The form of thought and expression is as in a previous passage:

. . . for not to swim, &c. . . . and to follow, &c.

I am surprised that Dyce, with his great knowledge of Elizabethan English, did not see this." The note in Weber (which Mr Skeat quotes) is: "Arcite says, 'If we were not exactly as they are, we should be here (in Thebes) strangers, and such things as would be considered mere, that is, absolute, monsters, or things out of the common track of human customs.'"

46/51. Where there is faith] i. e. self-reliance.

51/56. haply so long untill] Sidney Walker queries "haply so long till." With the double sense, cf. Cymb., III. iii. 21-6.

61/66. a plantain] Qo plantin. F2 plantain. The word is spelt Plantan in Fol. 1623, being found in L. L. L., III. i. 74, and Rom. and Jul., I. ii. 52. "The leaves of the plantain (the herb so called,—plantago major,—not the tree) were supposed to have great efficacy in healing wounds, stanching blood, &c."—Dyce. See A Physical Directory, by Nich. Culpeper, 3rd ed. Lond. 1651, p. 24, a:... "Outwardly it cleers the sight, takes away inflamations, Scabs, Itch, the Shingles, and all spreading sores, and is as wholesome a Herb as can grow about a house."

63/71-72.] This passage in the O. Edd. reads:—(Qo)

A most unbounded Tyrant, whose successes

Makes heaven unfeard, and villany assured

Beyond its power: there's nothing almost puts

Faith in a feavour, &c.

And this was altered in 1750 (followed by Mason and Weber) to:

Make Heaven unfear'd, and Villany assur'd Beyond its Pow'r there's Nothing; almost puts, &c.

Seward explaining: "The Successes of the Tyrant makes Heav'n unfear'd, and Villany assur'd that nothing is beyond its Pow'r; which almost staggers the Faith of good Men, and makes them think that Chance, and not a just Providence, governs the World." Notice that Seward makes the very "mistake" he corrects: successes makes. But in fact it is only ignorance of Shaksperian usage that has led editors to admit any change in either the noun or the verb here. See Abbott's Sh. Gr., § 333, for an accurate statement of the case. Edd. 1778 offer

an explanation "which can satisfy no one, and renders the rest of the sentence entirely devoid of meaning" (Weber).

Whose successes

Make Heav'n unfear'd, and villainy assur'd, Beyond its power; there's nothing almost puts Faith in a fever, &c.

The "first line and half" of which "plainly signifies, that 'Creon's success diminishes our fear of the gods, by making us suppose that guilt can oppose their power, and defend itself from their justice. —Its power refers to Heav'n, not to villainy. The next sentence a pears to be incomplete, probably by a casual omission, or possibly on purpose broken off abruptly; if the latter, there should be a dash after voluble chance" (which dash the Edd. accordingly plant in their text). Heath and Knight read success. Mr Skeat reads:

Make Heaven unfear'd, and villainy assur'd, Beyond its power there's nothing: &c.

But—not to take exception to make—why should there be a comma after assur'd? Its, v. Trench, Eng. Past and Pres., p. 126 (3rd ed.).

67/74. Volible] Not so accented elsewhere in Shakspere (who always uses it of discourse == fluent). voluble, L. L., II. i. 96; Errors, II. i. 92. However, we can never infer accent safely from the initial foot of English blankverse. In Par. Lost, IV. 594, Milton has volubil in the classical sense, as here. For the formation, cf. debile, Cor., I. ix.

70177. And what they win in 't, boot and glory; one] Daniel Qo, boot and glory on That feares, &c. T. C. D. Qo and F2 place a semicolon after on; Seward reads boot and glory too; which all modern editors have accepted. Dr Nicholson thinks it "more after the old style to read: And what they win in 't, boots and glories on. This seems to me like one of the fuller sentences which Shakspere in his later writings affected, for besides the general meaning that he appropriated all and made their renown his, the words are so chosen as to convey this, that he seized on all, their material boot and their material glory, and also that tyrant-like he gloried in his act of appropriation." But Dr J. K. Ingram has suggested what only needed suggesting to be admitted the right reading:-"... But is it not likely that the reading in the old edition [Daniel Qo] is right, wanting only a stop? boot and glory; on That fears not, etc. on, as usual, representing our one." For this spelling of one, cf. I. iii. 85, Qo: humd on From, &c., and Love's L. L., Booth's reprint FI, p. 133. See Collier's n. Mach., II. ii. 63, Furness, p. 107. Moreover, the word is vulgarly pronounced wan in Ireland at the present day; this would explain the phonetic spelling (wan, won, 'on) on; as the English (one, wun) 'un.

72/79. sibbe] akin.

79/81. in blood, unless in quality] not in kin, unless in kind. Cf. M. of V., II. iii.: "though I am a daughter to his blood, I am not to his manners." Cf. the beginning of this scene

86/95. whipstock] Phoebus' "whip of steel, Whose bitter smart he made his horses feel," and "his fiery whip," mentioned in Beaumont's transl. Salmacis and Hermaphroditus.

126

88/98. Small winds shake him] cf. Cymb., II. iii. 136: "South-fog rot him." 96/107. Thirds his own worth] An easy ellipsis: "What man (is there, but

that he) Thirds his power," &c.

106/120. intelligence] "i. e. messenger, as in K. John, IV. ii. 116: 'Oh, where hath our intelligence been drunk?'"—Skeat. Schmidt, on the same line in K. John and I H. IV., IV iii. 98, says: "Abstr. pro concr. = spy, informer." It is worth adding that intelligence is therefore not (as Mr Skeat seems to take it) an exact equivalent for intelligencer, i. e. "one who entertains the communication and discourse between two parties—an agent, mediator."—Schmidt.

109/124. come] Qo. doth is understood before come.

127. before] further than. Quite a different use from the word in Coriol., I. iv.: "Now put your shields before your hearts, and fight with hearts more proof than shields."

Scene 3.

Spalding and Hickson agree in praising this scene very highly, and Lamb has selected the episode of Flavina as one of his specimens from the Play. "Much of this scene has Shakspeare's stamp deeply cut upon it: it is probably all his."

-Spalding, Letter, p. 33.

5/6. To dare ill-dealing fortune] O. Edd. Weber, Mason, and Knight read dure. Seward, Edd. 1778, cure. Sympson conj. dare (which Seward says "may signify to bid defiance to:" and probably Sympson so understood it too). Dyce and Skeat read dare, quoting Heath: "that, if possible, he may defy Fortune to disappoint him," v. Dyce, n. But the word, as Dr Nicholson notes, if the right reading, is here used in the more significant "fowling and hawking sense of terrifying till it lay still and subdued, or not daring flight, fled crouching on the earth. See a very good note on the word with quotations in Nares. The same sense renders the supposed obscure passage in Meas. for Meas., IV. iv., perfectly intelligible. "When she thinks over it," says Angelo, "reason will so terrify her that she will lie quiet and not tongue;" the reference being to the fact that birds become silent when the hawk is circling aloft." See Richardson, s. v. Dare; and cf. Chapman, The Gentleman Usher, I. i. (p. 78, ed. Shepherd):—

"A cast of falcons on their merry wings, Daring the stooped prey, that shifting flies."

Schmidt refers to H.S., III. ii. 282, and H.S., IV. ii. 36. And cf. Lucrece, 506—511. However, cf. III. vi. 10.

7/9. His ocean needs not, &c.] Weber compares Ant. and Cleop., III. xii.

21/24. women That have sod their infants in, &c.] There is a somewhat similar allusion (though under very different circumstances) in The Sea Voyage, III. i.:—

"... Unroasted or unsod?

Mor. I have read in stories—

Lam. Of such restoring meats we have examples,
Thousand examples, and allowed for excellent;
Women that have eat their children, men
Their slaves, nay their brothers," &c.

The Sea Voyage was licensed June 22nd, 1622 (Darley. See Ward, Eng. Dram. Lit., II. 218, on "the revolting realism of much in this play, and in the midst of its fanciful connection," &c.) Cf. Pericles, I. iv. 42—50. "Probably," Dr Nicholson writes, "the main instance that gave rise to these allusions was The Siege of Jerusalem. Nashe's book was very popular, and it was probably alluded to in sermons constantly." I have since noted, apropos of this, in Love's Cure, II. i.: "I say unto thee, one pease was a soldier's provant a whole day at the destruction of Jerusalem." Mr Skeat refers to Josephus, Wars of the Jews, VI. 3, 4.

27/34. sports] Coleridge conj. imports—"a wretched conjecture!" Dyce. 37/44—7.] Seward, finding the expression here obscure, has repaired it: "I will not obtrude my Conjecture upon the Reader, as the Original; it departs rather too far from the Trace of the Letters, but it is offer'd as what I could have wish'd the Poets to have wrote.

——They have skift
Torrents, whose roaring Tyranny and Power
I' th' best of Ships were dreadful;

i. e. in a small Skiff they have endur'd Storms which would have been terrible to the largest Ships." To which Edd. 1778 add: "The text is obscure, but the conjectural reading ridiculous. The sense seems to be 'That the very least of their dangers and distresses was dreadful." The meaning seems to Weber to be: "Peril and want contending who should injure them most, they have passed in a slight bark over torrents whose roaring tyranny and power, even when at the minimum of power, were dreadful." Clearly it is: contending against peril and want, &c. Compare the speech with Coriol., IV. iv. 13 seqq.

67/77. oh (then but beginning To swell about the blossom) she would long] This is the reading of the old editions; Seward and other editors include oh in the parenthesis. Sidney Walker writes "Dele O." This certainly is necessary if we wish to regulate the metre, and Dyce adopts Walker's suggestion. The irregularity of the metre, as well as the inappropriateness of the parenthesis, have suggested to me that possibly the words (then but beginning To swell about the blossom) were interpolated by Fletcher, and the lines originally read:

The flowre that I would plucke
And put betweene my breasts,—oh, she would long
Till she had such another, &c.

In any case, oh should be read with she would long. The statement cannot be objected to physiologically, but it certainly seems a superfluous piece of information from a dramatic point of view. Dr Ingleby thinks that "if the parenthesis had been Fl.'s interpolation, the 'oh' would have gone with 'she' in next line. The 'oh' now seems to me an impertinence. Why not put it [oh]?"

72/82.] The reading in the text (from ed. 1778, and so all subseq. edd.) may be explained: "Her fancy (which was sure to be pretty, even in her most care-less dress) I copied in my most studied adornments" (Colman, ed. 1778).

75/85. humm'd one] O. Edd. on. Seward changed to one; v. n. I. ii. 70/77. Weber replaces the old reading, thinking it "far better." No subsequent editor, except Mr Tyrrell, has agreed with him.

77/87. sojourn (rather, dwell on),] The editors, 1778, give "the following very ingenious remark" from Dr Dodd:—"Do not the last words sound as if they had been a marginal note of some critic, or a remark of a prompter?" The editors add: "The conjecture is so very probable, and the passage would be so much amended, we are almost inclined to discard the words." But the words are by no means synonymous: dwell on denoting far longer duration than sojourn,—and Emilia is the "critic" who corrects herself.

78/88. This rehearsal (Which, every innocent wots well, comes in Like old importment's bastard) has this end,] This passage as here given may be paraphrased: "The end of this long relation (rehearsal), as every innocent is aware, comes in like the 'illegitimate conclusion' of a long story told very consequentially [old-importment; or else? bastard = hybrid, abortive offspring (cf. Comus, 727), = full of sound and fury, signifying nothing, 'ridiculus mus'], simply means that the love," &c. I only attempt that explanation, as I do not understand those given by my predecessors; however, in the hope that others may, I add their various readings and interpretations. Qo has:

This rehearsall (Which fury-innocent wots well) comes in Like old importments bastard, has this end,

F2 and ed. 1711 variations being: rehearsal: fury [om. -] innocent: importments [-] bastard: and end [:]. Sympson and Edd. 1778 read: Which surely Innocence wots well). Monck Mason would read "emportment, from the French emportement, which signifies passion, or transport," and wot I well instead of wots well; his parenthesis then being: (Which fury innocent, wot I well, comes in Like old emportment's bastard) has this end, - "And Emilia's meaning is this-This recital, the innocent enthusiasm of which, I well know, comes in like the spurious offspring, the faint resemblance, of the passion I formerly felt for Flavina, is intended to prove, that the love between maid and maid may be stronger than that between persons of different sexes." Weber explains: "This rehearsal of our affections (which every innocent soul well knows comes in like the mere bastard, the faint shadow of the true import, the real extent of our natural affections) has this end, or purpose, to prove that the love between two virgins may be," &c. Dr Nicholson notes that "If I understand Weber's interpretation aright, that the love of two innocents is the rehearsal of 'the real nature of our natural affections,' then Emilia is made by calling it Importment's bastard to contradict her own conclusion that the true love of maid and maid exceeds the love of the sexes. Hence Mason's explanation is right, and this is further shown by the word old, which both refers to passed affection, and expresses (as often) the strength of that importment. See Todd, Nares, etc. s. v. Old." Lamb first introduced the reading every innocent for fury-innocent. The mistake is obvious, f for e, 'every' being spelt (as commonly) 'eury.' Seward compares M. N. D., III. ii., and Mr Skeat The Lover's Progress, II. i., for the general sense of the passage. Mr Skeat frees old Importment's character from all imputations, by changing the line to "[Comes in with this importment] has this end."

82/92. sex dividual] Seward and Sympson's correction; the O. Edd. sex individual (Qo individual!). Dr C. M. Ingleby informs me that this misprint also

occurs in Sir E. Brydges' ed. of Milton, P. L. xii. 85; "no individual being"—in 1st ed.; "dividual being" in Todd's and Masson's edd.

96/109. I am not against your faith, Yet I continue mine] Sidney Walker queries:

Against your faith, yet I continue mine.

Scene 4.

Misprinted Scene VI. in ed. 1750.

"The phraseology of this short scene is like Shakspeare's, being brief and energetic, and in one or two instances passing into quibbles."—Spalding, *Letter*, p. 36. ". . . the mark of Shakspere's hand too strongly to be mistaken."—Hickson, p. 37*.

13/15. what are those?] There is no stage direction here, as the 'warning' at 1. 68 (margin) of the preceding scene was sufficient. Dyce wrongly heads the scene: "Dead bodies lying on the ground; among them Palamon and Arcite." The Kinsmen, as the old direction shows, are borne in on "hearses."

18/20. smear'd with prey] See Critical Notes (and Preface to Qo reprint for complete list of the variations between the two copies of the quarto collated by me). Dyce notes "smear'd. So the folio of 1679 (Qy. if rightly?)—The quarto has 'succard.'" Mr Skeat was not aware of the reading of the Daniel Qo when he noted (p. 91) that Dyce was wrong, as Dyce was similarly ignorant of the other reading. Smear is regularly used by Sh. in this sense: cf. Cor., I. vi. 69.

22/25. We 'leave] "It is just questionable whether We leave be not a misprint for believe, as in II. iv. 19/28."—Dr Ingleby. We 'leave (believe), says the herald doubtfully; "'Tis right, those, those," exclaims Theseus.

31/36. convent] Summon. Meas., V. 158; H.S., V. i. 52; Cor., II. ii. 58. Schmidt.

32/37. niggard] a verb. v. Abbott, Sh. Gr. Introd.; cf. Sonn. I. 12.

40/45—9] On this "cataloguing of circumstances altogether peculiar to Shakspere," see Hickson, p. 32*, and the quotations from *Hamlet* and *Troil*. The passage appeared to Monck Mason to be "a strange nonsensical bombastical rhapsody, incapable of explanation."

Since I have knowne frights, fury, friends, beheastes, Loves, provocations, zeal, a mistris Taske, Desire of liberty, a feavour, madnes, Hath set a marke which nature could not reach too Without some imposition, sicknes in will, &c.] Qo.

Theseus' meaning is plain enough; the only difficulty is, how far should we improve on that meaning by altering the old punctuation or even the old reading. Dyce, inter alia, reads fight's fury, suggested (to his authority, Heath, who read: fghts, fury,) probably by the fact that a battle had just been 'struck' (the technical phrase). Theseus directs that the prisoners shall be removed from all sights that might be suggestive of their captivity and so hinder their recovery, since he knows that, among other causes, "desire of liberty" hath sometimes produced a degree of mental apathy or delirium ("set a marke" of "sickness in

will or wrestling strength in reason") which ("nature could not reach to.") could only be combated by practising some deception. Compare what the Doctor says of the daughter's "wrestling strength in reason" (in her case produced by "Love's provocations"): "It is a falsehood she is in, which is with falsehoods to be combated," IV. iii. 81/87. I only admit the following changes: friends' behests, Love's provocations, . . mistris' taske; and enclose the words "Which nature could not reach to without some imposition" in a parenthesis, to indicate that they refer to the first order: "Bear them hence," &c. Alternatives are enumerated, each separately governing Hath. (Imposition might else mean penalty, equivalent surrender, quittance; viz.—sickness in will, or wrestling strength in reason = mental apathy, or delirium.) fright = "violent fear, terror;" zeal = "intense and eager interest or endeavour" (Schmidt). If this arrangement makes sense, it has the old text to authorise it, but my predecessors have not been satisfied with the old text, and still less with one another's amendments.

All the Edd. from Seward read mistress' task; all (except Edd. 1778, who follow Qo), friends' behests, Love's provocations. Seward proposed 'T hath set,' which all Edd., except Knight and Skeat, adopt. Seward also transposed the lines, inserting Sickness... reason, after madness, and Edd. 1778 accept this derangement. Heath proposed fights, fury, friends' behests, and Have for Hath. Dyce added two original changes to those he adopted from Seward, viz., fight's fury, and zeal [in] a mistress' task. If we agree to disregard the old text, Mr Skeat's readings and interpretation seem the most probable:—

Since I have known fight's fury, friends' behests, Love's provocations, zeal [in] a mistress' task Desire of liberty——a fever, madness—— Hath set a mark, &c.

Mr Skeat understands that before Hath, and explains: "For I have known the fury of fight, the requisitions of friends, the provocations of love, the zeal employed in executing a mistress' task, or the desire of liberty,—to be (or, to amount to) a fever or a madness, which has proposed an aim (or endeavours) which the man's natural strength could not attain to, without at least some forcing, or some fainting of the will, or some severe struggle in the mind. . . . Imposition means demand or requirement, in an excessive degree."

Scene 5.

"The last scene of this act is of a lyrical cast, and comprised in a few lamentations spoken by the widowed queens over the corpses of their dead lords."—Spalding, Letter, p. 36. "The internal evidence in the fifth scene, which is a dirge, is not so strong; it is the only scene throughout the entire play with regard to which we entertain doubt; but we incline to the belief that it is by Shakspere."—Hickson, p. 37*. It is only out of deference to the authority of these critics that I have inclined to the same belief; at the same time, the evidence seems to me to point rather the other way. The final couplet is (I think) not to be considered as evidence, being probably not original. The epithet "quick-eyed," a favourite one with Fletcher, does not occur once in Shakspere (v. Schmidt, p.

1435); and the whole tone of the song seems to me Fletcherian.

11/10. houshold's grave:] Qo houshold's grave:, F2 graver [om.:], ed. 1711 graves. "Mr Dyce wrongly ascribes the last reading to Seward instead of Tonson," 1711 (Mr Skeat). "Each king," as Knight discovered, "had one grave."

15/16. This world's a city] I have to thank my friend, the Rev. A. S. Palmer, for the following interesting parallels to these well-known lines. We have not been able to ascertain the dates of any of these epitaphs, but they appear sufficiently ancient to have been lenders, not borrowers.

In Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland, by Rev. Charles Rogers, Lond. 1871-2, these epitaphs are given (Vol. II. pp. 363 and 370):—

Elginshire.

Parish of Abernethy.

"On gravestones in the churchyard are these rhymes:-

[Two EPITAPHS.]
The world's a city
Full of streets,
And death's a market
That every one meets;
But if life were a thing
That money could buy,
The poor could not live
And the rich would ne'er die."

[No date or other detail.]

Parish of Elgin.

"From the area of the cathedral and the surrounding churchyard we have the following rhymes:—

This world is a city
Full of streets;
Death is the mercat
That all men meets.
If lyfe were a thing
That money could buy
The poor could not live
And the rich would not die.

[No date or other detail.]

Southey, Commonplace Books (Vol. IV. p. 48), gives the following version, an epitaph at Worpleton:

Life is a city full of crooked streets,

And Death the Marketplace where all men meets.

If life were a merchandize which men could buy,

The rich would purchase it, and only the poor would die."

With the idea we may also compare Massinger, speaking of "that difficult lesson, how to learn to die,"—

"All studies else are but as circular lines,
And death the centre where they must all meet."

Old Law, V. i.

In Ancient Poems, Ballads and Songs of the Peasantry of England (ed. J. H. Dixon, Percy Soc., 1846, re-edited 1857, by R. Bell), is printed a curious old poem entitled The Messenger of Mortality, or Life and Death contrasted in a Dialogue betwixt Death and a Lady, the last four lines of which are an expanded and corrupted version of the passage in question. The 'moral' of the Dialogue, with this quatrain appended as a tag, is as follows:—

Thus may we see the high and mighty fall, For cruel Death shows no respect at all To any one of high or low degree, Great men submit to Death as well as we. Though they are gay, their life is but a span—A lump of clay—so vile a creature's man. Then happy those whom Christ has made his care, Who die in the Lord, and ever blessèd are. The grave's the market-place where all men meet, Both rich and poor, as well as small and great. If life were merchandize that gold could buy, The rich would live, the poor alone would die."

It is probably owing to the popularity of this traditional poem, which seems to have been widely current, that the concluding lines, with slight differences of form, are so frequently found in country church-yards inscribed on the tombstones of the peasantry. They are not, however, contained in the broadside with which Mr Bell collated the version printed in the above volume. (A. S. Palmer.)

ACT II.

We have now reached the most doubtful and most disputed part of our play, the underplot. On this subject the reader is referred to Spalding's *Letter*, in which it is maintained that the underplot "is clearly the work of a different artist from many of the leading parts of the drama;" and to Hickson's examination and refutation of this view, N. S. S. Trans., pp. 38-9*.

It must be tolerably plain to any reader that certain parts of this underplot are by a different hand from other parts; and that hand, Hickson asserts, Shakspere's. Note that the two scenes do not fit together exactly; in the prose scene the kinsmen are referred to as if in conversation, but in the verse dialogue which ensues they are made to begin with mutual salutations. Hickson notes another inconsistency, p. 38*. So, too, all their lamentations about Thebes, II. ii., are not very akin to their resolution, "Let us leave Thebs," etc., in I. ii. The parallels to this act from the *Knightes Tale* are: Sc. ii. cf. ll. 172—360, 417—475; Sc. iii. cf. ll. 361—416, 476—558 (this passage especially deserves comparison, and on); Sc. v. cf. ll. 559—592.

Weber, Dyce, and Skeat print this first scene as part of the long second scene, but the Qo distinguishes them; they overlap in point of time, the authorship is different, and the juncture is confusing (v. N. S. S. Tr., 1874, pt. II., p. 455).

I. depart] part. v. Nares. "Followed by with = to resign, give up." Schmidt.

5. better lyn'd] Cf. Cleveland, Works, p. 93: "But though he came alone, yet well lin'd it seems, with 1331. 8d."

30. a greise] Qo greise. F2, ed. 1711, 1778, Weber, Knight ('41), grief. Seward and Sympson "both read and conjecture Gree" (Seward's note), but as Qo in their text. Edd. 1778 think grief "is a stiff expression," but, nevertheless, "think it, both in expression and sentiment, every way superior to the proposed restoration" greise! Knight (1867) reads grice, Dyce grise, and quotes Lydgate, Warres of Troy (B. i. sig. E I verso, ed. 1555):—

"She gan anone by *greces* to asende Of a Touret in to an hye pynacle,"

and refers to Twelfth Night, III. i. 135; Timon, IV. iii. 16; Othello, I. iii. 200 (Grize, Schmidt). See Nares, s. v. Grice, and Mr Skeat's note here. Greise seems to have been the usual word for ascending platforms on a stage: e. g. Ben Jonson, Part of the King's Entertainment.. "the daughters of the Genius, and six in number; who in a spreading ascent, upon several grices, help to beautify both the sides." Chapman, Mask of Middle Temple and Gray's Inn (p. 343, ed. Shepherd),—"This rock was in the undermost part craggy, and full of hollow places, in whose concaves were contrived two winding pair of stairs, by whose greeces the persons above might make their descents, and all the way be seen."

49. And so did they.] As the sense appears defective to Seward, he would strike out these words, but (horrible consequence!) "the Measure would be lost." See Coleridge, Table Talk, p. 212, ed. 1852.

58. Lord, the difference of men] Lear, IV. ii, 26 (Skeat).

Scene 2.

"On the whole, however, this scene, if it be Fletcher's, (of which I have no doubt,) is among the very finest he ever wrote; and there are many passages in which, while he preserves his own distinctive marks, he has gathered no small portion of the flame and inspiration of his immortal friend and assistant."—Spalding, Letter, p. 37.

21/24. never wore] Mr Skeat compares wor'st, III. vi. 93.

24/27. like lightning] A favourite image of Fletcher's. Cf. III. vi. 81/108;

Loyal Subject, IV. v.; Lover's Progress, I. ii., etc.

37/40. The fair-ey'd maids] Prospective lamentations, curses, rejoicings, of the same kind as in the passage in the text, are at once the commonest and most striking of Fletcher's many peculiarities. E. g. in this play alone, cf. II. vi. 15; III. vi. 187/228, 246/297; IV. i. 72/94; ii. 4; and, amongst others, passages in the following scenes: Monsieur Thomas, II. v.; A Wife for a Month, V. iii.; Thierry and Theodoret, IV. i.; A King and No King, IV. ii.; The Mad Lover, III. iv.; The Lover's Progress, III. iv.; Custom of the Country, I. i.; V. iv.;

The Maid's Tragedy, II. i. (Some of these may be better compared with other of the passages in our play than with this one.)

46/50. our Theban hounds] Perhaps a reminiscence of Edwardes' play of Palamon and Arcite (see Introduction), or of Theseus' hounds in M. N. D.

50/54. a Parthian quiver.] There is a somewhat similar allusion in Valentinian, I. i.: "quivers for the Parthians." Nash, Summer's Last Will, &c. (Hazlitt's Dodsley, viii. 19): "As the Parthians fight flying away," &c.; cf.

(Skeat) Cymb. I. vi. 20.

54/58. lastly] Seward, ed. 1778 (and Dr C. M. Ingleby) read lazily; perhaps a necessary change, as Palamon is lamenting the privation of "all valiant uses" and consequent inertness; though I do not feel confident enough to admit the amendment. Where the old text makes some sort of sense we are bound to respect it. O. Edd. and the rest, lastly, meaning "that which is worst of all,"-Mason. The line hardly wants a syllable, and gently (which Mr Skeat quotes as a parallel instance of this metrical defect) is a trisyllable: For when the west wind courts her gently, II. ii. 138/164 (see note here). The same objection holds of R.3, IV. iv. 428: shortly. There is no parallel in V. i. 103: stings more than nettles, if the text were rightly arranged (as Dyce, '67, '76, has it) by placing I of the next line at the end of l. 103, and so making them both metrical.

58/63. mere] absolute. Mr Skeat compares Woman Hater, III. ii.:-"Yet do I see

Thro' this confusedness, some little comfort."

64/70. twynn'd] Qo twyn'd. The old spelling for (Seward, ed. 1778 reading) twinn'd. F2, ed. 1711, Weber, Dyce, Skeat, read twin'd, and Weber compares Lover's Progress, III. iii.: "two hearts that have been twined together" (where F2 reads twin'd, i.e. twinn'd). See note, I. i. 179/199. Coriol., IV. iv. 17.

75/82. The poyson of pure spirits Cf. Custom of the Country, IV. iii.

79/87. an endles mine] Philaster (III. i.) says of Arethusa: "Is she not all a lasting mine of joy."

91/98. Crave] O. Edd. Dyce, Knight ('67), and Skeat: Grave, i. e. Bury, "entomb" (Skeat). Crave = require. The whole speech is only an expansion of the first two lines. The fact that Sh. uses grave = bury does not strengthen an emend. of Fletcher's text very much.

119/132. Narcissus Cf. IV. ii. 32. Knight's Tale, 1. 1084: "Ne Narcisus the fayr of yore agon." Faithful Shepherdess, II. i., the plant is mentioned, as "for swellings best."

136/162-9. A rose, &c.] There is a striking parallel to this intensely Fletcherian passage in The Loyal Subject (acted in 1618: Ward), IV. iii.:-

> "Here, ladies, here (you were not made for cloisters), Here is the sphere you move in; here shine nobly, And, by your powerful influence, command all !— What a sweet modesty dwells round about 'em, And like a nipping morn, pulls in their blossoms !"

Aside.

Cf. too, The Mad Lover, IV. i.

138/164. gently] "Dr Farmer (Appendix to Shakespeare, 1773) quotes this

speech, and with Seward (line 2) reads gentily for gently. I mention this minuteness of the doctor, because (line 5) he substitutes charity for chastity, and (line 6) shuts for locks. The quotation is made in support of a proposal, by 'an eminent critic,' to alter the word shakes to shuts, in the following passage in Cymbeline:

'—— like the tyrannous breathing of the north, Shakes all our buds from growing.'

I dare say, the doctor did not intentionally violate the poet's text; but think each of the errors very remarkable."—7. N., ed. 1778 (here quoted from reprint, 1811). Theobald proposed to insert *Beauties* after *courts her*, but Seward points out that *gentily* is trisyllabic. Edd. 1778 prefer Theobald's variation, "but neither is necessary;" v. n. supra, l. 54/58.

159/192—207.] This form of short-lined (Box-and-Cox-like) dialogue is very common in Fletcher's writings. See Mr Fleay's paper and the discussion of it (in N. S. S. Trans., pt. I. 1874) for a good account of the Fletcherian metres.

163/201—4] Cf. Knightes Tale, 294 seqq. It is worth noting that Shakspere shows his early acquaintance with this sophism of Arcite's, in the sonnet in L. L. Lost (given also with a few verbal changes in Pass. Pilgr. iii.), IV. iii. 64—7:—

"A woman I forswore; but I will prove,
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee:
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
Thy grace being gained cures all disgrace in me."

The passage forms a suggestive link between L. L. Lost, M. N. D., and Chaucer's Theseus. "In transferring his story from Chaucer, the poet has here been guilty of an oversight. The old poet fixes a character of positive guilt on Arcite's prosecution of his passion, by relating a previous agreement between the two cousins, by which either, engaging in any adventure whether of love or war, had an express right to the co-operation of the other. Hence Arcite's interference with his cousin's claim becomes with Chaucer a direct infringement of a knightly compact; while in the drama no deeper blame attaches to it than as a violation of the more fragile rules imposed by the generous spirit of friendship."—Spalding, Letter, p. 40. Seward has also noted this disagreement, II. ii. 243/298.

179/220.] "Arrange and write,

'I say again,

love her; and, in loving her, maintain,' &c."

Sidney Walker.

188/232. Am not I liable &c.] On this "mere flash in the pan," see Hickson, p. 48*.

243/298.] And if she be not heavenly] Seward praises this speech, and continues: "Our Authors have improved upon Chaucer, in making Palamon and Arcite such very distinct Characters; but Arcite, who is not crown'd with Success, becomes by this means the more amiable, and has the Reader's Wishes in his Favour. This is a Fault that Chaucer particularly guards against," etc. It may be remarked, apropos of this, that no one can read the Shakspere part of the

play by itself, without feeling throughout that Palamon is the central figure and true hero of the piece; but reading the Fletcher scenes, on the contrary, our sympathies are involuntarily turned away from Palamon and towards Arcite. This fact illustrates Mr Spedding's observations on the want of congruity as a whole in the kindred play *Henry VIII*. "The strongest sympathies which have been wakened in us run opposite to the course of the action."—N. S. S. Trans., 1874, pt. I. App. p. 3*.

268/330. pelting] paltry. M. for M., II. ii. 112; M. N. D., II. i. 91; R.2,

i. 60; Troil., IV. v. 267; Lear, II. iii. 18 (Schmidt).

Scene 3.

Of course, by Fletcher. "Neither this scene, nor the following, in which the jailor's daughter meditates on the perfections of Palamon, . . . have anything in them worthy of particular notice."—Spalding, p. 41.

"In my paper on Fletcher, I have shown that Fletcher never wrote prose in any of his plays."—Rev. F. G. Fleay, N. S. S. Trans., pt. I. 1874, App. p. 62*. I follow Dyce's arrangement, in the hope that these lines may appear metrical: certainly not a few seem to me prose.

16. a tongue will tame tempests] Cf. Philaster, IV. ii., where the king exclaims

(of himself) :-

"....'Tis the king
Will have it so; whose breath can still the winds,
Uncloud the sun, charm down the swelling sea,
And stop the clouds of heaven. Speak, can it not?

Dion. No."

The two passages are about equally bombastic.

32/33. Clap her aboard] A common expression in Fletcher: e. g. The Pilgrim, IV. iii.; Scornful Lady, III. ii. ("Clap her aboard, and stow her"). Chapman, Widow's Tears, I. i.: "by this you had bore up with the lady, and clapped her aboard," etc., and cf. sp. 48 of same scene.

34/35. feskue] "A wire, stick, or straw, chiefly used for pointing to the letters, in teaching children to read."—Nares. See Weber's note, and cf. Dr

Ingleby's Centurie of Prayse, p. 152.

41. keep touch] The origin of this phrase is not very clear. Dyce (quoting from Johnson's Dict.) explains touch as "exact performance of agreement." Nares: "to be faithful, to be exact to an appointment." Cf. III. iii. 53/72; Love's Pilgrimage, III. ii.,; Rule a Wife, IV. iv. Some one has suggested that the idea is connected with 'touchstone' (as in Edw. 3, III. iii.: "your intended force must bide the touch," p. 43, Tauchnitz Ed.); but touch in the sense of keeping a pro mise, Dr Nicholson tells me, probably came from the custom of shaking hands on a bargain or agreement. Cf. the O.E. word handfast.

45/48. and she must see the duke] Cf. The Bloody Brother, II. ii.: -

"I must deliver

A bevy of young lasses, that must look on This night's solemnity, and see the two dukes, Or I shall lose my credit." 48/51. our town, . . . ha, boys, heigh for the weavers] The resemblance between these countrymen and the rude mechanicals of M. N. D. is more apparent than real; v. n. III. v. 12/9. With the speeches here, cf. Ralph's May-day address:

"With bells on legs, and napkins clean, unto your shoulders tied,

With scarfs and garters as you please, and 'Hey for our town' cried."

Knight of the Burning Pestle.

With the preceding line, cf. same play, Induction. In the Moral Play of Wyt and Science, by John Redford (v. Warton, on Tusser), Idellnes says:

"But yet to take my leve of my deere, lo!

With a skyp or twayne, heere lo! and heer lo!

And heere againe!" (Ed. Halliwell, Sh. Soc., p. 30.)

"Weavers supposed to be good singers and particularly given to singing psalms (being most of them Calvinists and refugees from the Netherlands)": Twelfth N., II. iii. 61; I H.4, II. iv. 147 (Schmidt). Perhaps we have here a reminiscence of the well-voiced Nick Bottom.

75/89. This is an offered, &c.] "From Turne quod optanti, &c." [Virg. Æn.

ix. 6.] Sid. Walker (q. Dyce).

78/82. Swifter then nev'r flew.] "Many irregularities may be explained by the desire of emphasis which suggests repetition, even where repetition, as in the case of a negative, neutralizes the original phrase" (Abbott, Sh. Gr., § 406); and the sentence here may be explained somewhat similarly:—I could have run swifter than the wind, had it flown never so swiftly. I change never to nev'r. Perhaps suggested by Virg. Æn. vii. 808-9. Cf. Peele's Polyhymnia, vi.

Scene 4.

Fletcher's: matter and metre. Wrongly headed Scene 2, and the following, Scene 3, in ed. 1750.

2. affect] "feel desire towards."—Dryden, Globe ed. glossary.

14. young handsome] These adjectives may be found together in any of

Fletcher's plays. Cf. infra, IV. ii. 3, Epil. 6.

31. Thus much For law] O. Edd. arrange the lines so, and rightly; Thus much forming one of Fletcher's heavy monosyllabic double-endings; the following line can also be sufficiently eked out, if properly pronounced, kindred almost trisyllabic, and followed by a pause. Edd. 1778 and subseq. edd. place Thus much at beginning of line For law, etc., thereby spoiling a line, and an important metrical peculiarity, and giving us instead an ordinary double ending line. Seward ("very licentiously," Weber) reads:

For Law or Kindred: I will do it, ay And this night: and to Morrow he shall love me.

Edd. 1778 punctuate: And this night, or tomorrow: he shall love me! Mr Skeat omits all points from the line; Qo places a [,] after night. Perhaps or tomorrow may mean ere morning?

Scene 5.

Fletcher's.

4. ... can allow] = approve, praise; cf. Chapman, Shadow of Night (p. 6, b.

ed. Shepherd). Webster, Westward Ho, III. iv.:—"I have acquainted Wafer and Honeysuckle with it, and they allow my wit for it extremely." v. Schmidt, s.v.

14. what proves you] sc. to be a gentleman. (Cf. Webster, Vitt. Cor. p. 11, ed. Dyce, 1866: "My father prov'd himself a gentleman.") Arcite answers, a little of all noble professions,—sportsman, horseman, soldier. He is disguised as a countryman ("a pore laborer," Chaucer), and therefore rather confidently enumerates his professions (not necessarily his possessions, as Hippolyta understands him: "if he say true," she says; v. Schmidt, s.v. quality). Sire is to be pronounced as a disyllable; cf. Tennyson, Fatima, 3rd stanza, fire; and infra, V. i. 3, fires. Qo. prooves. F2 ed. 1711, Weber, Dyce, Skeat, proves. Seward, V. i. 3, Knight, prove. Dr J. K. Ingram proposes the reading profess for prooves, comparing Arcite's answer ("A little of all noble qualities") with:—"because my selfe have seene his demeanor no lesse civill than he exclent in the qualitie he professes." Chettle, Kind-Harts Dreame, p. 2 (q. Ingleby, Centurie of Prayse, p. 3). [Cf. infra, III. i. 56.] But v. Rich. 3, IV. iii. 69; Tw. N., III. iv. 416—420; and Ward's Eng. Dram. Lit., I. 275.

30/43. travel] labour, or, referring to 1. 25/36, journey.

50/64. do observance] Chaucer's word, Knight's T., 642. Cf. M. N. D., I. i. 167; IV. i. 129, 130 (Schmidt wrongly, 137). Mr Skeat has also noted these parallels. Edd. 1778 refer to Bourne's Popular Antiq., ed. Brand, 1777, p. 255; and Mr Skeat to Brand, ed. Ellis, I. 179.

Scene 6.

Unmistakeably Fletcher's. Spalding thinks the scenery of the wood "prettily described."

I. divells rore] Probably we have here a relic of the old Mysteries. Cf. Rich. 3, IV. iv., "fiends roar, saints pray;" Hen.5, IV. iv., "this roaring devil i' th' old play;" Monsieur Thomas, II. ii., "though the devil roar."

15.] See n. II. ii. 37/40.

32. necessaries] pronounced nessaries, as in Jul. Ces., II. i. 178, "our purpose nécessary and not envious." Cf. princess for princesses, Temp., I. ii. 173; A. Y. L., ii. 175 (but v. Schmidt). See Abbott, Sh. Gr., § 468, etc.; and for a full discussion of Sh.'s pronunciation, Mr A. J. Ellis's great contribution to phonetic science, Early English Pronunciation, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer. The internal sources of information on Sh.'s pronunciation (viz. puns, metre, and rhyme), are particularly considered, pp. 917—996.

33. patch of ground Dr C. M. Ingleby's correction of the reading of all former editions, path; cf. Hml., IV. iv. 18. Dr Ingleby also compares the Lincolnshire term spoon, "being a path into a cornfield ending in a round space," or

patch.

35. whoobub] Cf. W. T., IV. iv. 629.

ACT III.

Scene I.

Spalding (p. 41) and Hickson (pp. 40-42) are agreed in assigning this Scene to Shakspere, and in praising it very highly.

Chaucer originals: Sc. i. cf. 11. 593-765; Sc. iii. cf. 11. 758-9; Sc. vi. cf. 11.

766—1022.

- 2. land] All Edd. land, except Skeat, who reads laund, from Dyce's suggestion. Dyce has laund in his glossary (though land in his text), and Spalding, quoting the passage, laund. Heath conj. stand. The word may have been suggested by the Knightes Tale, l. 833: "And to the launde he rydeth him ful right;" but it was common at the time Shakspere wrote (see Nares, Schmidt, s.v., and Hales' Longer English Poems, p. 219), and is now familiar to us under the form lawn.
- 6. gold buttons] Cf. Hamlet, I. iii. 40. "Bouter, v.a. to put, set, push. O.Fr. boter, from M. H. G. bôzen.—Der. bout (verbal subst., properly that part of a body which pushes or touches first), bouture (a cutting, the piece one puts into the ground), bouton (that which pushes out, makes knobs on plants; thence by analogy, pieces of wood or metal shaped like buds)," etc.—Brachet, Etym. Dict. tr. Kitchen.
- 7. knacks] Cf. M. N. D., I. i. 34; Shr., IV. iii. 67; Wint., IV. iv. 360, 439 (Schmidt). Chapman, Cæsar and Pompey, II. i. 20:—"as if good clothes were knacks to know a knave." "He sent me a very rich present of perfumes, skins, gloves, and purses embroidered, with other nacks of the same kind."—Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe, p. 192, ed. 1829. Cf. Peele, Arraignement of Paris, IV. i. 2, and Hazlitt's Dodsley, I. 349.

9.] Mr Skeat well compares Spenser, Prothal., 73-82.

13. chop] "exchange, make an exchange."—Skeat.

cold] chaste, as freq. in Sh. (v. Schmidt); e. g. Temp., IV. 66.

36/37. the voydest] Sympson first "cleared up" this "difficult Passage (which had long puzzled us all three)."—Seward. O. Edd. voydes (voids, ed. 1711).

44/45. Cosin . . . Cosener.] This was a common pun; e. g. Mons. Thomas, I. iii. : "Cousin, Cozen thyself no more;" Rich. 3, IV. iv.: "Cousins indeed, and by their uncle cozened Of comfort." See Trench, Eng. Past and Present, 8th ed. p. 305.

68/73] Cf. Mcb., V. vii. I.

72/79. cold gyves] i. e., as Dr C. M. Ingleby has pointed out, iron bonds. Cf. Cymb., V. iv. 28: "cancel these cold bonds" (not in Schmidt). Cf. II. v. 10.

80/98. dares] either the plural in s (v. Abbott, Sh. Gr., § 333), or any, sc.

one, with the reply, none = no one. F2 dare, and so Edd.

90/99. so noble bear a guilty busines?] i. e. Dares any one who shews himself so noble be capable of aught base? None, save Arcite, could be so; and therefore in proportion to the height of his generosity is the depth of his baseness. Dyce (1867, 1876) reads baseness. Mr Skeat changes noble to nobly, and does not notice Dyce's change. All other Edd. as here, from Qo.

97/108. Enter your musite] Qo Musicke. "Is not musick an old form of musit?" Ingleby. Nares quotes from Greene's Thieves falling out (muse), and from Ven. and Adon. (musets); explaining: "Muse, Muset or Musit, s. The opening in a fence or thicket through which a hare, or other beast of sport, is accustomed to pass. Muset, French." See Mr Skeat's note (which corrects Nares' French, Muset, to mussette and musse.—Cotgrave). Alken, The National Sports of Great Britain (fol. p. 18, ed. 1821), translates "by the same meuses" "par les mêmes sentiers." He says of the hare: "This animal is extremely attached to the place of her birth, and will make her form, or resting-place, as near to it as possible; and to this she will constantly return, by the same meuses or paths, even after having been chased from it, to the nearest possible risk of life." The somewhat similar mistake k for t occurs again, IV. i. 106, where Qo has wreake for wreathe.

104/116. my stomach not] "i. e. if my stomach were not."—S. Walker. 112/127. I've a good title,] O. Edd. If. Seward, Edd. 1778, Knight, Dyce, Skeat, I've. Weber, I have.

Scene 2.

Spalding assigns this scene to Fletcher, noting that the jailor's daughter now first "begins to shew symptoms of unsettled reason. There is some pathos in several parts of her soliloquy, but little vigour in the expression, or novelty in the thoughts."—Letter, p. 43. Hickson ascribes this censure of Spalding's to the fact that "he assumed the whole of the underplot to be by one writer." As the evidence of the "stopt-line" test is slightly against this scene being by Shakspere, I add a few of Hickson's remarks. (Mr Furnivall, in his table, N. S. S. Tr., p. 65*, gives the "stopt-line" proportions of this scene, viz., 38 verse-lines, 9 unstopt, giving a proportion of I to 4'22. I make 12 unstopt lines in the scene, viz., ll. 1, 7, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17 (?), 23, 27, 35, 36. This would give the proportion 1 to 3'16.) "It is to this scene," Mr Hickson observes, "that we referred by anticipation, as giving an instance of Shakspere's judgment. It can hardly be said to explain any necessary circumstance of the play; and so many scenes in which this character appears alone, are rather injurious to the action: but it supplies the due gradation between a mind diseased and madness; and in connection with another scene at which we shall shortly arrive, it displays a depth of insight into the psychological character of this state only excelled by Shakspere himself, in King Lear. Let our readers observe in particular . . [ll. 5, 7, 8, 14, 15, 29-32] . . . — the unselfish anxiety of the jailor's daughter for Palamon's safety, and her subsequent terror at her own disordered senses. The introduction of the popular notion [v. Carpenter's Mental Physiol., p. 88, 3rd ed.] that wild beasts have 'a sense to know a man unarm'd' is quite a Shaksperian illustration; and we do not know an instance of finer drawing than this of her imagination painting, as absolute reality, the subject of her first fear. From this conviction (of Palamon's death) we come naturally to the concluding lines, beyond which the next step is madness." See the whole passage, pp. 42*, 43*. I. the brake] Theobald, Weber, Knight, Dyce, Skeat, Brake. Qo Beake, F2,

ed. 1711, Beak. Sympson prop. Brook, Seward (from association of the idea Beak) first proposed to read Hawk I sent is gone, but, with Edd. 1778, printed beck; and Hickson quotes the line with beck. Qo reading seems most likely a misprint for Brake (or Breake,) as may partly be inferred from comparing III. i. 82/90 ('hawthorn house'), 1. 97/108, and stage direction in same scene, 1. 30; III. vi. direction, and 1. III/144, etc.; cf. 1. 28, brine, Qo reading bine. D'Avenant (R[eed], in ed. 1778, informs us) reads beach. Beek seemed to Nares "an excellent and undoubted emendation, because the jailor's daughter had appointed Palamon to wait for her at a cedar 'fast by a brook'" (q. Dyce). Chaucer, K. T., 1. 659: "This Palamoun Was in a busche." In confirmation of beck from Beake might be noted that reck is spelt wreake a few lines down.

21. all's char'd] "That is, 'My task is done then.' Chare is frequently used for task work."—Weber. See a very interesting note on this word in Mr Skeat's

edition

25. mop'd] Nares explains mope-eyed as short-sighted. So in Haml., III. iv. 81, mope means "to act blindly." Temp., V. 240; H.5, III. vii. 143 (v. Schmidt, who explains differently). Hence, To be moped signifies metaphorically, to be dazed, bewildered, as in The Humorous Lieut., IV. vi.:—

"Sure, I take it,

He is bewitch'd, or mop'd, or his brains melted;"

and Queen of Corinth, II. iii. :-

"How am I tranced, and moped!"

Mr Skeat says: "perhaps for death we should read deaths."

26-8.] Qo daies. Sipt some water. I have. Sympson conjectured 'cept some water, which Monck Mason has "no doubt is right;" but Seward filled up "both verses with what seems perfectly natural for her to say:—

' Food took I none these two days, only sipt

Some Water, two Nights I've not clos'd mine eyes," etc.

Dyce says "that some words have dropt out is quite evident," and reads: once indeed I sipped &c. Mr Skeat adopts this, placing the words (which Dyce has omitted doing) between brackets; but cf. IV. iii. 4 (an evidence of unity in the authorship of these two scenes). Weber re-arranges the lines: Food, etc.; I have not, etc.; Scowered off, etc.; Let not, etc.; Or stab, etc.; Oh, state, etc. Edd. 1778 and Knight follow the old text. It is possible that some words have dropped out; guessing can avail little in such a case.

29.] The enumeration of deaths should be noticed, and their connection with

insanity. Cf. I. i. 155, IV. iii. 29/31, Temp., III. iii.,-

"I have made you mad;

And even with such-like valour, men hang and drown Their proper selves."

31. state of nature.] Cf. Lear, I. iv. 290 (Skeat); Mach., I. iii. 140.

Scene 3.

This is one of those scenes, by the introduction of which Fletcher succeeded in spoiling a good play. "In most respects the scene is not very characteristic [?] of either writer, but leans towards Fletcher; and one argument for him might

be drawn from an interchange of sarcasms between the kinsmen, in which they retort on each other former amorous adventures: such a dialogue is quite like Fletcher's men of gaiety; and needless degradation of his principal characters is a fault of which Shakspeare is not guilty."—Spalding, *Letter*, p. 43; v. Hickson, p. 44.

4. Here's no Theseus] S. Walker proposed to complete the line by making Palamon exclaim: No, Nor none so honest, Arcite. "'Thesëus' is Shakespeare's pronunciation, not Fletcher's (see Mid. N. D.); besides, the sentence seems to

require 'No'" (q. Dyce).

6/9. beastly] like a beast, adv., cf. T. of S., IV. ii. 34; 2 H.4, II. i. 16; Ant., I. v. 50; Cymb., V. iii. 27, and adj. Cymb., III. iii. 40. Cf. M. W., V. v. 10; Tim., IV. iii. 329 (Schmidt).

42/55—61.] Spalding quotes these lines as "one strikingly animated burst of jealous suspicion and impatience."

Scene 4.

"The fourth scene introduces the jailor's daughter again; she is now mad. She fancies she sees a ship, and there is some affectation of nautical language, (why, Heaven only knows); and the rest is mere incoherent nonsense. Now, though this last, indeed, may be the frequent birth of madness (or rather, so seeming, in default of being able to follow the infinitely fine associating links), it can have no place in poetry, which, whatever it may be, is certainly not a literal transcript of common things in their common aspects. In a subsequent scene we shall find the speeches given to this character full of meaning; the present bears every mark of the hand of Fletcher."—Hickson, p. 44*.

2. aglets] Here, Spangles. Cotgrave explains Aguillette, Esguillette, as A point. Nares has a good note on the word, and quotes from Dodsley's Old Plays, III. 194 (the passage is also given in a note to Coleridge's Table Talk, April 5th, 1833, p. 223, ed. 1852, from the Spanish Tragedy, IV. See Hazlitt's Dodsley, vol. V.

p. 115):-

"And yonder pale-faced Hecate there, the moon, Doth give consent to that is done in darkness; And all those stars that gaze upon her face Are aglets on her sleeve, pins on her train."

Dyce gives an example from Faerie Queene, II. iii. 26; and notes on the word: aglets—"were worn," says Sir F. Madden, "by both sexes; by the men chiefly as tags to their laces or points (aiguillettes), which were made either square or pointed, plain or in the form of acorns, or with small heads cut at the end, or topped with a diamond or ruby.... They were worn also by ladies, as pendants or ornaments in their head-dress.... Junius is therefore evidently mistaken in explaining aglet by spangle, into which error Archdeacon Nares has also partly fallen." Note on Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary, p. 205: but (Dyce says) Coles gives both "An Aglet (tag of a point), Aramentum ligula," and "An Aglet (a little plate of metal), Bractea, Bracteola." [Cf. Handful of Pleasant delites, 1584 (Park, Heliconia, II. 25):

"Thy garters fringed with gold, And silver aglets hanging by, Which made thee blithe for to beholde," &c. Cf. T. of Shrew, I. ii. 79, "aglet-baby"—i. e. a point device. See also Park, l. c. p. 102, n.]

9. Spoom her] Qo Vpon her; F2, ed. 1711, Knight (early ed.), Upon her. Seward and Sympson, Ed. 1778, Up with her'fore: Theobald proposed to read spoon, which Weber, Dyce (who hesitates), and Knight (1867) adopt, spelling it spoom. Spoom is found in The Double Marriage, II. i.: "we'll spoom before her." Cf. Dryden, Hind and Panther, III. 96:

"When virtue spooms before a prosperous gale, My heaving wishes help to fill the sail."

Spoom her before the wind is the same as saying: Let her spoom, etc. Still, the reading is very uncertain, and Mr Skeat places a different word in his text: Run her. The misprint in the old text, Mr Skeat rightly refers to "the repetition of the Up of the next line; and the most likely word is one which shall be a short monosyllable, ending with n. Nearly all the modern editions read Spoom her, from a conjecture of Weber's [from Theobald's], founded on the fact that spoom occurs in Beaumont and Fletcher's Double Marriage, Act II. sc. i.; but the word spoom, in that passage, is an intransitive verb, meaning to sail steadily, and is a mere variation, apparently, of spume (foam), as if the sense were to throw up foam." Mr Skeat also quotes Nares' opinion against the reading Spoom.

10. course] "The courses meant in this place are two of the three lowest and largest sails of a ship, which are so called, because, as largest, they contribute most to give her way through the water, and consequently enable her to feel her helm, and steer her course better, than when they are not set or spread to the wind." Holt, q. Dyce. take, i. e. tack; the usual spelling in O. Edd. Cf. Prol. 26.

14. Carecke] Trading vessels often alluded to by B. and F.; e. g. The Coxcomb, I. iii.: "like Carracks, only strength and stowage" (v. Nares).

Song.] Mr Skeat notes that this song resembles st. 19 of the Nutbrown Maid. R[eed], in ed. 1778, gives D'Avenant's alteration:—

"For straight my green gown into breeches I'll make,
And my long yellow locks much shorter I'll take.
Sing down a-down, &c.
Then I'll cut me a switch, and on that ride about,

Then I'll cut me a switch, and on that ride about And wander and wander till I find him out.

With a heigh down, &c."

Sir William's change from the line "He s' buy me a white cut, forth for to ride," is curious. Cut, Dyce explains as "a familiar term for a common horse (either from its being docked or gelded)," &c. Dyce retains the old reading He's buy me, instead of Weber's He'll buy me, He's being a contracted form of He shall. See Dr Abbott's Sh. Gr., § 461, "shall is abbreviated into se and s in Lear, iv. 6, 246; R. and J., i. 3, 9. In the first of these cases it is a provincialism, in the second a colloquialism. A similar abbreviation 'I 'st' for 'I will,' 'thou 'st' for 'thou wilt,' 'thou shalt,' &c., seems to have been common in the early Lancashire dialect (Gill, quoted by Mr Ellis)," &c. Mr Skeat (MS.) has suggested the slight change in the position of the apostrophe; He s'; the old Editions print He's, as 'th for th', etc.

25. nightingale] I only remark on this, perhaps the commonest allusion in our

poetry, that Fletcher's references to the story are generally of a burlesque cast: e. g. Lover's Progress, III. ii.:

"If I had but a pottle of sack, like a sharp prickle, To knock my nose against when I am nodding, I should sing like a nightingale."

The Nice Valour, V. i. :

"Set a sharp jest
Against my breast,
Then how my lungs do tickle!
As nightingales
And things in cambric rails,
Sing best against a prickle."

For the story of *Philomene* (given in *The Legende of Good Women*), the translation from "Dan Nasoes verse" was made by George Gascoigne, 1576, and has been reprinted by Mr Arber. Cf. *Pass. Pilgr.*, xxi. 380; *Faithful Shepherdess*, V. iii.; Giles Fletcher's *Christ's Victorie* (pp. 219, 257, ed. Grosart); etc., etc.

Scene 5.

The scene is headed "Scæna 6" in Qo, "Scæna Sexta," F2.

This scene is, in Hickson's opinion, "not only imitation, but the imitation of a young and inexperienced writer" (p. 57*); and Spalding criticises Gerrold as "a personage who has the pedantry of Shakspere's Holofernes, without one solitary spark of his humour." Perhaps this is a little too hard on the "high-fantastical" pedant.

Bavian] Qo, F2, Baum. Bavian, Babion (B. J., Cynthia's Revels, I. i.), or Babian, a man dressed up as a baboon. The word Bavian is derived from the Dutch; cf. Swed. bavian. See Douce (whom Weber quotes), Nares, Dyce, and Skeat, for some remarks on this character, and Douce and Ritson (Robin Hood Ballads, Notes and Illustrations) for some account of the Morris-dance. There is "a mockmask of baboons, attired like fantastical travellers, in Neapolitan suits and great ruffs, all horsed with asses," etc., in Chapman's Masque of the Middle Temple and Lincoln's Inn (p. 342, ed Shepherd).

1 sqq.] Compare these opening lines with The Spanish Curate, III. ii.:-

"I have taught these twenty years,

Preach'd spoonmeat to ye, that a child might swallow, Yet ye are blockheads still."

8/6. most coarse freeze capacities] This seems to mean mental grossness, and is a simple metaphor from frieze—cf. "russet yeas and honest kersey noes," L. L., V. ii. 413 (Skeat). Freeze had another signification—which may be alluded to here—as in Cleveland's description of a wedding-party (Works, p. 258, ed. 1742:—

"When at the last they had fetched their Freeze,
And mired their Stomacks quite up to the Knees
In Claret for and Good Cheer," etc.

? Freeze = Friesland Beer. Cf. "a frolic up-se-freeze," Nash, Summer's last Will, &c. (Hazlitt, Dodsley's O. P., viii. 58, refers to Popular Antiquities of

Great Britain, vol. ii. p. 259.) Up-se = drunk; half-seas-over. v. Hazlitt, xiv. 471.

8/6. jane judgements] Dyce, Skeat. O. Edd. jave; Seward (suggested bays, but) followed by Edd. 1778 (and approved by Nares, s. v. sleave-silk), read sleave, i. e. floss-silk; Knight, jape. Dyce's emendation is certainly right, and jane (= Jean) was "a stuff well known in England long before the present play was written: 'Fustian called Jean,' &c. The Rates of the Custome-house, &c. 1582, sig. C2." javel (v. Cotgrave) or ravel (= confused, Cleveland) would

be preferable to Seward's change, had we not Dyce's correction.

12/9. Here the Duke comes, etc.] If Fletcher borrowed this scene from Shakspere, the author of the Masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn has given us an outline of what must have been a precisely similar exhibition. Compare the whole scene carefully with the following description:—"The second Anti-masque rush in, dance their measure, and as rudely depart; consisting of a Pedant, May Lord, May Lady; Servingman, Chambermaid; a Country Clown, or Shepherd, Country Wench; an Host, Hostess; a He-Baboon, She-Baboon; a He-Fool, She-Fool, ushering them in. All these persons, apparelled to the life, Men issuing out of one side of the boscage, and the Women from the other. The music was extremely well-fitted, having such a spirit of country jollity, as can hardly be imagined; but the perpetual laughter and applause was above the music," etc. (Works of B. and F., ed. Darley (Weber's text), p. 688, vol. II.)

21/15. trace and turn, boys] "Which is followed by the trace and tract of an excellent juggler, that can juggle with every joint about him from head to heel."—Ben Jonson, Pan's Anniversary. "Now for the honour of our town, boys, trace sweetly."—Fletcher, Women Pleased, IV. i. (see the scene). tract, sb. is used in the modern sense of trace by Spenser, F. Q., VI. xii. 22: "Him follow'd by the

tract of his outragious spoile;" and as the verb, II. vi. 39.

Mr Skeat explains trace, "follow out your proper track:" but the word seems to have been regularly used of dances:

"And light-foot Nymphes, can chace the lingring Night With Heydeguyes, and trimly trodden traces."

Spenser, Shep. Cal., June, l. 28.

where E. K. glosses: "Heydeguies, A country daunce or round. The conceipt is, that the Graces and Nymphes doe daunce unto the Muses and Pan his musicke all night by Moonelight. To signific the pleasauntnesse of the soyle."

cf. "He hops without the ring,
Yet daunceth on the trace,
When some come after, soft and faire
A heavie hobling pace."

Handful of Pleasant Delites, 1584.

(p. 60, Park) and Park (Heliconia, II. 101) is perhaps right in querying "if an allusion to hopscotch?" See The Four P. P. (Hazlitt's Dodsley, I. 360): "Here were a hopper to hop for the ring! &c... To hop so, that ye shall hop without it" (= outside it). But these terms were also used of the Morris and Hobbyhorse dancing (as possibly in the lines quoted from Park), perhaps from training, 'ringing,' a horse; v. Hazl. Dodsley, vii. 281. Cf. Nash, Summer's

Last Will (Hazl. Dodsley, viii. 25): "You, friend with the hobby-horse, go not too fast... Ver. So, so, so; trot the ring twice over, and away." And see The Four Elements, Dodsley, i. 47 (cf. ib. vii. 318): "Follow all: I will lead a trace.... So merrily let us dance ey, so merrily, &c." Note the exclamation "ey;" cf. Hazl. D. vii. 421. Strutt (Sports and Pastimes, ed. Hone, 1831, p. 225) says that "Hopping matches for prizes were occasionally made in the sixteenth century," and quotes from Heywood's Proverbs, 1566,

"Where wooers hoppe in and out, long time may bring,

Him that hoppeth best at last to have the ring—
—I hoppyng without for a ringe of a rushe,"

and from the Four P's, ubi supra. "Hence it appears a ring was usually the prize, and given to him who could hop best, and could continue to do so the longest." An inference, surely, founded on a misunderstanding of the passages?

28/24. swim with your bodies.] Cf. "carry your bodies in the swimming"

fashion," Chapman, The Ball, II. (p. 494, ed. Shepherd).

29/26. deliverly] "nimbly, actively," Dyce.

39. all the fat's i'th' fire! Many of these "curious comparisons, borrow'd from the pond and kitchen" (Lover's Progress, II. ii.), are still to be found in various parts of the kingdom; this one has survived amongst others. Cf. B. Jonson, Love's Welcome (at Welbeck).

41. washed a tile] laterem lavare, πλίνθους πλύνειν.

43. hilding] Used of both sexes, though probably it was orig. a dimin. of hind, man-servant. See Nares, and to the examples he quotes of its application to woman, add: *The Pilgrim*, I. ii., "If the proud hilding Would yield but to my will, and know her duty."

49/50. An Eele and a woman a learned Poet says,] Who was the learned poet? I can find no classical quotation at all like this, except the proverbial phrase in Plaut. Pseud. 2, 4, 56: "anguilla est, elabitur." "Anguillam cauda tenes" is given in Bohn's Dict. Class. Quotations; neither of these expressions being, however, applied to women. Cf. Pope, Dunciad, I. 280, "Holds the cel of Science by the tail." Fletcher has the proverb again in The Scornful Lady, II. i., "I will end with the wise man, and say, 'He that holds a woman has an cel by the tail." Valentinian, I. i., "and if all fail, This is the first quick eel that saved her tail." The Chances, III. iii., "an eel's tail." The Prophetess, III. iii., "hold her fast, she will slip through your fingers like an eel else."

In the Paradise of Dainty Devices, p. 62 (ed. 1810, Brydges' Brit. Bibliog.): "held the Eele by the tail" (speaking of a fickle "sainct"). Hazlitt's Dodsley, vii. 355: "whosoever hath her, hath but a wet eel by the tail." Mr Skeat has kindly added two more references (in reply to a query in N. and Q.):—"Ray (Proverbs) has ἀπ' οὐρᾶς τὴν ἔγχελνν ἔχεις (no reference). 'As trusty as is a quick eel by the tail."—Hazlitt's Old Plays, iii. 288." I agree with Mr Skeat, that the "learned poet" is probably a fiction: (but? Rabelais might have suggested the idea).

53. a fire ill take her] O. Edd. fire ill ("is unmeaning," Skeat. Hence this note.) Plainly the right reading (v. Nares, s. v. Ferril; Halliwell, Arch. Dist., I. 357; or Fielding, Yoseph Andrews, c. xviii.), as this passage needs no comment

to show: - "a tobacco-shope and a bawdy-house are coincident; for a smoak is not without a fyer." Gesta Grayorum (in Nicholls' Progresses of Q. Eliz., vol. II. p. 68). take = infect. Seward hoped he restored the original in reading: A feril take her. Edd. 1778 ask: "May we not understand by fire ill, a mighty ill, a severe punishment?" Weber suspects we should transpose: an ill fire, but retains the old reading, as do Edd. 1778, Knight, and Dyce. Mr Skeat adopts a suggestion of Dyce's, and reads: A wildfire take her, explaining wildfire as equivalent to Greek fire. But even wildfire had a two-fold sense: (a) Greek fire, which sense it bears when used with such a word as burn, etc., as in Philaster, II. iv., and in Calisto and Melibaa (referred to by Mr Skeat); (b) when used with such a word as take, i. e. infect (v. Schmidt), wildfire means rash, as in the Mad Lover, V. iii. (q. Dyce) and Rule a Wife, III. v., "a wildfire take her." "Fire also gives the denominations to divers diseases, as Fire, St Anthony's." Rees' Cyclopædia, art. Fire. The exclamation is very old: "A wilde fyr upon thair bodyes falle." Chaucer, Reeve's Tale, l. 252. This is scarcely a parallel, from Faust: "Die Feuerpein Euch ins Gebein!"

58/60. frampall] "peevish, froward," Dyce. nettle, ? mettle.

60/62.] George alow. Edd. "lit. low down; possibly referring to the appearance of a ship on the horizon," Skeat. (The sense is not very clear; was there ever a ship called the George Aloe? aloe is spelt alowe in the Paradise of Dainty Devices, p. 59!) Most probably alow is merely an exclamation, as in Lear, III. iv. 80 (Booth's repr. F1, p. 787):—

"Pillicock sat on Pillicock hill, alow: alow, loo, "

where Camb. Edd. Halloo. Cf. l. 64, "Well hail'd."

74/76. March hare] Cf. "I came from a world of mad women, Mad as March hares."—The Wildgoose Chase, IV. iii.

80/84. tell ten] "It was a trial of idiotey to make the person count his fingers."—Weber.

84/87. y' are a tinker] Cf. IV. i. 133: "Are not you a tailour?" and note the exclamation "Buz," l. 84. Cf. Hamlet, II. ii. 412. We are reminded of Hamlet's "you are a fishmonger," by these lines; with the difference (noticed by Hickson, p. 48*) that "the retort to Polonius is full of meaning."

87/91. Qhi passa] an unexplained line. v. Skeat's n. Strutt separates these accompaniments, giving the bells to the Morris as commonly danced, the bones to the Morisco dance properly so called. A questionable distinction. (Sports, &c., ed. Hone, p. 223.)

88/92. a peace] R[eed], in ed. 1778, proposes "appease, i. e. be quiet or silent." Mason: a place. Weber suspects "the original was a pace, i. e. a dance".. to a peace may simply mean, to be quiet (Skeat); or persuade her to a peace is Gerrold's grandiloquent mode of saying, persuade her to ally herself with us, to join in our dance. Somewhat similarly the Duke says of Malvolio, "Pursue him, and entreat him to a peace" (Twelfth Night, V. i.) = pacify him.

89/93. Et opus] O. Edd., Dyce, Seward, ed. 1778, Weber, Atque. Mr Skeat substitutes En for et, but reads ignis with the Edd. "Strictly, Ovid has 'Janque opus,' and 'ignes,' not ignis; Metamorph. xv. 871."—Skeat. Dyce, last 2 edd., has also given the reference to Ovid.

101/108. all haile] "I know not whether it is necessary to observe, that there is a play on hail, as in Love's Labour's Lost, v. 2,-

'All hail, sweet madam, and fair time of day!

Prin. Fair, in all hail, is foul, as I conceive.'

Dekker, Old Fortunatus, Old English Drama, 1831, p. 34,-

'Andelocia. Brother, all hail. Shadow. There's a rattling salutation." -Sidnev Walker.

Cf. also, The Faithful Friends, III. ii., -

"Pergamus. All hail!

Learchus. He begins to storm already."

Cleveland, Works, p. 380: A zealous Discourse between the Person of the Parish, and Tabitha:

"Hail Sister to your snowy Breast

The Word permitteth us to jeast," &c.

114/121. Máchine] The pronunciation (a long) in Co. Wicklow at the present day. Probably Gerrold's "machine" and "frame" mean simply the arranged dance and address.

125/132. penner] However Gerrold may have derived the word, he surely meant thing penned; not "a case for holding pens," as the Edd. from Weber explain it?

126/133.] v. n. l. 12/9 of this scene.

129/136. welcomes to their cost With Mr Skeat, I have left this passage as it stands in O. Edd., objections to the grammar seeming hypercritical, and to a student of Dr Abbott's Shakespearian Grammar, almost absurd. Sidney Walker reads welcome to his cost, and two lines on, Informs. Cf. IV. iii. 90, for the use of their: but traveller may be a plural, as soldier so often is in B. and F.

132/139. beast-eating] "Why the beast-eating clown? I should read beef-eating." (Monck Mason.) Why beef-eating?

138/145. Intrate filij Edd. 1778 rightly place Ger. before this speech; in preceding Edd. it is given to Pir., though the marginal instruction in Qo shows

that Gerrold was the speaker.

157/166. dowsets] "The testes of a deer."—Dyce. This word, not found in Shakspere, is often used by Fletcher; e. g. Thierry and Theod., II. ii.; Philaster, IV. ii.; Elder Brother, V. i.; Coxcomb, II. iii.; and by Ben Jonson, Sad Sheph., I. ii.; Gipsies Metamorphosed, etc. v. Nares, s.v.

Scene 6.

"The scene is a spirited and excellent one; but its tone is Fletchers, not Shakspeare's."—Spalding, Letter, p. 44. Hickson praises the scene slightly.

30/34. Like meeting of two tides See Spalding, Letter, p. 16, for some judicious observations on the vagueness and lack of precision in Fletcher's ideas. Spalding lays particular stress on "the want of distinctness in grasping images, and the inability to see fully either their picturesque or their poetical relations;" and illustrates the remark by quoting this passage, and ll. 82/108-112, "When I saw you charge first," etc. v. n. II. ii. 24/27.

58/73. grand-guard] Nares does not give any satisfactory explanation of this word, but Dyce quotes from Meyrick's Critical Inquiry into Ancient Armour, &c., vol. ii. p. 164, ed. 1842. Describing a suit of armour at Goodrich Court, he says that "It has, over the breast, for the purpose of justing, what was called the grand-garde, which is screwed on by three nuts, and protects the left side, the edge of the breast, and the left shoulder."

98/128. If there be A place prepared] Perhaps suggested by Chaucer's lines, Knight's Tale, 1951-2:—

"His spiryt chaunged was, and wente ther,

As I cam never, I can nat tellen wher."

106/137.] Seward proposes to give ll. 103/134-6, to *Palamon*, l. 106/137 to the concerning that the concerning is the concerning that the concerning the

Arcite: "once more farewell, my cosen." His reasons are not worth quoting; subseq. edd.; "cannot see any need of change" (Edd. 1778).

110/143. honour's sake and safety,] O. Edd. sake, and safety presently. Seward, etc., safety, except Edd. 1778, who reject the emendation: it "being merely conjectural, and not necessary"—a precaution they might have exercised in several other cases with greater propriety.

131/167. Have at thy life] "Have at your life then!" Lover's Progress, II. iii. The usual exclamation of warning.

134/170-2.] Cf. Chaucer, K. T., ll. 848-857.

145/183. Against thy owne] Dyce, thy. Qo this owne. [Note y mistaken for is. Cf. note I. i. 213/237. F2 this own. Ed. 1711, etc. (except Dyce thy, and Skeat thine own), this known. "Look to thine own well, Arcite!" occurs a few lines above, and perhaps is the right reading here: but thy own seems more rhythmical, and is borne out by the misprint.

190/232. kill O. Edd., Dyce, Skeat, kill. Seward, etc., kills. Mr Skeat points out the tendency to make the verb "agree with the nearest substantive, the ear deciding against the requirements of logic;" a common irregularity in old authors.

201/246. These are strange conjurings] Cf. Little F. Lawyer, IV. v.:-

Lam. "Dinant, as thou art noble-

Ana. As thou art valiant, Clermont-

Lam. As ever 1

Appeared lovely

Ana. As you ever hope

For what I would give gladly-

Clere. Pretty conjurations!"

Shakspere has a skit at these conjurations in *Hamlet*, V. ii. 38—43, although in *Coriol.*, I. vi., 22d speech, this mode of address is used.

227/277.] Cf. Maid's Tragedy, II. i.,-

"Thou hast ta'en an oath,

But such a rash one, that to keep it were

Worse than to swear it."

236/287. fall Qo,] F2. Ed. 1711, etc., read fail. Dr C. M. Ingleby confirms me in thinking that fall is the right reading here. He writes:—Compare l. 272: Let it not fall agen, Sir. These are remarkable instances of the use of this intran-

sitive verb as a synonym of fail. Shakspere affords us only two certain examples of this :—

"Her will, recoiling to her better judgement, May fall to match you with her country forms And happily repent."—Othello, III. iii. 237.

Here fall is not happen [Schmidt, wrongly, begin, get into], but fail.

"Our indiscretion sometimes serves us well, When our deep plots do fall." (pall, Folio.)

Hamlet, V. ii. 9.

Here pall is nonsense; and fall, the reading of the quartos, makes sense. Fall, of course, is the opposite of succeed. Now, our word for this is fail. Cf.

"London you say is safely looked into;
Alas! poor rebels there your aid must fall."

Sir John Oldcastle.

There is also one example in *The London Prodigal*, and two in *Isaiah*, namely, xxxi. 3, and lvii. in two verses.

240/290. name, opinion!] O. Edd. name; opinion. "Seward and Sympson propose different amendments, but inform us that Theobald, in a marginal note, proposed to read, My name's opinion, which is much in the style of our authors, and I have no doubt is the true reading." (Monck Mason.) Weber also suspects that this is the right reading, and is followed by Knight, Dyce, and Skeat. But opinion is emphatic, and is used here (as again by Fletcher) in the sense of notoricty, disrepute. Cf. Thierry and Theodoret, II. ii.:

"But wisdom, Sir, and weight of what is on me,

(....) tells me directly,
Beside my person, my fair reputation,

If I thrust into crowds, and seek occasions,

Suffers opinion."

Elsewhere it usually means simply, reputation; e. g. Island Princess, III. iii., Lover's Progress, IV. iv. Ford, Broken Heart, III. i. v. Schmidt (p. 811, b.):— "Peculiar passage: that he might stick the smallest opinion on my least misuse, Oth., IV. ii. 109 (=ill opinion)."

242/293. proyne] Qo proyne, F2, ed. 1711, proyn. Later edd. prune, Dyce and Skeat, proin. The word was certainly pronounced as here spelt. According to Nares (s.v. Proin) it was "very little used in the age of Elizabeth, but common before that time." I think I have met it not unfrequently, though I can only recall a few instances, viz. B. Jonson's Discourse with Cupid, "where I sit and proyne my wings"; Milton, Comus, 1. 378; Gascoigne's Complaint of Philomene, "proine her plumes" (p. 98, Arber); Bacon's Essay Of Studies, "For Naturall Abilities, are like Naturall Plants, that need Proyning by Study." (p. 204, cd. Wright.)

246/297. And all the longing maids that ever loved Sidney Walker says: "Both sound (the Fletcherian rhythm especially) and sense require 'that ever lov'd them.'" I do not feel at all sure that any addition is proper or necessary. Dyce (later edd.) follows Walker's conj. Mr Skeat has the old reading. See note on II. ii. 37/40.

270/324. Make death a devil] "This is obscure. It seems to mean—I will turn death into a horrible monster: cf. Tro. and Cress., III. ii. 74." (Skeat.) May it not simply mean: 'though you should make death as formidable as a devil'?

282/339-342.] Fletcher here, clumsily enough, indicates the distinguishing characteristics of the Kinsmen.

292/349. three] Chaucer, Knight's Tale, 993,—
"And this day fyfty wykes, fer ne neer,
Everich of you shall bryng an hundred knightes."

ACT IV.

Chaucer originals to this act are :—sc. ii. : ll. 1236—1350. The descriptions of the Knights deserve close comparison.

Scene 1.

A certain resemblance between the descriptive passages in this scene and the Queen's picture of Ophelia's death, has been the chief agent in misleading critics to suppose that the Jailor's Daughter is a copy of Ophelia. No view, Hickson points out, can be more erroneous, for "not only the circumstances, but the springs of action, are different from those of Ophelia; and we beg to assure such as may not have examined the question for themselves, that the language and sentiments are still more unlike. But the description in this scene has a certain resemblance to the circumstances of the death of Ophelia, and was probably written with that scene in view. It has no reference whatever to the character of the jailor's daughter, and it is the only circumstance in the whole play common to her and to Ophelia." (Hickson, p. 43*. See the entire passage.)

The following, from Weber's preface, illustrates the diversity of critical opinion:—"The Jailor's Daughter, which is our authors' own addition to Chaucer's Tale, has been long admired as an extremely well-wrought copy of Ophelia." (Vol. xiii. p. 3.) Here is the other extreme:—"a wretched interpolation in the story, and a fantastic copy of Ophelia." (Hazlitt, Eliz. Lit., p. 125, ed. 1870.)

25/30. Ever bring good news] Cf. Wit at Several Weapons, IV. i.:-

"Thou never brought'st good news i' thy life yet;

And that's an ill quality."

41/54. innocent] "In the northern parts of this kingdom," says R[eed] in ed. 1778, "the common appellation of an ideat is an innocent to this day." Is the term peculiar to the northern part nowadays? It is commonly so used in Ireland.

45/59. not right] i. e. not sane, not in her right mind. The expression is still heard in Ireland in this sense, and is also used of a person supposed to be connected with supernatural agents of evil.

60/80. To his own skill, See Abbott, Sh. Gr. § 228. i.e. "to its own skill in catching fish" (Skeat); or? skill = care: to take care of itself.

71/93. beavy] "A lovely bevy of faire Ladies," Spenser, F. Q., II. ix. 34. "This bevie of Ladies bright," Sh. Kal. April, 1. 118, on which E. K. glosses: "Bevie, a beavie of ladies, is spoken figuratively for a company, or troupe: the

terme is taken of Larkes. For they say a Bevie of Larkes, even as a Covey of Partridge, or an eye of Pheasaunts." (Globe ed. p. 457.)

80/102. Willow] This song, often alluded to, is found in various forms; one version by John Heywood is given amongst the additional poems in Mr Halliwell's ed. of *The Moral Play of Wit and Science*, p. 86, ed. Sh. Soc. 1848. See the Commentators on Othello, IV. iii.

90/112. posies.] Fletcher is full of allusions to these mottoes, e. g. Knight of B. P., V. iii.; Loyal Subject, II. ii. ("the jewel's set within."); Pilgrim, I. ii. ("Be constant, fair, still?" 'Tis the posy here, and here without, "Be good."); ib. IV. i. ("Prick me, and heal me."); Woman Hater, IV. i. ("possies for chimneys."); Rule a Wife, IV. i. ("a blind posy in 't, 'Love and a mill-horse should go round together.'"). Eastward Hie, IV. i. (Shepherd's Chapman, p. 474, "thou and thy acts become the posies for hospitals"). See a note on the word in Hales' Longer English Poems, p. 207. Mr Skeat refers to Chambers' Book of Days, I. 221. Rings made of rushes are alluded to again in The Faithful Shepherdess, I. iii., "Or gather rushes, to make many a ring For thy long fingers." For some interesting facts about old rings, see Fairholt's Rambles of an Archaeologist.

91/113. losse] i. e. lose. Mr Skeat is the only editor who has noticed this. Commonly so spelt in books of the period, and through this play, passim; e. g. Prol. l. 5, etc.

106/132. The Broome] Sometimes spelt Brome (as Rome used to be pronounced Roome; v. Ellis's Pronunciation, p. 925). Weber gives this song from Wager's The Longer Thou Livest, The More Fool Thou Art; it is also found in Captain Cox, p. exxvii, ed. Furnivall:—

"Moros. BRome, brome, on hill, The gentle Brome on hill hill: Brome, Brome on Hiue hill, The gentle Brome on Hiue hill, The brome standes on Hiue hilla."

Dyce (vol. viii., p. 182, ed. 1876) refers to Chappell's *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, &c., vol. ii. p. 459, sec. ed.

107/133. Bonny Robin] Ophelia sings, "For bonny sweet Robin is all my joy," Hml., IV. v. 187. See Dyce's footnote (last two edd.), vol. viii. p. 184.

107/134. tailour?] v. n. III. v. 84/87; cf. l. 118/152.

110/137. rarely] or rearly, as the word is also spelt, i. e. early. Grose, Glossary (ed. 1839): "Rear (corruptly pronounced Rare), early, soon. Meat under-roasted, boiled, or broiled, is said to be rear, or rare, from being taken too soon off the fire. See Raid and Rathe. Kent." Mr Skeat has an interesting note on the word. O. Edd., Skeat, rarely. Sympson conj. rearly, "i. e. betimes in the morning;" but as he quoted no authority for this, Seward, followed by Edd. 1778, read: early. Mason, Weber, Knight, Dyce, adopt Sympson's reading. "Sympson had the authority of Gay, who uses rear, in his Shepherd's Week, as a provincial word for early." Weber.

112/141. O Fair, O sweet] Dyce (viii. 182, last two edd.) says this is found among Certaine Sonets at end of Sidney's Arcadia, p. 474, ed. 1598:

"O Faire, o sweet, when I do looke on thee, In whom all ioyes so well agree," etc.

119/152-5] Cf. Hml., II. ii. 182-7.

139/180. Ship.] Fletcher has a lot of sea-talk on the course and management of a ship in The Loyal Subject, III. ii.

148/196. A faire wood A wood is mentioned, l. 140/184, but is there not a pun intended here—wood meaning mad, as in M. N. D., II. ii.—a fair wood = a mad beauty?

Scene 2.

"Fletcher's masterpiece."—Hickson. "In the soliloquy of the lady, while the poetical spirit is well preserved, the alternations of feeling are given with an abruptness and a want of insight into the nicer shades of association, which resemble the extravagant stage effects of the King and No King, infinitely more than the delicate yet piercing glance with which Shakspeare looks into the human breast in the Othello; the language, too, is smoother and less powerful than Shakspeare's, and one or two classical allusions are a little too correct and studied for him."—Spalding, Letter, p. 46.

16. Set Jove afire with] O. Edd. Set Love afire with. Sympson, (1) suggested Set Jove afire with, but thinking it still not sense, proposed, (2)

"Jove such another wanton Ganimede

Set Love afire with."

Seward omits with, and reads: Set Jove afire; making afire a trisyllable, and Knight adopts this reading. Seward also proposes to retain the old reading, and insert he after Ganimede; but prefers the former change. Edd. 1778, etc., adopt Sympson's change (1). Mason's explanation (which, strange to say, Dyce and Skeat accept as the right one) is: "Just such another (se. smile) wanton Ganimede Set Jove," etc., smile being "understood from the preceding "smiling" (Dyce). How any one can have read these lines attentively, without seeing that the noun is "eye," passes all comprehension. Emilia first mentions his face, and dwells reflectively on it; then his eye, of "fiery sparkle and quick sweetness," where "Love himself sets smiling"—O rare eye!

"Just such another [eye] wanton Ganimede Set Jove afire with, and enforc'd the god Snatch up the goodly boy," etc.

Then—having done justice to this particular feature, Emilia next describes his brow—

"What a brow,

Of what a spacious majesty he carries,"—
and in comes another classical parallel—of brow, as the former of eye—to balance
the Ganimede bit:—

"Arch'd like the great-ey'd Juno's, but far sweeter Smoother than Pelops' shoulder."

For the position of with, compare Il. 85/95-7, infra:

"on his thigh a sword

Hung by a curious baldrick, when he frowns To seal his will with." See Hickson, p. 44*, on the "elaborate imitation" of Shakspere in this speech. 21. Pelops' shoulder] A very common allusion; e. g. Faithful Shepherdess, II. ii., etc.

27. eye as heavy] Cf. "How dull and heavily he looks upon me," Prophetess, I. ii.

28. As if he had lost his mother] Edd. 1778 (he'd) note: "This seems directly opposite to the sense intended, the effeminacy of Palamon, compared with Arcite. Perhaps we should read, As h' had NOT lost his mother, i. e. the mother in his mind." "This note is worth preserving for its curious and quaint absurdity."— Weber. (A good argument for a B. and F. Variorum!)

39.] In the Lover's Progress, I. ii., a rich "heir," Madam Olinda, has to

choose between two rival lovers; see the whole scene. She says of one:

"in his face appears

A kind of majesty which should command,

Not sue for favour."

44. a mere gipsy] Commonly used as a term of contempt, as in Four Plays in One, Triumph of Death, sc. vi.: "thou damn'd gipsy;" Monsieur Thomas, I. i., "and all complexions beside hers, to gipsies." v. Schmidt, s.v.

67/70. their faire knights] S. Walker proposes to read sixe for faire, but Dyce

well compares, "With three fair knights," III. vi. 292/351.

70/75. Enter Messenger. Curtis.] Qo Messengers. Curtis' services are required again, in company with T. Tucke, stage direction, V. iii. Probably these were a couple of intelligent "supers" at the Blackfriars; I have not succeeded in finding out any facts about their connection with the theatre; but I think I am justified in leaving all these relics of the old times on the page as they were written, at least in a trial edition like the present. They can do no harm, and possibly may help us to some clue of date or performance hereafter.

74/82. these] The description of the knights should be carefully compared

with the corresponding pictures in Chaucer.

81/91. Show fire within him] Cf. Chaucer, K. T., 1. 1273-5:

"The cercles of his eyen in his heed They gloweden bytwixe yolw and reed, And lik a griffoun loked he about," etc." 87/97.1 Like a copy from *Oth.*, V. ii. 260 (Skeat).

104/116. ivy tods] All former Edd. read ivy tops. But tops seems obviously a misprint for tods, the d being inverted. The same misprint occurs in the Spanish Tragedy (v. Hazlitt's Dodsley, vol. V. p. 9), shapes for shades, and the opposite in R. and J., Q2, V. iii. 41, friendshid for friendship. I have never seen Ivy-tops, except here, in any book, but Ivy-tods are often alluded to by B. and F.,-Wit without money, IV. ii., "old tod-ivy;" Rule a Wife, &c., IV. iii., "tod of aged ivy;" Bonduca, I. i., "tods of ivy," The Pilgrim, I. ii., "tod of hay" (where, as Nares, q. v., has also noticed, Ivy seems the true reading).

108/121. court Oo corect, F2, ed. 1711, correct, Seward, etc., crown. Mr Skeat compares V. iii. 17/20. I have ventured to substitute court for Seward's conjecture, crown. It suits the sense, and in MS. might easily have been mis-

taken for corect.

125/142. aborne] Qo. Nares gives abron, auberne, aburne (auburn, "quasi Alburn, from whiteness. A colour inclining to white"), as various forms of the word. v. Schmidt; cf. Coriol., II. iii. 21, Two Gent., IV. iv. 194. Schlegel and Tieck translate the words in Coriol.—"weil von unsern Köpfen einige schwarz, einige schäckig und einige kahl sind," and note:—"einige sch äckig, im Original: some abram, welches die Editoren in auburn verändert haben. Das Wort kommt aber öfter vor, bedeutet seltsam, gemischt, grau und schwarz, und hängt mit Abraham (wie die Engländer meinen) nicht zusammen; im Altdeutschen haben wir es als a bräumisch, a bramsch," Ed. 1844, vol. viii., p. 384.

131/148. gray-ey'd] v. Schmidt, s. v. Grey, and the commentators on Romeo and Juliet, II. iv. 39 (p. 124, ed. Furness). Note their blunders about blue-ey'd. Cf. B. and F., Honest Man's Fortune, V. iii.

145/164] Seward (followed by Edd. 1778 and Mason) reads:—
"they would shew bravely
Fighting about the titles," &c.

Cf. III. i. 21.

Scene 3.

On the way in which we determine the authorship of this scene, must depend our view of Shakspere's share in the play as a whole. But—as Spalding (p. 58) lays down-"In truth, a question of this sort is infinitely more easy of decision when Fletcher is the author against whose claims Shakspeare's are to be balanced, than it could be if the poet's supposed assistant were any other ancient English dramatist.... When Fletcher is Shakspeare's only competitor, ... we are not compelled to reason from difference in degree, because we are sensible of a striking dissimilarity in kind." In continuation therefore of the principle-that the underplot is entirely from one hand,—which he assumed in order to prove, Spalding, without a single word of criticism, gives this scene to Fletcher; but Hickson—and let no one refuse to accept his judgment without a careful weighing of his arguments—confidently declares Shakspere to be the author. Be it Shakspere's or another's, can any one read by themselves the scenes composing the underplot without feeling satisfied that we have here the very thing Spalding describes, an absolute dissimilarity in kind, and not a merely relative difference in degree? (See N. S. S. Trans., pp. 45*-50*.)

Compare *Macb.*, V. i. and iii. Seward says: The printers have divided the whole scene into verse, "though it is evidently all prose;" Edd. 1778 think the fact that the printers have done so is "a strong presumption" of the lines having been so written.

18/21. as there's] Qo as th'ers, F2, etc. (except Weber, Dyce, Skeat), as there's. Mason, are, (there's a sight) we maids, [sic] &c. Weber, [are] (there's a sight now) we; Dyce, Skeat (from Mason), are—there's a sight now!—we. The old reading admits of two defences: a. As (= so) was used to introduce exclamations, though so was more commonly employed. The speaker is thinking of the place where the "blessed spirits" are—but before she can describe it or complete her sentence, she breaks into the exclamation, as there's a sight now! b. sight may be used, as it is used at the present day in Co. Wicklow, to mean number. One

often hears such expressions as: "there's a sight of people in the fair," "he's a sight of cattle," "I'd a sight sooner" (=a deal sooner), etc., and this provincial use (Mr P. A. Daniel informs me) still survives in England also. Thus the passage might mean, "Come where the blessed spirits—for there's a great number at present." I at least do not look for very connected utterances from this speaker; her other sentences are not so coherent as to justify me in rectifying her grammar here. The parenthesis is Seward's.

21/24, 26.] Mr Skeat refers to W. T., IV. iv. 116, and Hml., IV. v. 189. 25/27. Barly-breake] "He is at barley-break, and the last couple are now in (The Virgin Martyr, Act V. Sc. i) This game is thus described by Gifford, chiefly from a passage in Sir P. Sidney's Arcadia. 'It was played by six people (three of each sex) who were coupled by lot. A piece of ground was then chosen, and divided into three compartments, of which the middle one was called hell. It was the object of the couple condemned to this division, to catch the others, who advanced from the two extremities: in which case a change of situation took place, and hell was filled by the couple who were excluded by preoccupation from the other places; in this "catching," however, there was some difficulty, as by the regulations of the game, the middle couple were not to separate before they had succeeded, while the others might break hands whenever they found themselves hard pressed. When all had been taken in turn, the last couple were said to be in hell, and the game ended." Massinger's Works, ed. H. Coleridge, Glossary. Dyce adds: "On the Scottish mode of playing it (which is very different), see Jamieson's Etymol. Dict. of the Scot. Lang. in 'Barla-breikis, Barley-bracks." The game is still a favourite with boys, although the names and rules differ at almost every school. Allusions to it are common in old plays; e.g. The Scornful Lady, V. iv., "here's the last couple in hell;" The Captain, V. iv.; Massinger (q. supra, and) The Parliament of Love, IV. v.; Jonson, Sad Shepherd, I. ii. See Nares for a good note on the word.

29/32.] See n. III. ii. 29.

35/38—44. See Hickson, p. 47*, for a note on this speech. I have not noticed any parallels in B. and F. closer than these, not very close ones:—

Orpheus, describing Hell, says,

"Now in cold frosts, now scorching fires,

They sit and curse their lost desires."—The Mad Lover, IV. i.

and The Night Walker, IV. v., "the ravisher's soul in eternal frost."

46/49. th' other, this fire] O. Edd., etc., another. Dyce, th' other, plainly the right reading, as she is speaking of the "proud Lady" and the "proud Citty wife;" the one cries, ..., th' other cries; the one cries ... th' other curses, etc. The occurrence of th' other in the last clause shews that the description is not of a general "whoobub," but of two typical figures in the crowd.

76/82. carve her] Qo, crave her, corr. F2 carve her. Seward inserts for, and so Edd. 1778 and Knight (1st ed.); Weber, Dyce, Knight (2nd ed. Pictorial Sh. 1867), follow F2. In the addenda to his B. and F., vol. I., p. civ., 1843, Dyce says: "That Seward and Mr Knight were wrong in making the alteration, carve for her," is proved by the following line of Beaumont's Remedy of Love,

'Drink to him, carve him, give him compliments.'"

Mr Skeat quotes this passage, and from Love's Pilgrimage, I. i., "I'll carve you, sir."

If we made any addition, the more correct idiom would be, carve to her (Com. Err., II. ii. 120, Vittor. Corombona, p. 8, ed. 1866). It was a mark of great respect to carve to or for a person. Cf. Chaucer, Prol. C. T., l. 100. Sh. M. IV., I. iii. 49; L. L. L., V. ii. 323; IV. i. 55 (Schmidt, who refers to Dyce's Glossary). Prior, in The Ladle (Poems, vol. i., p. 74, Dublin ed. 1728):—

"Well then, things handsomely were serv'd:

My mistress for the strangers carv'd."

Chapman, Minor Poems, p. 30: "His eye did carve him on that feast of feasts." 77/83. among] See Sidney Walker, Crit. Exam., vol. iii. p. 344, for a long note on this use of among, per se, as μετα occasionally in Greek. This use is common; e. g. see Hazlitt's Dodsley, vol. I., pp. 7, 22, 329.

83/90. out of square] Cf. R. Edwardes' Damon and Pythias (Hazlitt's Dods-

ley, IV. 66):

"The king himself museth hereat, yet he is far out of square,

That he trusteth none to come near him," etc.;

i. e. disordered, "out of sorts." v. Schmidt, s. v., and cf. "all square," &c.

ACT V.

Weber divided Sc. i. into 3 scenes, but has not been followed in this.

Critics are unanimous—I may almost say—in assigning this act, with the exception of Scene ii., to Shakspere. See Spalding, Letter, pp. 46—57, Hickson, p. 52*. At the same time, I think it may be shewn that Fletcher was probably the author or enlarger of (at least) the preface to Scene i. Especially contrast the metre of the first 19 lines (17 verse-lines, 13 (not 15, Skeat, Pref. xxii.) double-endings!) with that of any other ordinary dialogue in the Shakspere part of the play; the two will be found very different. I had formed the above opinion some time before Mr Skeat's edition appeared, and I find that Mr Skeat holds the same views. See his Introd. pp. xix, xxii, xxiii.

The following words of De Quincey's may be fitly prefixed to any commentary on this act:—

"In retracing the history of English rhetoric, it may strike the reader that we have made some capital omissions. But in these he will find we have been governed by sufficient reasons. Shakspere is no doubt a rhetorician, majorum gentium, but he is so much more, that scarcely an instance is to be found of his rhetoric which does not pass by fits into the higher element of eloquence or poetry. The first and the last acts, for instance, of The Two Noble Kinsmen, which, in point of composition, is perhaps the most superb work in the language, and beyond all doubt from the loom of Shakspere, would have been the most gorgeous rhetoric, had they not happened to be something far better. The supplications of the widowed Queens to Theseus, the invocations of their tutelar divinities by Palamon and Arcite, the death of Arcite, &c., are finished in a more elaborate style of excellence than any other element of Shakspere's most elaborate scenes. In their first intention, they were perhaps merely rhetorical; but the

furnace of composition has transmuted their substance. Indeed, specimens of mere rhetoric would be better sought in some of the other great dramatists, who are under a less fatal necessity of turning everything they touch into the pure gold of poetry."—De Quincey, *Works*, X. 49 (Black's ed. 1862).

Chaucer originals: Sc. i. ll. 1351—1591 (and for scenery, ll. 1023—1235); Sc. iii. ll. 1625—1804; Sc. iv. ll. 1805, ad fin. Palamon prays first, Emelye

second, and Arcite third, in Chaucer's story.

4. Swelling incense] So all edd. None of the later Editors appear to have noticed Theobald's conjecture here, smelling incense. But swelling seems the right word, and means: rising up in increasing volume of "hallow'd clouds."

9/10. german] simply akin. v. Schmidt.

10/11. nearness] intimacy, confidence, close friendship. Cf. "The nearness his alliance claims," Honest Man's Fortune, I. i. Dr Ingleby conj. fiercenesse; but cf. Mcb., III. i. 116; distance.

29/32. port] O. Edd., etc., port, except Seward, part. "port may mean either (1) transport, carry, or (2) bring into port."—(Skeat.) But though Mr Skeat "can adduce no clear example" of port in this latter sense, it seems, as he thinks, the signification here.

30/33. *lymiter*] Not found elsewhere in *Sh.*, nor in *B.* and *F.* It may have been suggested by the Chaucerian word, *Lymitour*, "a friar licensed to beg within a certain district." Spenser and Drayton use the word in this old sense. v. Nares. Here, however, it is a substantive derived from *limit*, and means the Divine Shaper of our destinies.

34/40. lovers] friends. Friend was often used conversely when we would say lover.

34/40. sqq.] Spalding, p. 55, observes that "the description which we have read of Mars' attributes reminds one strongly and directly of the fine speech in the poem, when old Saturn, the god of time, enumerates his own powers of destruction. It is far from unlikely," he adds, "that the one passage suggested the other. The rich can afford to borrow."

37/44. which still is farther off it] Mason cannot think this, the reading the first four edd. [Edd. 1778, Knight, further], right, because it does not appear to him "to be sense, to say that apprehension is farther off from the spirit of Mars than fear is." He is "therefore inclined to adopt Theobald's amendment, and to read—

And the apprehension, Which still is father of it.

For we may fairly say that apprehension, that is, a sensibility of danger, is the parent of fear." Heath, Weber, Dyce, Skeat, adopt Mason's change; and Mr Skeat thus explains the amended passage: "Apprehension means perception; and the sense is—whose spirit within you expels the seeds of fear, and that perception of danger which is ever the cause of fear. Fear cannot arise, even in the most timid, till there be first some sense, or at any rate, some imagination, of danger at hand. We find almost the same thought in Cymbeline, IV. ii. 109—

Being scarce made up, I mean, to man, he had not apprehension

Of roaring terrors; for th' effect of judgment Is oft the cause of fear."

But I do not see how we cannot get this meaning precisely out of the text as it stands in the old editions. *Apprehension* is the *perception of danger*, this underlies fear, is therefore farther off than fear is; beyond it, and so farther to reach and harder to eradicate. The "effect of judgement" is the perception of danger, this perception of danger is the antecedent of fear—an indispensable preliminary condition.

50/56. Turned green Neptune into purple] Cf. Macb., II. ii. 62, 3:—
"No: this my hand will rather

The multitudinous seas incarnadine,

Making the green one red."

[i. e. one-red]. "i. e. converting the green into one uniform red." Clark and Wright, Clar. Press ed. It is enough to "put faith in a fever" to read all the glosses on this passage in Furness's *Macbeth*, p. 107. Steevens compares Heywood's *Downfall of Robert earl of Huntingdon*, 1601: "He made the *green sea red* with Turkish blood." Again, "the *multitudes* of seas died *red* with blood." [dyed].

whose approach] These words were suggested by Seward to fill up an evident gap in both the meaning and metre of the passage as it stands in O. Edd. Oo reads:—

Greene Nepture into purple.

Comets prewarne, whose havocke in vaste Feild, &c.

51/57. vast field vast probably means boundless, wide-spread battle-fields (though it might have another sense of Lat. vastus, desolated), as in Hen.5, prol. 12:—

"can this cockpit hold

The vasty fields of France."

53/59. fyzon] Qo, F2 so spell the word. "Foison, rich harvest" (Schmidt). Lat. fusionem. It occurs in Sh., Sonn. 53. Tp., II. i. 163; IV. 110. Meas., I. iv. 43 ("Teeming foison"); Mcb., IV. iii. 88; Ant., II. vii. 23 (ib.).

54/60. armipotent] A Chaucerian epithet (Seward), cf. Knight's Ta., l. 1124: "Marz armipotent;" l. 1583: "Marz the stern god armipotent." Saturn, l. 1605, says: "Myn is the ruen of the hihe halles, The fallyng of the toures and the walles," etc.

62/68. enormous] Cf. Lear, II. ii. 176: "From this enormous state."

66/72. pluresie] v. Trench, Eng. Past and Pres., p. 237 (3rd ed.). Cf. Hml., IV. vii. 118:-

"For goodness, growing to a paurisy Dies in his own too much."

But Shakspere was not the only writer who shewed his "small Latin and less Greek" by this implied derivation from plus. Cf. B. and F., Custom of the Country, II. i., "grow to a plurisy and kill," etc.; Massinger, Unnat. Combat, IV. i., "Thy plurisy of goodness is thy ill;" Ford, 'Tis Pity, IV. iii., "plurisy of lust;" Broken Heart, IV. ii., "that foulness Whose plurisy hath fevered faith and modesty" (cf. "puts faith in a fever," 2 N. K., I. ii. 66/73); The Fancies (q.

Weber), "a plurisy of faithless impudence." Add (from Nares) Atheist's Tragedy, sig. G., "plurisy of lust;" Mascal, on Cattle, "grow to a plurisy, and die thereof;" and (Wright, Clar. Pr. Hml.) Massinger, The Picture, IV. ii.

69/75. Stars must glister, &c.] Cf. Peele, Tale of Troy, "glistering like stars

of pure immortal fire."

79/85. And weepe unto a girl] O. Edd. (F2, ed. 1711, weep); Seward, etc., To weep. But surely the idea of enforcement is sufficiently plain to allow the old reading to stand, and make him weep being the sense if expanded. Theobald's marginal note: "into, i. e. 'till he become tender as a Girl," has not been accepted by any of the Edd. (I may note here, that Edd. 1778 cannot be trusted for the literal accuracy of their transcripts from ed. 1750; e. g. here they write

became, and girl.)

85/91. poul'd] O. Edd. pould. The way it was pronounced, probably; v. Ellis, Pronun., p. 961. See Nares, s. v. Poll, and cf. Chauc. Prol. 177, 627, Reve's Ta., 386, "piled sculle;" Spenser, F. Q., V. ii. 6; 2 Sam. xiv. 26; Hazlitt's Dodsley, IV. 81; Coriol., IV. v. 215 (Booth's repr., p. 621 a), "He will mowe all downe before him, and leaue his passage poul'd." (Schmidt inaccurately: "O. Edd. pouled.") Seward, etc., polled. Dyce and Skeat, pollèd, making the line an alexandrine. It seems rather to scan: Stale grav|ity| to dance; | the poul'd| bach'lour|. The position of the pause confirms this, and in V. iii. 117/135, the same disyll. pronun. of bachelour occurs.

86/92. Whose youth] Seward thought the metre of this line defective (which it is not, bonfires being trisyll.), and accordingly, with his usual disregard of meaning where measure was concerned, gave: Whose freaks of youth. Dyce notes: 'Some word has probably dropt out here[?]; but the construction of the passage is such as our writers frequently employ: the poet wrote "youth.... HAVE" on account of the intervening "boys." Skipping over bonfires was one of the customs observed on Midsummer's Eve: v. Strutt, Sports and Pas-

times, p. 359, ed. 1831.

102/108. liberal] "licentious, wanton." Schmidt distinguishes seven mean-

ings of this word in Sh. Lex.

108.] With this whole speech of Palamon's we may compare and contrast the following, from Fletcher's *Women Pleased*, I. i. sp. 63:—

"... I never call'd a fool my friend, a madman, That durst oppose his fame to all opinions, His life to unhonest dangers; I never loved him, Durst know his name, that sought a virgin's ruin, Nor ever took I pleasure in acquaintance With men, that give as loose reins to their fancies As the wild ocean to his raging fluxes:

A noble soul I twin with," &c

And with the special passage, the old bridegroom and young bride, compare a very interesting dialogue (too long to quote) of "An old Man courting a young Girl," in Cleveland's Works, pp. 224—8, ed. 1742, and v. n. on unwappered, infra, V. vi. 10.

106/112.] See Hickson, p. 30*, on an instance of coincidence in sentiment

with this passage, which, as a proof of the identity of the writer, is "as strong as its kind will admit;" viz. Troil. and Cress., V. ii. 129-133:—

"Let it not be believed for womanhood!

Think we had mothers; do not give advantage
To stubborn critics, apt, without a theme,
For depravation, to square the general sex
By Cressid's rule: rather think this not Cressid."

For Qo pheare, F2, ed. 1711, have Sphere. For this latter reading Seward conjectured pheere, and was extremely gratified to find that this actually was the old reading! See a note on V. iii. in Ed. 1778, wherein Seward's misrepresentations, etc., are exemplified; and Gifford's Ben Jonson, pref., p. 68 (ed. 1838, Moxon).

Mr Skeat omits the entire passage, but on IV. iii. 70 (85), notes that "Pheer is not good spelling; it should be feer or fere, as it is from the Middle English fere, A.S. gefera, one who fares or travels with one, a comrade, companion; also, a playmate, and sometimes a wife" (p. 142). Titus And., IV. i. 89 (Booth's reprint, 642 a): "the wofull Feere And father of that chast dishonoured Dame." "In Per. Prol. 21 O. Edd. peer, M. Edd. fere or pheere" (Schmidt; pheere, Malone, Staunton; fere, Globe ed.). Byron, Childe H., c. i. feres,

119/124-7] The pointing, though obvious, is most chaotic in O. Edd., Qo reading. —

"To those that prate and have done; no Companion
To those that boast and have not; a defyer
To those that would and cannot; a Rejoycer," &c.

128/134. merit] reward. I may quote (Dyce from Mason from Johnson from) Prior, Ode to Queen Anne, "Those laurel groves, the merits of thy youth," etc. Cf. Rich.2, I. iii. 156; L. L., IV. i. 21 (quibbling. Schmidt).

130/136. from eleven to ninety] Cf. Pope, R. of L., IV.:-

"Hail wayward Queen,

Who rule the sex to fifty from fifteen."

Direction.] Records, recorders, a kind of flute. See Dyce and Nares' Gloss., and Chappell's Pop. Music of the Olden Time. v. n. dir. I. i. See Chapman's Shadow of Night (Minor poems, &c., ed. Shepherd, I—18). Cynthia's ivory chariot ("ut ait Callimachus") was drawn by "a brace of silver hinds." Compare, too, The Phanix Nest, 1593 (Park's Heliconia, II. 133), for a poem "The Praise of Virginitie"—"Virginitie resembleth right the rose," etc., illustrating the symbolism of the shattered rose.

140/146. windfann'd snow] Cf. W. T., IV. iv. 373-6:-

"I take thy hand, this hand, As soft as dove's down and as pure as it,

Or Ethiopian's tooth, or the fann'd snow that's bolted By the northern blasts twice o'er;"

and Coriol., V. iii. 64-7:-

"The noble sister of Publicola,

The moon of Rome, chaste as the icicle

That's curdied by the frost from purest snow And hangs on Dian's temple:" etc.

Mr Skeat quotes these lines from chaste as the icicle, but The moon (Diana) of Rome draws the parallelism much closer.

140/146. female knights] Dian's Knights are spoken of again by Sh., All's Well, I. iii, 120; Much Ado, V. iii. 13 (Schmidt).

144/150. greene eye] Weber says that "the Spanish writers are peculiarly enthusiastic in the praise of green eyes," and quotes Cervantes' novel, Del Zeloso Estremanno (given by Mr Skeat). Spalding, Letter, p. 50, refers to Romeo and Juliet, [III. v. 222]; Mids. N. D., [V. i. 342]; and to Don Quixote, Parte II., capite xi.:—"Los ojos de Dulcinea deben ser de verdes esmeraldas." Cf. Ch. K. T., l. 1309, "his eyen bright citryne." Seward, deeply perplexed by the epithet green, reads sheen. See Furness' R. and J., p. 212. The word has been very variously explained, but the concurrent testimonies of Old English, French, Spanish, and Italian writers have been produced to show that green eyes were considered very beautiful, and signs of long life. That this colour is unusual now-a-days, "must be confessed;" and "for this, let naturalists, if they can, account."—(Douce.)

147/153. scurril term] Cf. Ford, Lady's Trial, IV. ii., "scurril jests;" Troil. and Cress., I. iii. 148, "Breaks scurril jests." I have not met with the word in B. and F.

ib. port] Theobald quotes Hml., I. v. 63, to sustain his reading, porch, which Seward rejects. Dr Ingleby suggests the same emendation and parallel. But each word is peculiarly appropriate in its own place; cf. 2 H.4, IV. v. 24, "That keep'st the ports of slumber open wide To many a watchful night" (there, however, of the eyes, but in the same sense, gates). "The Latin porta is as good a word as its derivative porticus" (Skeat). Chapman (Shadow of Night, p. 8, cf. Minor Poems, p. 119), "ivory port," "Night's port of horn" (Virg. Æn., vi. 893).

154/160. I am guiltless of election; etc.] All edd., except Dyce (last 2 edd.), place the stop after eyes, instead of, as here, after election. This, Dyce's reading, is obviously the only comprehensible arrangement of the lines. Qo has:

Am guiltlesse of election of mine eyes,
Were I to loose one, they are equal precious,
I could doombe neither, that which, &c.

Scene 2.

By Fletcher. Spalding, p. 51; Hickson, p. 51*.

18/24. Hoa there] Mason would read, Hold there; but in V. iv. 41/51 we have Hold hoa. v. Schmidt, s. v. Ho.

48/67. cut and long tail] "... and though... the gaoler's daughter is speaking of the unrivalled accomplishment of the horse which she imagines Palamon has given to her, it seems to be agreed that the expression Come cut and long tail was originally derived from dogs, and equivalent to 'Come dogs of all sorts.'" See a long note (based on Nares) in Dyce's Glossary. Cf. Wit at Several Weapons, II. iii., Jonson, Love's Welcome (at Welbeck); and see Dyce's n. on Greene's George a Greene, p. 267 (Routledge's ed.).

50/70.] Alluding probably to Banks' Curtal, a celebrated dancing horse named Marocco, exhibited in London about 1589. It is said that Banks and his horse were burnt at Rome by order of the Inquisition. See Nares (ed. Wright and Halliwell) for an interesting note; and Lt.-Col. Cunningham's Marlowe, p. 365, n. (on Epigrams by J. D[avies], xxx. and xlviii). References to this horse are very numerous, and may be found even fifty years after his fame had become historical; e. g. Cleveland, Works, p. 86 (ed. 1742): "Well, he's a nimble Gentleman; set him upon Banks his horse in a Saddle rampant, and it is a great question which part of the Centaure shews better Tricks." v. Strutt, Sports and Pastimes, ed. Hone, 1831, p. 243.

53/73. tune] Qo turne, F2 turn, Corr. 1750. "Whose tongue is tun'd" is misprinted turn'd in The Spanish Tragedy, Qo 1618. v. Hazlitt's Dodsley, vol. v.

p. 163. Query, was turn used in this sense?

Light o' love] "An old tune of a dance, the name of which made it a proverbial expression of levity, especially in love matters. Sir J. Hawkins recovered the original tune from an old MS., and it is inserted in the notes to Much Ado about Nothing, Act IV. Sc. iii."—Nares.

57/80. Custs himself th' accounts of all his hay and provender. That Hostler must rise betimes that cozens him.] There is a strong family likeness between this

horse and one in Fletcher's Love's Pilgrimage, I. i. :-

Diego. "Lazaro! How do the horses?

Laz. Would you would go and see, Sir!

A plague of all jades, what a clap he has given me!

As sure as you live, master, he knew perfectly
I cozen'd him on's oats; he look'd upon me,
And then he sneer'd, as who should say 'Take heed, Sirrah!'
And when he saw our half-peck, which you know
Was but an old court-dish, Lord, how he stampt!
I thought 't had been for joy; when suddenly
He cuts me a back-caper with his heels,
And takes me just o' th' crupper; down came I
And all my ounce of oats; then he neighed out,
As though," etc.

See the whole passage. According to Seward, Shirley took this scene, after Fletcher's death, from the *New Inn*, III. i., to patch up Fl.'s play. The passages are almost literally the same; but is it certain that Fletcher is not the author of the passage?

63/87. bottles] Bundles of hay, "less than a truss," according to Mr Skeat, correcting Nares' statement. Cf. M. N. D., IV. i. 37; Love's Pilgrimage, I. i.,—

"and every bottle

Shews at the least a dozen; when the truth is, Sir, There's no such matter, not a smell of provender."

64/88. strike] "four pecks, or a bushel, a strike of corn. N." Grose's Glossary (with Pegge's additions, 1839). "According to Bailey, a strike is four

bushels." (Skeat. Probably a mistake of Bailey for pecks.) Cf. Scornful Lady, V. iii., "brew three strikes more in a hogshead."

66/90. A miller's mare] Cf. The Little French Lawyer, IV. v.,

Nurse. . . . "I can jump yet

Or tread a measure.

Lam. Like a miller's mare."

and The Chances, III. i.

A miller's mare, working round a beaten track (to drive the mill), was perhaps proverbial for her steady-going attention to business.

73/101. Stool Ball] Dyce quotes Strutt, Sports and Pastimes, for his account of this game. Ed. Hone, 1831, p. 97.

Strutt (p. 98) quotes from D'Urfey's Don Quixote:

"Down in a vale on a summer's day,

All the lads and lasses met to be merry:

A match for kisses at stool-ball to play

And for cakes, and ale, and sider, and perry.

Come all, great small, Chorus.

Short tall, away to stool-ball."

86/120. Daugh. O Sir, you would faine be nibbling] O. Edd. read Daugh., and so Edd. 1778 and Dyce. Seward, Mason, and Weber, give this speech to the Jailor, but "we think it doubtful" (Edd. 1778). Nibbling seems to have had an equivocal sense, as in A. Y. L., III. iii, 83: "As the ox hath his bow, sir, the horse his curb, and the falcon her bells, so man hath his desires; and as pigeons bill, so wedlock would be nibbling." Cf. B. and F., The False One, V. iv.; A Wife for a Month, V. ii.; The Night Walker, I. i. v. Halliwell, Arch. Dict. s. v.

93/132. how y'are growne] Arcite is "the lower of the twaine," II. i. 52.

Shakspere's. "Perhaps there is nothing in every respect resembling it in the circle of the English drama. . . The manner is admirable in which the caution, which rendered it advisable to avoid introducing the combat on the stage, is reconciled with the pomp of scenic effect and bustle. The details of the scene, with which alone we have here to do, make it clear that Shakspeare's hand was in it. The greater part, it is true, is not of the highest excellence; but the vacillations of Emilia's feelings are well and delicately given, some individual thoughts and words mark Shakspeare, there is little of his obscure brevity, much of his thoughtfulness legitimately applied, and an instance or two of its abuse."-Spalding, Letter, p. 51.

6/7. I will stay here, -] Except that I place the dashes after here, and hear, and omit the comma after punish'd, this and the three following lines are pointed as in O. Edd., and the meaning is plain: I will stay here (....) not taint mine

eye. Edd. 1778 and Weber print:

... "('gainst the which there is No deafing) but to hear, not taint," &c.,

and Dyce the same, substituting dashes for the marks of parenthesis, and (edd.

'67, '76) placing a comma after deafing. Mr Skeat places a colon after here, commas after happen and deafing, and (,—) after hear. Dr C. M. Ingleby has kindly called my attention to a note in Notes and Queries (5th S. I. May 2, '74, p. 343), by F. J. V., where Dyce's reading (with the comma after deafing omitted) is given, and the comment:—" The last line but one, thus printed, has no meaning that I can make out; should we not write—

''gainst the which there is

No deafing, but to hear-not taint mine eye.'

where 'but to hear' = so as not to hear. (See Abbott's Shakespearian Grammar, § 122.) Then Emilia will say, 'I will stay here, not taint mine eye,' &c., the

intermediate words being in a parenthesis."

13/16. show well, pencill'd] Heath and Mason placed the comma after well, adopted by Weber, Dyce, and Skeat. O. Edd. omit the comma, Edd. 1778 and Knight read well-pencil'd. Seward read time shall, because sometimes are not all times. In their kind, i. e. in their natural shape, in reality, which sometime appear noble when represented by art.

16/19. price] Edd. Query, prize? cf. V. i. 42/48, iii. 135/153; but also iii. 31/40. 17/20. question's title] i. e. the title in dispute, the right of the controversy. Cf. III. i. 112/127-8; V. i. 127/132. Dyce ('67, '76) reads questant's, and supports his change very strongly by quoting Collier (on M. W., III. iv., Sh. vol. i., p. 222, sec. ed.), for the second folio misprint question in All's Well, II. i. 16, of the first folio reading, questant. But here, there were two questants, so to erown the questant's title, i. e. the disputant's title, would be unmeaning (as would also be questants', if it were proposed as an amendment).

22/28. Darkness] "The thought here is frequent in Sh.'s dramas: and the expression of it closely resembles some stanzas in the Lucrece, especially those beginning, 'Oh comfort-killing night!'" (II. 764 sqq.) Spalding, p. 52.

23/29. dam] Qo dam. F2 dame, corr. 1750 (by a happy conjecture of Seward's!).

38/50. He whom the gods]

"Or if my destyné be schapid so,

That I schal needes have on of hem two, So send me him that most desireth me."

Kn. Ta., ll. 1465-7.

(Note on for one.)

83/96. tytlers] i. e. contenders about a title, questants. Qo, F2, Tytlers, ed. 1711 Tyllers, and the rest tilters. None of the editors notice this quarto reading! There were eight bold Tilters, but only "two bold Tilters." See Hazlitt's Dodsley, vol. v., p. 157, n. for a curious parallel mistake.

87/100. Their noblenes peculier to them gives] At the foot of p. 447, in Fol. 1679 is given the catchword Their, but on turning over the leaf we read The prejudice, etc., the line Their nobleness, etc., being left out, obviously by an oversight. Seward was greatly puzzled over the complexity of the passage as it stood in F2 and ed. 1711, and left the construction to "some more fortunate Expositor"! Restored, 1778. Edd. 1778 point 1. 88/101: disparity, value's shortness, To, etc., but values shortness to means just the same as gives the prejudice

[ACT V. SC. 4.

of disparity to; cf. 1 H.4, V. ii. 60 (v. Schmidt, s. v. Value). Weber, value's shortness To. Mr Skeat gives the general sense of the reading he follows: "Were both made into one, no woman were worthy of a man so composed. Even as they are, the share of nobleness which each singly possesses is such as to assign, to any lady alive, a prejudicial inequality, a deficiency of worth as compared with them."

120/138. a sow of lead] Cf. The Woman's Prize, IV. i.,-

"But in the way she ought, to me especially,

A sow of lead is swifter."

The Scornful Lady, V. ii.,-

"To throw the sledge, and lift at pigs of lead."

The exact expressions, a sow of lead, or a pig of lead, do not occur in Sh., but lead is often spoken of as an emblem of heaviness; e. g. (selected from Schmidt) 2 H.4, I. i. 118; Cor., I. i. 184; Rom., I. iv. 15 ("soul of lead"—FI soale, quibbling), II. v. 17; Mcb., II. i. 6; Ant., III. xi. 72.

122/140. For he that was thus good] Sidney Walker thinks this to be not an accidental coincidence with Έσθλος ἐων, ἄλλου κρείττονος ἀντέτυχεν.

Scene 4.

As V. iii. 132 shews, the scene is not changed here. Dyce refers to V. iv. 99, but the lists were made (v. III. vi. 292) where first they fought, and the two places are therefore identical.

"The authorship of the last scene admits of no doubt. The manner is Shakspeare's, and some parts are little inferior to his very finest passages." Spalding, allowing that the reference to the jailor's daughter in this scene might be mentioned as an argument against his "hypothesis," adds in a note: "It is plain that the underplot, however bad, has been worked up with much pains; and we can conceive that its author would have been loth to abandon it finally in the incomplete posture in which the fourth scene of this act left it. Ten lines in this scene sufficed to end the story, by relating the cure of the insane girl; and there can have been no difficulty in their introduction, even on my supposition of this scene being the work of the other author. If the two wrote at the same time, the poet who wrote the rest of the scene may have inserted them on the suggestion of the other; or if the drama afterwards came into the hands of that other, (which there seems some reason to believe,) he could easily insert them for himself. In any view, these lines are no argument against my theory."-Letter, p. 54. Spalding's plea certainly seems of weight, and Hickson does not mention this as an argument for his division, although he does say, perhaps too loosely, that all the last scene is by Shakspere. Mr Swinburne takes a different view; he says:—" In the very last scene of the Two Noble Kinsmen, we can tell with absolute certainty what speeches were appended or interpolated by Fletcher; we can pronounce with positive conviction what passages were completed and what parts were left unfinished by Shakespeare."-Fortnightly Review, Jan. 1876, p. 41. And Mr Swinburne promises me a full examination of this scene when he comes to write on this play.

1-15.] Cf. Laws of Candy, II. i.

5. pity; to live, still] i. e. we still have their wishing that we should be spared;

we have not yet "outliv'd The love o' the people." Or perhaps the Qo is right: To live still, Have &c. The pointing is similar in later Edd., except Dyce and Skeat: live still Have.

8. lag hours] Mr Skeat happily quotes I H.4, V. i. 23,—
"For mine own part, I could be well content To entertain the lag-end of my life With quiet hours,"

and explains the general sense to be,—"We anticipate the loathsome misery of old age, and we beguile the gout and the rheum, that, in their latter hours, lay wait for grey old men that approach the gods more slowly."

approachers] Cf. Timon, IV. iii. 216.

10. unwapper'd, not] Qo, F2, unwapper'd not, Sympson explained, "young, and unfrightened;" but Theobald and Seward (followed by Edd. 1778) read unwarp'd, Seward, however, adding a postscript: "I find in the Glossary to Urry's Chaucer, wapid and awhapid, daunted, astonish'd. This is probably the same Word that Mr Sympson may have somewhere found spelt wapper'd." (Chau. Compl. of a Lov. Lyfe, 1. 168, "awaped and amate."? = forpined, worn away with wope, weeping. A.S. wôp.) Knight, unwappen'd, Weber, Dyce, Skeat, unwapper'd, not. Cf. Timon, IV. iii. 38:

"Makes the wappen'd widow wed again."

(? wapper'd. v. Halliwell, s. v. wapen'd; however, cf. Rich.3, I. i. 81.) See Dyce, Glossary, and Nares, s. v. wappen'd or wapper'd. Dyce explains unwapper'd to mean "unworn, not debilitated;" and wappen'd, "overworn." (v. Ingleby, Still Lion, p. xi, sec. ed.) Dyce refers to Harman's Caueat or Warening for Common Cursetors, &c., ed. 1573, last sent. of p. 69, reprint 1814; Dekker's English Villanies, &c., ed. 1632, 2[3]d stanza of the Canter's song, sig. o. verso; and Grose's Dict. Vulg. Tongue, s. v. "Wap." Grose's Glossary (ed. 1839), "Wapper'd, restless or fatigued; spoken of a sick person.—Glouc." Halliwell, Arch. Dict., gives wapper, "to move tremulously;" and wapper-eyed, "having eyes that move in a quick and tremulous manner, either from a natural infirmity, or from want of sleep."

Wapper in wapper-eyed may be formed from the verb wap or wapper, as (Dr Abbott, Sh. Gr., p. 325, § 443) "We have 'windring' from 'winder,' Tempest, IV. i. 128, formed after the analogy of 'wander,' 'clamber,' 'waver,' the er having apparently a frequentative force; "or—as I prefer to explain—'winder,' 'wapper,' 'slipper' (= slippy, Par. Daint. Dev., pp. 28, 59, 63, ed. 1810), 'lither' (= lithe, Hazl. Dodsl. vii. 418), 'bitter,' etc., are all forms of the old English adjectival suffix in -or, -er, -r, and may possess some frequentative force. ("Adjectives in -r (O.E. -or, -er, -r), bitter, fair, lither, slipper-y (O.E. sliper, and slider) meagre."—Dr Morris, Hist. Outl. Eng. Accid., p. 285, § 321: suffixes of Teutonic origin.)

Wapper then may be formed from wap, a word found in Morte D'Arthur (Globe ed. p. 480), where Sir Bedivere says: "I saw nothing but the waters wap and the waves wan,"—of the restless action of the waters "lapping on the crag." This shews us the precise force of wapper, tremulous, quivering, restless; and wapper'd, worn by unrest—whether said of a crag, worn by the perpetual action

of the waves, (the 'multitudinous seas,') or of a person—broken down by sorrow or infirmity. *Unwapper'd* here means unworn; free from traces of those attendants upon "grey approachers," the "gout and rheum," and all the "loathsome misery of age."

In Cleveland's Dialogue of "An Old Man courting a Young Girl," the

Nymph says:

"If at the Resurrection we
Shall chance to marry, call on me;
By that time I perhaps may guess
How to bathe and how to dress
Thy weeping Legs, and simpathise
With perish'd Lungs and wopper Eyes," &c.

Works, ed. 1742, p. 226.

35/42. quight] Qo F2, i. e. requite, requight, l. 44. v. Schmidt, s. v. quite, vb. It is a distinct word from quit, and is rather to be referred to requite, as quit to acquit. Schmidt does not notice this distinction.

47/58. most dearly sweet] O. Edd., early. Sympson, rarely. Seward, etc.,

dearly, "in the sense of exceedingly, or extremely."

48/61-98.] De Quincey, essay on Lessing, Works, XII. 302 (ed. Black), refers to this speech, as follows: "iv. As a beautiful object. In those objects which are referred wholly to a purpose of utility, as a kitchen garden for instance, utility becomes the law of their beauty. With regard to the Cow in particular, which is referred to no variety of purposes, as the horse or the dog, the external structure will express more absolutely and unequivocally the degree in which the purposes of her species are accomplished; and her beauty will be a more determinate subject for the judgment than where the animal structure is referred to a multitude of separate ends incapable of co-existing. Describing in this view, however, it will be said that Virgil presupposes in his reader some knowledge of the subject: for the description will be a dead letter to him, unless it awakens and brightens some previous notices of his own. I answer, that, with regard to all the common and familiar appearances of nature, a poet is entitled to postulate some knowledge in his readers; and the fact is, that he has not postulated so much as Shakspere, in his fine description of the hounds of Theseus, in the Midsummer Night's Dream, or of the horse of Arcite; * and Shakspere, it will not be pretended, had any didactic purpose in those passages." *" In the Two Noble Kinsmen. The first act has been often and justly attributed to Shakspere, but the last act is no less indisputably his, and in his very finest style." Spalding (p. 56) thinks this long speech "decidedly bad, but undeniably the work of Shakspeare."

55/60. calkins] "The parts of a horse-shoe which are turned up and pointed to prevent the horse from slipping."—Dyce. (In Co. Wicklow horses' shoes are said to be cocked—? calked—when thus prepared.) By "turned up" probably Dyce (and Knight and Skeat) understood "turned down." Weber quotes from Cotgrave, s. v. Zain, "A horse that's all of one dark colour, without any starry spot or mark about him, and thereby commonly vicious."

62/75. Saturn] "The sullen Saturn," Sea Voyage, III. i.; "might well have

warm'd old Saturn," Cymb., II. v. 12; cf. Knight's Ta., ll. 1818—41, and Spalding's Letter, p. 55,—"A way is devised for reconciling the contending oracles; and the catastrophe which effects that end is in the old poet anxiously prepared by celestial agency... These supernal intrigues are in this play no more than hinted at in the way of metaphor."

69/82. mannadge] "the management or government of a horse."—Dyce.

The strict sense of Fr. manége; Ital. maneggio.

72/85. dis-seate] Cf. Mcb., V. iii. 21 (FI dis-eate), and see the commentators in Furness' Variorum, p. 266 (this instance of the word dis-seate is not there given).

77/90. on end he stands] F2 prints these words as part of 1. 89, within a bracket [(]; but the manner in which they are printed in Qo,—

"He kept him tweene his legs, on his hind hoofes

on end he stands

That Arcites leggs being higher then his head," &c.—and the incompleteness of the sense, shew that some words have here dropped out of the text. Weber has also observed this (referring it to illegibility of the MS.), but thinks "the sense is, however, perfect as it stands;" and Mr Skeat adds: "In fact, the half-line is rather effective."

104/120. arrowze] O. Edd., arowze; Seward, arouze; Edd. 1778, etc., arrose. It was probably pronounced as I have spelt it; note the spelling of the French arrowser in Cotgrave.—(Skeat.) Sidney Walker notes that this word is "An instance, rare in Shakespeare, of a word borrowed from the French. Troilus and Cressida, i. 3,—

——— 'rend and deracinate
The unity and settled calm of states,
Quite from their fixure.'"

My friend the Rev. A. S. Palmer (author of "Leaves from a Word-hunter's Note-book," 1876, Trübner, &c.), has sent me the following note on arowze: "There can be little doubt that 'arowze' here represents the French arroser, formerly spelt arrouser, 'To bedeaw, besprinkle, wet, moisten, water gently.'-Cotgrave. Compare the Scotch rouser or rooser, a watering-pot, French arrousoir, our 'rose,' the perforated spout of the same utensil, a sprinkler, from rosée, Prov. ros, Lat. ros, dew, the congeners of which in other languages are, Slav. rosa, Lith. rasa, Greek ἔρσω (to bedew), Sansk. rasa, water, fluid; all traced by comparative philologists to the root rs, rsh. We may recognise as akin the word 'rouse,' as in Tennyson's 'Have a rouse before the morn,' i. e. a carouse, a drinking bout. Dekker in his Gul's Hornbook calls it 'the Danish rowsa,' so that Shakspere would seem to have introduced the word with strict, though probably unconscious, verbal accuracy when he made the King of Denmark 'take his rouse' (Hml., I. iv.). It is the Danish ruus, intoxication; have en lille ruus, to be fuddled; Swedish rus, a drinking bout, taga sig ett rus, to get drunk; Ger. rausch, Dutch roes. All these words would thus have signified originally the moistening of one's clay, as in the slang phrase 'heavy wet' for a toper's boozing, soaking, or drenching himself thoroughly. Similarly in the Cleveland dialect nazzy, drunk (Atkinson), is connected with German nass, wet,

moist (cf. ein nasser Bruder, a toper). In Latin we may compare the use of udus and of madidus, (1) wet, drenched, (2) intoxicated, mades, to be wet, and to be drunk, the latter words being cognate with Sanskrit mad, (1) to be wet, (2) to get drunk, matta, drunk, mad, Lat. mattus, drunk, It. matto, foolish, silly, our 'mad.'"

131/149. charmers] The gods: "Enchanters, ruling us at their will."—Seward.

EPILOGUE.

By Fletcher, I suppose.

12. the tale] Evidently a reference to the Source.

[Postscript. To the notes on Act II. sc. ii. add this, from Dyce's Glossary: "laugh-and-lie-down (more properly Laugh-and-lay-down) was a game at cards, to which there is an allusion in "ll. 151/180-1. To n. on Prol. 29, Mr Furnivall adds: "for the space of two hours and a half, and somewhat more."—B. Jonson, Barth. Fair, Induction.]

INDEX TO SOME OF THE NOTES.1

	Act sc. line		Act sc. line
aborne	IV ii 125	buttons	III i 6
affect	II iv 2	buz	III v 84
aglets	III iv 2		·
allow	II v 4	calkins	V iv 55
alow	III v 60	Cápanéus	I i 62
among	IV iii 83	carve	IV iii 84
angel of the air	I i ıŏ	chapel, vb.	I i 50
Anly	I i 213	char'd	III i 21
apprehension	V i 37	charmers	V iv 131
approachers	V iv 8	chop, vb.	III i 13
armipotent	V i 54	chough hoar	I i 20
arrowze	V iv 104	clap aboard	II iii 32
asprayes	I i 139	conjurations	III vi 201
augel	I i ĭ6	convent, vb.	I iv 31
Aulis	I i 213	course, sb.	III iv 10
	ŭ	cousin ÷ cozen	III i 44
bank	I i 213	crave	II ii 9i
Banks' curtal	V ii 50	crow	I i 19
barly-break	IV iii 27	cuckoo	I i 19
bastard	I iii 78	current	I i 217
bavian	III v dir.	Curtis	IV ii 70
beast-eating	III v 132	cut	III iv 20
beastly	III iii 6	cut and long-tail	V ii 48
beck	III ii 1		
before	I ii 127	daisies	I i 5
bells	I i 9	dare	I i 5 I iii 5
bevy	IV i 7í	dearly	V iv 47
blood-siz'd	I i 100	deliverly	III v 29
Bonny Robin	IV i 107	depart	II i í
book of trespasses	I i 33	devils roar	II vi I
bottles	V ii 63	disseate	V iv 72
brake	III ii I	dividual	I iii 82
bride's hair	I i dir.	dowsets	III v 157
bride-house	I i 22	duke	I i 47
bride's wheaten wreath	I i dir.	dure	I iii 5
Broome	IV i 106	dwell on	I iii 77

¹ Mr Skeat's "Index of words explained," added to his edition, has suggested the addition of this brief index. For fuller references, see the Concordance of the whole Play, to form part of this edition.

,	Act sc. line		Ast so line
sal and women		knights (female)	Act sc. line V i 140
eel and woman endure	III v 49 I i 40	kinglits (lemale)	V i 140
	V i 62	lag hours	V iv 8
enormous eye of Phœbus	I i 45	land	III i 2
eye of Thebus	1 1 45	laund	III i 2
fair wood	IV i 148	lastly	
faith		lead	3.1
fall	I ii 46 III vi 236	lieve	/
fat 's i' th' fire		liberal	I iv 22 V i 102
fere	III v 39 V i 106	lightning	
feril		Light o' love	
feskue		loose	
fire ill			
		_	** .
flowers, significances of	I i 6 I ii 18	lovers	
flurted		lymiter '	V 1 30
for			т : .
foyzon		maiden pinckes	I i 4
frampall	III v 58 III v 8	mannadge	V iv 69
frieze	III v 8	March hare	III v 74
.*	TT "0	marigolds, on graves	I i ii
gentl y	II ii 138	Mars's	I i 63
german	V i 9	martialist	I ii 16
gipsy	IV ii 44	May-day dancers	II iii 50
glister	V i 69	mere	II ii 58
grand-guard	III vi 58	merit	V i 128
gray-ey'd	IV ii 131	miller's mare	V ii 66
green eye	V i 144	mistress	I i 91
green one red	V i 50	mop'd	III ii 25
greise .	II i 30	musicke	III i 97
ground-	I i 123	musite	III i 97
ground-piece	I i 123		**
		Narcissus	II ii 119
hail	III A 101	nearness	V i 10
hair-bells	I i 9	necessaries	II vi 32
heydeguies	III v 21	negative doubled	II iii 80
hilding	III v 43	nemean	I i 69
hoa	V iii 18	news	IV i 25
hopping	III v 21	nibbling	V ii 86
hounds	II ii 46		I iv 32
humane	I i 145	nightingale	III iv 25
Hymen	I i dir.	night-raven	I i 20
importment	I iii 78	observance	II v 50
imposition	I iv 40		I iii 78
innocent	IV i 41		I iii 75
intelligence	I ii 106		I ii 70
its	I i 155	opinion	III vi 240
		oxli _i s	I i 10
jane	III v 8		** "
jave	III v 8	1 1	II ii 50
		patch	II vi 33
keep touch	II iii 41		III v 88
kind	V iii 13		IV ii 21
knacks	III i 7	pelting	II ii 268

	Act sc. line	Act sc. line
penner	III v 125	súccess I i 210
piece	I i 123	swim III v 40
plantain	I ii 61	synod I i 177
pluresie	V i 66	
porch	V i 147	tailour IV i 107
port, sb.	V i 147	tallents I i 41
port, vb.	V i 29	tasteful I i 180
posies	IV i 90	tell ten III v 80
poul'd	V i 85	three hours' play Prol. 29
precipitance	I i 143	thyme I i 6
pretended	I i dir.	to, gerundive infin. I i 150
prime-rose	I i 7	tods IV ii 104
profess	II v 14	trace III v 21
prospective laments, &c.	II ii 37	transported I i 56
proves	II v 14	travel II v 30
proyne	III vi 242	Tucke IV ii 70
purger	I i 48	tune V ii 53
La. 20-	7	turne V ii 53
questant	V iii 17	twinning I i 179
question's title	V iii 17	two hours' play Prol. 29
quight	V iv 35	tytlers V iii 83
Qui passa	III v 87	tyticis v in 03
Qui passa	111 1 07	uncandied I i 108
rarely	IV i 110	undertaker I i 75
raven	I i 20	unwapper'd V iv 10
ravens		uxorem ducere I i dir.
		dxorem ducere 1 1 dir.
records		vast V i 51
retain	~~~	
right		, ,3
rose	II ii 136	
russet-pated	I i 20	visitating I i 147
-2111	TIT in an	volúble I ii 67
s' = shall	III iv 20	T
Saturn	V iv 62	want I i 223
scurril	V i 147	wapper V iv 10
servant	I i 91	wash a tile III v 41
sibbe	I ii 72	weavers II iii 48
siege of Jerusalem	I iii 21	whipstock I i 86
skill	IV i 60	whoobub II vi 35
smear'd	I iv 18	wild-fire III v 53
square	IV iii 90	Willow IV i 80
solemnity	I i 223	wind-fann'd snow V i 140
sojourn	I iii 77	wood IV i 148
sow of lead	V iii 120	world's a city I v 15
spoom	III iv 9	wrinching I i 157
spoon	II vi 33	
stool-ball	V ii 73	young handsome II iv 14
strike	V ii 64	
successes makes	I ii 63	zain V iv 55

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

175

PRESENTED

To his fellow Members

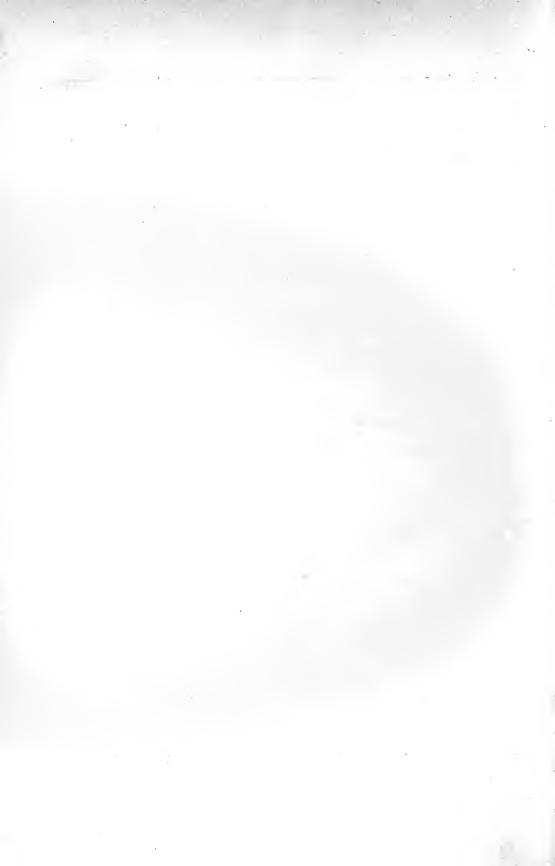
OF

THE NEW SHAKSPERE SOCIETY

BY

RICHARD JOHNSON,

Langton Oaks, Fallowfield, Manchester.











PR 2888 L6 ser.2 no.5-8 New Shakspere Society, London Publications

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

